



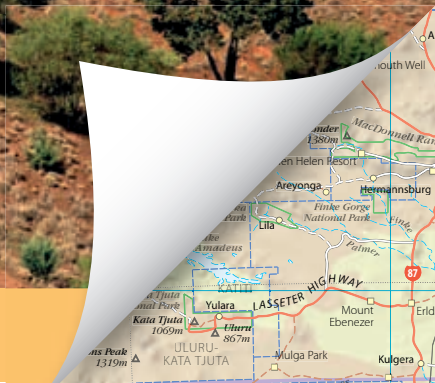
EYEWITNESS TRAVEL

# BACK ROADS AUSTRALIA

SCENIC ROUTES • BUSHWALKING • WINE TOURS



22 LEISURELY DRIVES





EYEWITNESS TRAVEL

# BACK ROADS AUSTRALIA





EYEWITNESS TRAVEL

# BACK ROADS AUSTRALIA

CONTRIBUTORS

Jarrold Bates, Lara Dunston, Andrew Harris,  
Elizabeth Re, Jessica Syme, Steve Womersley





LONDON, NEW YORK,  
MELBOURNE, MUNICH AND DELHI  
www.dk.com

PUBLISHER Douglas Amrine

LIST MANAGER Vivien Antwi

EDITORIAL Michelle Crane, Georgina  
Palfy, Hugh Thompson, Fay Franklin,  
Vicki Allen

DESIGN Shahid Mahmood, Steve Bere

PRODUCTION CONTROLLER  
Linda Dare

PICTURE RESEARCH Ellen Root,  
Marta Bescos

DTP Jason Little, Jamie McNeill

CARTOGRAPHY MANAGER  
Uma Bhattacharya

SENIOR CARTOGRAPHIC EDITOR  
Casper Morris

CARTOGRAPHY  
Stuart James, Jasneet Arora

ILLUSTRATIONS  
Arun Pottirayil

Colour reproduction by Media  
Development Printing Ltd, UK

Printed and bound in China by  
South China Printing Co Ltd

First published in the United States in 2011 by  
Dorling Kindersley Publishing, Inc., 375 Hudson  
Street, New York 10014

First American Edition 2011

10 11 12 13 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2

Copyright 2010 © Dorling  
Kindersley Limited, London

A Penguin Company

All rights reserved. No part of this publication  
may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system,  
or transmitted in any form or by any means,  
electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording  
or otherwise, without the prior written  
permission of the copyright owner.

A CIP catalogue record is available from the  
Library of Congress.

ISBN 978 0 7566 6961 4

Front cover Bunyeroo Valley, Flinders Ranges



# CONTENTS

ABOUT THIS BOOK 6

INTRODUCING AUSTRALIA 8

GETTING TO AUSTRALIA 10

PRACTICAL INFORMATION 12

DRIVING IN AUSTRALIA 16

WHERE TO STAY 24

WHERE TO EAT 26

THE DRIVES 28

## Drive 1

REEF AND RAINFOREST

**Mission Beach to  
The Daintree** 30  
4 days

## Drive 2

VOLCANIC HILLS

**Caloundra to the  
Glasshouse Mountains** 40  
3 days

## Drive 3

GOLD COAST BACK COUNTRY

**Burleigh Heads to  
Brisbane** 46  
3–4 days

## Drive 4

CLASSIC EAST COAST DRIVE

**Noosa to Manly** 56  
6 days

**Below** The impressive Devils Marbles, near  
Tennant Creek, Northern Territory



**Above** Golden sandy beach, near Darwin,  
Northern Territory

## Drive 5

NEW ENGLAND TABLELAND

**Coffs Harbour to  
Tweed Heads** 70  
6 days

## Drive 6

MOUNTAINS, VALLEYS, AND  
VINES

**Sydney to Brooklyn** 80  
4–5 days

## Drive 7

GLORIOUS GIPPSLAND

**Wonthaggi to  
Harrietville** 92  
4–5 days

## Drive 8

PENINSULA TOUR

**Mornington to Coolart  
Wetlands and  
Homestead** 102  
1–2 days

**Below** The Yarra River, in the heart  
of Melbourne, Victoria





**Above** Spectacular Triple Falls, Great Otway National Park, Victoria



**Above** The majestic Twelve Apostles, Port Campbell National Park, Victoria



**Above** Pleasure boats in the marina in Manly Harbour, Queensland

---

**Drive 9**

GREAT OCEAN ROAD

**Melbourne to Ballarat 108**

6–7 days

---

**Drive 10**

GOLDFIELDS AND SPA COUNTRY

**Melbourne to Castlemaine 120**

4–5 days

---

**Drive 11**

COASTLINE AND CONVICTS

**Hobart to Port Arthur Historic Site 130**

2–3 days

---

**Drive 12**

WILDERNESS AND WILD RIVERS

**Launceston to Strahan 138**

4–5 days

---

**Drive 13**

SOUTH AUSTRALIA'S COASTAL

GEMS

**Adelaide to Mount Gambier 148**

3 days

**Below** Simpsons Gap water hole in the West MacDonnell Ranges, Northern Territory



---

**Drive 14**

VINEYARDS AND ROCKY RANGES

**Birdwood to Parachilna 156**

5–6 days

---

**Drive 15**

THE TOP END

**Darwin to Territory Wildlife Park 166**

5–7 days

---

**Drive 16**

INTO THE RED CENTER

**Katherine to Aileron 178**

5 days

---

**Drive 17**

THROUGH THE MACDONNELL RANGES

**Alice Springs to Kata Tjuta 190**

6–7 days

---

**Drive 18**

WEST COAST WONDERLAND

**Perth to Cape Range National Park 202**

7 days

**Below** Traditional 19th century building, near Castlemaine, Victoria



---

**Drive 19**

PIONEERS AND PROSPECTORS

**Guildford to Boulder 214**

4 days

---

**Drive 20**

WAVES, WHALES, AND WINE

**Bunbury to Cape Leeuwin 224**

4–5 days

---

**Drive 21**

THE GREAT SOUTHERN

**Blackwood River Valley to Cape Arid National Park 234**

4–5 days

---

**Drive 22**

THE NULLARBOR CROSSING

**Norseman to Port Augusta 246**

4–6 days

INDEX 258

**Title page:** Road winding around Cape Byron, New South Wales **Half-title page:** Scenic route through Walpole-Nornalup National Park, Western Australia

**Below** Wild flowers near the coast in Cape Le Grande National Park, Western Australia







# About this Book

The 22 driving tours in this guide reflect the fantastic diversity of Australia. The sixth-largest country in the world, yet relatively sparsely populated, Australia has great expanses of road – from multi-lane freeways to bumpy dirt trails. The majority of its towns and cities are strung out around the country's coastal circumference. While distances are daunting, flying means missing the gradually changing scenery – a quintessential aspect of the Australian experience. And while

you might spot a wedge-tailed eagle or a kangaroo from a bus or a train, it will be a fleeting moment. In your own vehicle, you can stop and take it all in at a pace that suits you. Whether it is a drive through the vineyards of the Hunter Valley from Sydney or the Great Ocean Road from Melbourne, tackling the red-dirt tracks of the Outback in a 4WD, exploring remote beaches, or sleeping in a national park under the stars, Australia is made for driving tours.

## Getting Started

The front section of the guide gives you all the practical information you need to plan and enjoy a driving trip in Australia. It includes an overview of when to go and how to get there, advice on renting a vehicle and details of any documentation required. In-depth driving advice ranges from driving rules to road conditions, from buying fuel to breakdown or accident procedures – the kind of background knowledge that helps make a driving trip stress-free. There is information on money, opening times, communication, health and safety, and other practical matters, as well as advice on accommodation and dining options, to ensure that you enjoy the authentic Australian experience.

## The Drives

The main section of the guide is divided into drives, ranging from two to seven days in duration. The tours can all be driven in a standard vehicle, although there are a few excursions suitable for 4WD vehicles only.

The drives encompass every region of the country, from the glorious beaches of Queensland's Sunshine Coast to the wilderness of the

Northern Territory's Top End, and from the vineyards of the Barossa Valley to the wheatbelt of Western Australia.

Each drive begins with a list of highlights and a clearly mapped itinerary. There is advice on the best time of year to undertake the drive, road conditions, market days, and major festival dates. The tour pages contain descriptions of each stop on the route, linked by clear driving instructions. Side panels contain information on the most authentic places to stay and eat, as well as details of local activities, and tinted boxes relate background information.

Most drives feature a mapped town or countryside walking tour, designed to take a maximum of three hours at an easy pace with stops along the way.

The tours are flexible: some can be linked to create a longer driving tour; or they can be dipped into as day trips while based in a region.

## Using the Sheet Map

A pull-out road map of the entire country is attached inside the back cover. This map contains all the information you need to drive around the country and to navigate between the tours. All freeways, major roads, and airports – both domestic and international – plus all the ferry ports are easily identified. This makes the pull-out map an excellent addition to the drive itinerary maps within the book. The pull-out map also has a comprehensive index to help you find your destination, and is further supplemented by a clear distance chart, so you can gauge the distances between the major cities in Australia.

**Top far left** Driving in the Flinders Ranges, South Australia **Top left** Hay bale at a Shepherds Flat farm, Central Victoria **Center far left** Night view of Perth's waterfront center **Center left** Roadside mailboxes in front of Mount Roland, Tasmania **Far left** Bakery in Hobart, Tasmania **Left** Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve, Western Australia **Right** Sculpture at Wave Rock, Western Australia





# Introducing Australia

Australia is an immense country with a vast interior filled with wildlife, but very few human settlements and a 11,800-mile (19,000-km) coastline of wild surf, protected harbors, world-renowned coral reefs, and myriad national parks. It is a destination that demands you slow down and stop along the way to appreciate what each region has to offer. Traveling by road, you can experience the ever-changing landscape as you drive from the

famous sandy beaches to the isolated interior, with fascinating Aboriginal sites, unique flora and fauna, and the colors of the countryside along the route. On top of all these natural wonders, there are many wine regions where you can savor internationally renowned New World wines; sophisticated, multi-cultural cities with excellent restaurants and lively and diverse arts scenes; and the easy-going nature of the locals at every stop of your trip.

## When to Go

Each of the drives suggests the best time of year to make the trip, whether it is because the scenery is at its most spectacular or the weather is particularly pleasant. The top half of the continent is tropical and has two seasons: "the Wet" and "the Dry." The dry season (May–Sep) is the best time to visit because flooding has ceased and all roads are open. The wet season (Oct–Apr) is hot and humid, but it also offers spectacular wildlife and thundering waterfalls at places such as Kakadu National Park.

The southern half of Australia has seasons that are opposite to those of the US and Europe. The Outback is best explored in winter (Jun–Aug), as summer (Dec–Feb) brings flash floods and high temperatures. Fall is temperate and spring brings on stunning wild flowers, especially in South Australia and Western Australia.

Summer means time at the beach in Australia and it appears that every Australian takes the latter half of December and all of January off to watch cricket and work on their tans.

Winter in New South Wales and Victoria sees snow in the mountains and wet weather almost everywhere else, although in some areas April brings the most rain, while in Brisbane, the capital of Queensland, the most rain falls in January – often with amazing thunderstorms – the result of the sub-tropical conditions there.

**Left** Idyllic Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve, Western Australia **Right** Craft market, St. Kilda Esplanade, Melbourne, Victoria

## Times to Avoid

Summer may be the best time to enjoy many of the coastal drives, but accommodation will be booked up well in advance. Unlike in most of Europe, though, you can still find empty stretches of beach. Easter signals the end of the beach season, and all of Australia heads to the surf for one last plunge. In the wet season, many roads are closed by flooding and landslides in the tropical north.

## Festivals

The Melbourne Cup, the famous horse race, does not quite bring the nation to a halt in early November as it used to, but it is still a big affair. All over the country, a plethora of spring flower festivals, sporting events, and art fairs take place and every region has its own annual agricultural show. Details of main festivals, where they are held and when, are given in each drive.

## Public Holidays

- New Year's Day** (Jan 1)
- Australia Day** (Jan 26 NSW, 1st Mon after Jan 26 in other states)
- ANZAC Day** (Apr 25)
- Adelaide Cup Day** (2nd Mon in Mar, South Australia)
- Good Friday** (variable)
- Easter Monday** (variable)
- Labour Day** (1st Mon in May, Queensland, WA & NT; May Day: 2nd Mon in May, Victoria; 1st Mon in Oct, NSW)
- Foundation Day** (1st Mon in Jun, WA)
- Queen's Birthday** (2nd Mon in Jun, most states; last Mon in Sep, WA)
- Melbourne Cup Day** (1st Tue Nov, Victoria)
- Christmas Day** (Dec 25)
- Boxing Day** (Dec 26)



## Getting to Australia

The vast majority of visitors to Australia arrive by air, although cruise ships do visit from as far away as North America and Europe. If you are flying from the US, Canada or Europe, be prepared to have a layover or endure jet lag for the first couple of days in Australia. Once you have arrived, domestic travel between state capitals is easily done by air, with flights usually not longer than a couple of hours. The exception being from the east coast to Perth, of course, which is around 6 hours from Sydney or Melbourne. However, it is also possible to reach the other major cities in Australia by following the drives in this guide.

### Arriving by Air

Flights to Australia can be very expensive, especially in December, the peak season. Off-peak or "shoulder" season fares are much more reasonable. If you can fly on short notice, check with discount travel agencies and online as the major airlines often release unsold tickets at the last minute.

Australia is well served by dozens of international airlines, as well as Australia's own **Qantas**, which has a strong worldwide network. Along with its low-cost offshoot, **Jetstar**, it operates the most flights in and out of Australia every week. Jetstar operates increasingly widely throughout Asia as well.

Most flights from North America to Australia are offered by **United Airlines**, **Qantas**, **Air New Zealand**, and **V Australia**, while flights from Canada with **Air Canada** stop at Los Angeles – virtually every airline's last US stop before heading to Australia, although you can also stop over in Hawai'i.

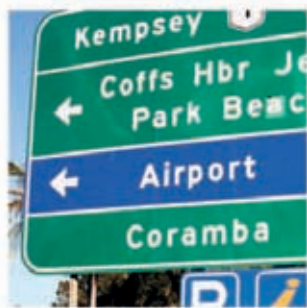
Key operators to and from the United Kingdom are **Qantas**, which stops over at Singapore, and **British**

**Airways**, which stops over in Bangkok in Thailand, as well as Singapore.

**Emirates** and **Ethihad Airways** (based in Dubai and Abu Dhabi respectively) have flights from London through Dubai to Asia and Australia. **Virgin Atlantic** stops in Hong Kong on the way to Australia, as does Hong Kong's own airline, **Cathay Pacific**, while **Malaysia Airlines** stops in Kuala Lumpur from London. Most of the big airlines fly to Australia from major continental cities such as Paris, Berlin, and Rome. These include **Qantas**, **British Airways**, and **KLM**, along with the respective national airlines **Air France**, **Lufthansa**, and **Alitalia**.

Several airlines "codeshare," so if you book yourself on a **Singapore Airlines** flight you may actually find yourself flying on a **Qantas** jet, or vice versa. If traveling from Ireland, most flights will stop at London Heathrow before continuing on to Australia.

From South Africa with **South African Airways**, Johannesburg is the main point of departure and Perth the most likely destination. One of the largest airline operators in Asia, **Japan Airlines**, also flies to Australia.



Above Road sign showing routes to Coffs Harbour and airport

Before arrival in Australia, you will be given customs documents to fill in. Foodstuffs and untreated wood are items that interest customs people, as they constitute a biological hazard. Officials will not hesitate to confiscate any food or banned items and issue you with a fine. Australia is a country with a large agriculture industry and it is vigilant on this issue, routinely using sniffer dogs around the baggage halls. Always fill out the customs form correctly and declare anything you are uncertain about rather than risk a fine, and discard uneaten travel snacks before landing.

### Australian Airports

The main airports for international travelers are **Sydney Airport** (often called **Kingsford Smith Airport**), which is always busy, and **Melbourne** (also called **Tullamarine Airport**), which is much less frenetic than Sydney. Most overseas flights land at these two airports.

**Brisbane Airport** and **Darwin Airport** increasingly receive Asian airline traffic, while **Perth Airport** handles flights from the UK, Asia, and



South Africa. **Adelaide Airport** has direct flights from Asia, but for flights from Europe and North America you will be stopping in Melbourne or Sydney first. Hobart in Tasmania only handles domestic flights.

Domestic flights are very frequent in Australia and it is easy to add a domestic connection to your flight plans. It only takes an hour to fly between Sydney and Melbourne and Sydney and Brisbane, for instance. However, the costs are pretty high compared to traveling by road.

Before booking, check what the luggage allowance is, as this can be lower on domestic flights and excess baggage costs are expensive. Always take into account the distance between domestic and international terminals if you are taking a domestic flight to your final departure point from Australia, and make sure you leave enough time. Check-in lines, particularly in Sydney and Melbourne, can be a problem.

### International Flight Times

From North America, most direct flights from Los Angeles last around 14 hours. With Hawai'i only around 5 hours from Los Angeles, a layover there is more of a luxury than a necessity, but can be worthwhile in one direction on your trip.

Flights between Australia and Europe can take at least 24 hours with a minimum of one stop. A layover is an excellent idea, however, especially for those traveling with children. Asia is the most common stop, which leaves a much shorter flight of around 8 hours to Australia and ensures you arrive reasonably fresh. It is also possible to stop over

in Dubai, the most popular hub in the Middle East, then fly direct to Australia. Two or three nights is usually enough time to refresh and explore a little.

Also, you might consider arranging flights so that they account for international time differences.

Arriving at your destination in the afternoon, spending the rest of the day awake and then going to sleep at night will help to counteract jet lag by getting your body clock in sync with local time.

### Arriving by Sea

Obviously, being an island, Australia can be reached by sea. However, most of the ships arriving are on around-the-world cruises or cruises taking in Australia and New Zealand. Companies such as **Princess Cruises**, **Holland America**, and others do complete South Pacific cruises. While the cruises are limited and quite expensive, there are few more glamorous ways to arrive in Sydney than cruising into one of the most beautiful harbors in the world.

If you wish to take in Tasmania, Australia's island state, on your trip you can take a ferry, the *Spirit of Tasmania*. This journey south takes 14 hours to sail across the choppy Bass Strait from Melbourne. The ship has plenty of different classes to suit all kinds of travelers. There is also a frequent **Sealink** ferry to Kangaroo Island in South Australia.

**Below far left** Airplane landing at Sydney Airport

**Below center** Airline signs at Sydney Airport

**Below left** Sydney Opera House in its spectacular harbor location **Below right** Cruise ship docked in Hobart's harbor



## DIRECTORY

### ARRIVING BY AIR

**Air Canada**  
[www.aircanada.com](http://www.aircanada.com)  
**Air France**  
[www.airfrance.com](http://www.airfrance.com)  
**Air New Zealand**  
[www.airnewzealand.com.au](http://www.airnewzealand.com.au)

**Alitalia**  
[www.alitalia.com](http://www.alitalia.com)

**British Airways**  
[www.ba.com](http://www.ba.com)

**Cathay Pacific**  
[www.cathaypacific.com](http://www.cathaypacific.com)

**Emirates**  
[www.emirates.com](http://www.emirates.com)

**Etihad Airways**  
[www.etihadairways.com](http://www.etihadairways.com)

**Japan Airlines**  
[www.jal.com](http://www.jal.com)

**Jetstar**  
[www.jetstar.com](http://www.jetstar.com)

**KLM**  
[www.klm.com](http://www.klm.com)

**Lufthansa**  
[www.lufthansa.com](http://www.lufthansa.com)

**Malaysia Airlines**  
[www.malaysiaairlines.com](http://www.malaysiaairlines.com)

**Qantas**  
[www.qantas.com.au](http://www.qantas.com.au)

**Singapore Airlines**  
[www.singaporeair.com](http://www.singaporeair.com)

**South African Airways**  
[www.flysaa.com](http://www.flysaa.com)

**United Airlines**  
[www.united.com](http://www.united.com)

**V Australia**  
[www.vaustralia.com.au](http://www.vaustralia.com.au)

**Virgin Atlantic**  
[www.virgin-atlantic.com](http://www.virgin-atlantic.com)

### AUSTRALIAN AIRPORTS

**Adelaide Airport**  
[www.aal.com.au](http://www.aal.com.au)

**Brisbane Airport**  
[www.bne.com.au](http://www.bne.com.au)

**Darwin Airport**  
[www.darwinairport.com.au](http://www.darwinairport.com.au)

**Melbourne Tullamarine Airport**  
[www.melbourneairport.com.au](http://www.melbourneairport.com.au)

**Perth Airport**  
[www.perthairport.net.au](http://www.perthairport.net.au)

**Sydney Kingsford Smith Airport**  
[www.sydneyairport.com.au](http://www.sydneyairport.com.au)

### ARRIVING BY SEA

**Holland America**  
[www.hollandamerica.com](http://www.hollandamerica.com)

**Princess Cruises**  
[www.princess.com](http://www.princess.com)

**Spirit of Tasmania**  
[www.spiritoftasmania.com.au](http://www.spiritoftasmania.com.au)

**Sealink**  
[www.sealink.com.au](http://www.sealink.com.au)

## Practical Information

Australia is a major tourist destination and has all the facilities you would expect to cater for international travelers. It is a relatively safe, friendly, and relaxed destination, and visitors should encounter few problems once past the customs counter at the airport. The standard of accommodation is relatively high, the quality of the cuisine is fine, and the major roads and public transport are able to cope with the number of visitors. The only caveat is that Australia's Outback and coastal waters are wild and sometimes inhospitable places where those unused to the conditions can get into trouble if they do not stay alert and use sound judgement.

### Passports and Visas

Visitors to Australia must have a passport valid for longer than the intended duration of their visit. All visitors, other than New Zealand passport holders, need a pre-arranged visa to enter the country. For visitors from most countries, this will be in the form of an **Electronic Travel Authority (ETA)**, which can be obtained through a travel agent, airline, or applied for online. This electronically stored authority is for short-term visits to Australia of up to three months. Another electronic visa that can be issued over the Internet is **eVisitor**, available to European Union and a number of other European countries. No paperwork or special passport stamps are required for entry – the visa is stored electronically.

### Travel Insurance

Most travel insurance policies will cover you for loss or theft of luggage and other property, as well as personal accident and repatriation in case of a serious medical condition. Delayed or canceled flights are generally covered, as are the expenses

incurred because of this. Policies also cover lost luggage, allowing you to replace missing items (such as clothes and toiletries) immediately. Note that if you do wish to undertake activities and sports considered dangerous by the insurer, this will generally require a different insurance policy or an extra premium to the normal policy. Read the terms and conditions carefully because coverage, excess amounts, exclusions, and deductibles vary widely. Also check to see what kind of coverage, if any, is offered under your home insurance policy. Some credit card companies also offer limited travel insurance benefits if you use your card to book your trip or to rent a car.

### Health

Australia's medical services are generally world-class. Under reciprocal arrangements, visitors from the UK, New Zealand, Malta, Italy, Finland, Sweden and the Netherlands are entitled to free hospital and medical treatment, provided by Australia's National Insurance scheme, **Medicare**. Note that dental emergencies are not covered under this arrangement, nor

with standard travel insurance, so make sure your insurance policy covers this. Visitors not covered by these arrangements can face hefty bills for medical treatment, so ensure that you have adequate travel insurance.

Dial "000" nation-wide for ambulance assistance. Most public hospitals have a casualty ward for accidents and emergencies, but note that if your case is not urgent, waiting times can be very long. There are 24-hour medical centers in the larger cities that have shorter waiting times for non-urgent care, and most smaller country towns always have a doctor on call. The state capitals also have emergency dental centers.

Pharmacies are known as chemist shops in Australia and they are generously scattered throughout the cities, suburbs, and small towns – often with competing "discount" chemist shops on opposite sides of the road. There is a good range of over-the-counter medicines, although the brand names of items you are familiar with may be different. A pharmacist will always be on duty and can assist with minor



**Above** Australian banknotes, all made of strong, light, and durable polymer plastic





**Above left** NSW fire engine **Above center** An Australian park ranger **Above right** Transferring a patient from the air ambulance

ailments. Foreign prescriptions will not be filled unless endorsed by a local General Practitioner (GP). Hotel staff, hospital, and medical practitioners' staff will direct you to after-hours pharmacies as required. If you have medicines that you need to take regularly, always take the prescription with you.

### Personal Security

Few areas within Australia are "no-go" for visitors. While a big city's red-light district can be seedy, the constant police presence makes it safer than poorly lit suburban streets. Things can get very lively late at night on weekends. As with any country, take the usual precautions, however, and avoid poorly lit areas and parks late at night. Public transport is relatively safe, but hitchhiking, particularly for women or even couples, is not recommended. Taxis are generally a safe way to travel.

Also, note that country areas are "early to bed and early to rise"—restaurants can have their last sittings at 8pm—so it is advisable to always have a hotel or RV park booking at your destination and arrive before dark to avoid wandering around in poorly lit places. In rural areas, note that if you need police assistance at

night, most police stations will be closed, but dial "000" and an officer will handle any important problems.

### Disabled Travelers

Disabled travelers are very well catered for in Australia and the facilities are usually excellent. Hotels, restaurants, most tourist sights, cinemas, theaters, airports, and shopping centers all have wheelchair access and most nature park trails have wheelchair routes. While public transport can occasionally be a problem, there are radio taxis that have wheelchair-accessible vehicles in a surprising number of places, even smaller rural centers.

Tourist information centers, or visitor centers as they are sometimes called, are a great source of information regarding wheelchair access and facilities. The **National Information Communication Awareness Network** has comprehensive information for travelers, including a database of accommodation and services that have disabled facilities.

**Below left** Controlled swimming area at Burleigh Heads beach, Queensland **Below center** Road sign warning drivers of road trains in the Outback **Below right** Driving on a dusty dirt road through the deserted Outback

## DIRECTORY

### EMBASSIES AND CONSULATES

**British High Commission**  
Commonwealth Avenue,  
Yarralumla, ACT, 2600;  
(02) 6270 6666; [ukinaustralia.fco.gov.uk](http://ukinaustralia.fco.gov.uk)

**Canadian High Commission**  
Commonwealth Avenue,  
Canberra, ACT, 2600;  
(02) 6270 4000; [www.australia.gc.ca](http://www.australia.gc.ca)

**Embassy of Ireland**  
20 Arkana Street,  
Yarralumla, ACT, 2600;  
(02) 6273 3022;  
[www.embassyofireland.au.com](http://www.embassyofireland.au.com)

**New Zealand High Commission**  
140 Commonwealth Avenue,  
Canberra, ACT, 2600;  
(02) 6270 4211; [www.nzembassy.com](http://www.nzembassy.com)

**Embassy of the United States of America**  
Moonah Place,  
Yarralumla, ACT, 2600;  
(02) 6214 5600; [canberra.usembassy.gov](http://canberra.usembassy.gov)

### VISAS

**Electronic Travel Authority and eVisitor**  
[www.immi.gov.au](http://www.immi.gov.au)

### HEALTH

**Medicare**  
[www.medicareaustralia.gov.au](http://www.medicareaustralia.gov.au)

**Police, Fire and Ambulance**  
Dial 000

### DISABLED TRAVELERS

**National Information Communication Awareness Network (NICAN)**  
[www.nican.com.au](http://www.nican.com.au)



## Telephone

Payphones still operate in Australia and, depending on the type, may accept phonecards or credit cards instead of coins. Prepaid phonecards are available at newsagents and can save time and money. For international calls, rates vary depending on the time, and the day of the week. Long-distance calls within Australia use Subscriber Trunk Dialling (STD). All numbers have an area code before the actual number.

Cell phones are ubiquitous in Australia and numbers always begin with 04. Australia uses a GSM standard network, compatible with all European phones, but only some US phones. Most Australians use phones with complex contracts rather than a prepaid system. Travelers wishing to use an Australian Subscriber Identity Module (SIM) card during their stay can buy prepaid SIM cards, but they are not as common a purchase as you would expect. The three main companies are **Telstra**, **Vodafone**, and **Optus**, although others are also available. If you are traveling to remote areas, Telstra, the ex-government telephone company, has the best and widest coverage. Telstra has a 3G (3rd Generation) network branded as Next G. Many rural areas of Australia only have cell coverage within town limits, quickly dropping away as you leave town. Keep this in mind if you are on the road and need to call ahead to the next stop to get directions or make accommodation bookings.

If remaining in contact is crucial to you, consider renting or buying a satellite telephone. Some companies rent all over the country, so you can pick-up in one city and drop the phone

off at another. Car rental companies may also offer these. These phones can be expensive to rent and calls are not cheap. Companies to consider include **Satellite Phone Hire** and **Realtime Platform**.

Internet service in Australia is not as fast as in the US or Europe, nor as widespread in hotels. Although Internet access (either by broadband cable or Wi-Fi) is becoming more widespread in hotels in the state capital cities, it is less so in old motel-style accommodation or RV parks. Internet cafés and cafés providing Wi-Fi are quite common in popular tourist areas. If you need broadband access at all times for a wireless device such as a BlackBerry, iPhone, or other smart phone, Telstra's Next G service is probably your best solution. If you require constant Internet access for your laptop computer, you can buy a USB broadband dongle/modem from the same telecommunications companies. Note that these also only work where you have mobile phone coverage – which excludes many rural and Outback areas.

## Banks and Money

The currency in Australia is the Australian dollar (AU\$), which breaks down into 100 cents (c). One and two cent pieces are no longer in circulation – the smallest coin is a 5 cent piece. It can be difficult to change large denomination notes, especially in rural areas, so change AU\$50 and AU\$100 bills whenever you can. Taxi drivers like to know in advance if you want to pay with a large denomination bill to make sure they have change.

Automatic Teller Machines (ATMs) are found at virtually every bank,



**Above** Signs at the tourist destination of Hepburn Springs, Victoria

shopping mall and tourist center. It is a good idea to tell your bank that you are going to Australia, as they may restrict the use of your credit or debit cards for security reasons. Remember that if you use a credit card to withdraw cash you may incur bank charges, so ask your bank about this before traveling. Australians use debit and savings cards to cut down on credit card charges. Using EFTPOS (Electronic Funds Transfer at Point of Sale), purchases are debited directly from your account and often you will be asked by cashiers if you wish to take out extra cash at the point of purchase. This can be handy in rural and Outback areas where there are no ATMs. Visa and MasterCard credit cards are accepted almost everywhere, while American Express is not as commonly accepted in rural areas. Bureaux de change are usually found in areas popular with tourists.

## Tourist Information

The **Australian Tourist Commission** is the national tourism body, but each state and territory also has its own tourism authority. The state capital city branches have plenty of







**Above left** Open-topped bus, Perth – a good way to quickly see the city's main sights **Above right** City center information kiosk

brochures and information on events state-wide, while the smaller tourist offices focus on regional activities. The offices located in small towns – often staffed by volunteers – are a wealth of local information, including road and weather conditions. Before heading off on remote roads, especially 4WD-only tracks, always consult with the local tourism office about the conditions and potential problems, such as swollen rivers or construction.

### Opening Times

Most Australian sights are open daily and are busiest on weekends. Standard shopping hours are 9am–5 or 5:30pm Mon–Sat. Late-night shopping (until 9pm) is generally Thursday night, sometimes Friday night. On Saturdays and Sundays, hours vary widely, but generally shops are open until at least 1pm on Saturdays in the country, while supermarkets and shopping centers in cities open throughout the weekend. Banks are generally open 9:30am–4pm weekdays and to 5pm on Fridays, but hours vary from bank to bank. Restaurants usually open from noon to 3pm, with dinner served from 6:30pm. In rural areas, last orders may be as early as 8pm, but most city restaurants will serve food until around 10:30pm.

### Time

Australia is divided into three time zones: Western Standard Time, Central Standard Time, and Eastern Standard Time. Western Australia is usually 13 hours ahead of EST and Eastern Australia is usually a further 2 hours ahead. Central Australia is 1.5 hours ahead. Daylight saving is observed in New South Wales, the ACT, Victoria, South Australia, and Tasmania from October to April, which adds an hour to the time differences.

### Electricity

Australia's electrical system is 240–250 volts AC. Electrical plugs have either two or three pins and are virtually unique to Australia. As soon as you arrive, buy a flat, two- or three-pin adaptor from an electronics store.

### Smoking

Australia has banned smoking inside restaurants, cafés, and bars. Smoking is permitted at outside tables, although exactly what constitutes "outside" varies slightly from state to state.

**Below far left** Darwin City Information Center kiosk. **Below center** Sign outside a post office

**Below left** Sign for a local visitor information center, Castlemaine, Victoria. **Below right** Old-fashioned red post box, Castlemaine

## DIRECTORY

### TELEPHONE COMPANIES

**Optus** [www.optus.com.au](http://www.optus.com.au)

**Telstra** [www.telstra.com](http://www.telstra.com)

**Vodafone** [www.vodafone.com.au](http://www.vodafone.com.au)

### CALLING AUSTRALIA

#### From the UK

Dial 0061, the area code, then the local number

#### From the USA or Canada

Dial 01161, the area code, then the local number

### CALLING WITHIN AUSTRALIA

For long-distance calls outside your local area but within Australia, dial the appropriate area code, then the number.

### CALLING FROM AUSTRALIA

For international calls from Australia, dial 0011, then the country code (USA and Canada: 1; UK: 44; New Zealand: 64), then the city or area code – omitting the initial 0 – then the local number.

### SATELLITE PHONE HIRE

#### Realtime Platform

[www.realtimeplatform.com](http://www.realtimeplatform.com)  
1300 844 151

#### Satellite Phone Hire

[www.satellitehire.com.au](http://www.satellitehire.com.au)  
1800 426 552

### TOURIST INFORMATION

#### Australian Tourist Commission

[www.tourism.australia.com](http://www.tourism.australia.com)

#### Australian Capital Territory

[www.canberratourism.com.au](http://www.canberratourism.com.au)

#### New South Wales

[www.tourism.nsw.gov.au](http://www.tourism.nsw.gov.au)

#### Northern Territory

[www.nttc.com.au](http://www.nttc.com.au)

#### Queensland

[www.tq.com.au](http://www.tq.com.au)

#### South Australia

[www.southaustralia.com](http://www.southaustralia.com)

#### Western Australia

[www.westernaustralia.net](http://www.westernaustralia.net)

#### Victoria

[www.visitmelbourne.com](http://www.visitmelbourne.com)

#### Tasmania

[www.discovertasmania.com](http://www.discovertasmania.com)



## Driving in Australia

Driving in Australia is a great way to see the country. With a relatively small population concentrated at the edge of its vast coastal circumference, Australia offers the opportunity for some extraordinary drives, from gorgeous coastal roads through quaint seaside towns to near-deserted trails across the rugged Outback. Driving in Australian cities is easy, with well maintained and well marked roads, although finding a parking space can be a problem. If you hire a 2WD car, you will be able to visit most parts of Australia, but a 4WD vehicle will offer more options for exploring the wilderness (see p22).

### Car Rental

Most of the big international vehicle rental companies have branches at airports, in the large cities, and at popular tourist destinations. These companies, such as **Avis**, **Budget**, **Hertz**, and **Thrifty**, offer a wide range of vehicles, with standard 2WD cars most commonly available in the more urban areas and along the east coast, and 4WD vehicles being more standard in remote regions. Talk to the rental company about your trip and pick the vehicle most suitable for your journey – 4WDs use more fuel, so do not rent one if you do not need it. But, on the other hand, do not limit your route by hiring a 2WD if you may want to venture off the main road onto dirt tracks through national parks. As well as the big car rental firms, there are local companies, which may offer cheaper deals, but can be less convenient in terms of picking up and dropping off vehicles at different locations, or provision of substitute vehicles in case of breakdown. **Britz** and **Maui** are two firms that specialize in 4WD and camper-van rentals (see p20) and also rent vehicles nationwide.

### Insurance

In Australia, third party insurance is included with car rental. While insurance against damage to the rent vehicle (comprehensive insurance) is also included with the rental, the excess payment on a standard contract can be up to AU\$2,000. This can generally be reduced to about AU\$100 by negotiation, and paying more for the rental. With 4WD vehicles, the excess can be much higher; however, this too can be reduced to an acceptable amount by renting from companies that specialize in off-road vehicles, such as Britz and Maui. Higher rates of insurance apply to drivers under the age of 25 and many companies will not rent to drivers under 21. A credit card is almost mandatory for rentals in Australia, especially for 4WD vehicles. It is a good idea to have everyone in the vehicle with a valid license on the list of drivers – driver fatigue is a common cause of accidents in Australia due to the long distances often covered, especially in areas such as the Nullarbor Plain, the Top End, and the Red Center. The



**Above** Rural gas pump or 'bowser,' as it is sometimes called in Australia

vehicle rental company will have an arrangement with a breakdown service and will supply a toll-free number to ring for assistance.

### What to Take

A valid national drivers license is generally all you need to rent a car in Australia. However, if you have a drivers license from a country that has a license in a language other than English, it is best to check. In this case, it might be prudent to get an International Driving Permit. It is a legal requirement that you have your license with you at all times while driving. Equipment recommended for tough cross-country trips, such as shovels, GPS units, ropes, vehicle recovery equipment, and satellite phones, can usually be rented with the vehicle. A tire pressure gauge and foot pump are also useful tools to take or rent, as driving on sand often requires reducing tire pressure. If traveling a long way, especially in the Outback, take spare fuel and oil, plenty of water to drink, and a good supply of emergency snacks (see p22–3 for tips on driving in the Outback).





**Above left** Tree-lined road in Fryerstown, Victoria **Above center** Road sign warning of kangaroos **Above right** Post office clock tower, Castlemaine, Victoria

## Road Systems

Australia has a comprehensive and well maintained road network. The more popular routes are the best served, with multi-lane highways, while other routes generally consist of good two-lane roads. There are plenty of unpaved country roads, but these are usually well-graded and can be driven easily. The exceptions are the iconic 4WD-only routes such as the Mereenie Loop to Kings Canyon from Alice Springs (see p200). Note that rental companies will generally not insure a 2WD vehicle for unpaved roads. Tollways are the preserve of the major capitals such as Sydney – highways between states do not attract tolls outside the built-up areas.

## Speed Limits and Fines

In built-up areas, the default speed limit is 31 mph (50 km/h), although it can be 37 mph (60 km/h) when signposted. Keep a look out for school zones where it generally drops to 25 mph (40 km/h). The speed limit on highways is generally 62 mph (100 km/h), sometimes 68 mph (110 km/h) and in the Northern Territory, it is 69 mph (130 km/h) where marked. Fines and penalties for speeding and other offenses vary from state to state.

Drunk-driving laws are strictly enforced in Australia and the maximum legal blood-alcohol level is 0.05 percent. Should you be involved in an accident while over the drunk-driving limit, your vehicle insurance will be invalidated.

## Rules of the Road

Australians drive on the left-hand side of the road and yield to the right in all circumstances unless otherwise indicated, including on roundabouts, where the flow of traffic is clockwise. One exception is in Melbourne, where, because of trams, drivers intending to turn right must pull over to the left and yield to all traffic (known as a "hook turn"). Drivers must always give way to emergency vehicles. The wearing of seatbelts is compulsory for driver and passengers. Australians are generally easy-going drivers, especially in rural areas where it is common to wave to other drivers on the road – on some trips you will only see a few vehicles a day. However, make an error in the city and you may be greeted with a different kind of hand signal.

**Below far left** Signage at South Walkerville and Cape Liptrap, Victoria **Below center** Parking outside theater, Castlemaine, Victoria **Below left** Road leading to Mount Warning, Murwillumbah, NSW **Below right** Dirt road warning sign

## DIRECTORY

### GENERAL DRIVING INFORMATION

**Australian Automobile Association**  
02 6247 7311; [www.aaa.asn.au](http://www.aaa.asn.au)

**Four Wheel Drive Australia**  
[www.anfwdc.asn.au](http://www.anfwdc.asn.au)

**Foreign and Commonwealth Office**  
[www.fco.gov.uk/en/travel-and-living-abroad](http://www.fco.gov.uk/en/travel-and-living-abroad)

### EMERGENCIES

**Police, Fire, and Ambulance**  
Dial 000

### CAR RENTAL COMPANIES

**Avis**  
136 333; [www.avis.com.au](http://www.avis.com.au)

**Budget**  
132 727; [www.budget.com.au](http://www.budget.com.au)

**Hertz**  
133 039; [www.hertz.com.au](http://www.hertz.com.au)

**Thrifty**  
1300 367 227; [www.thrifty.com.au](http://www.thrifty.com.au)



## Road Conditions

Road conditions in urban areas of Australia are similar to those in any big city. Although well marked, the inner cities of Sydney and Melbourne are not for the indecisive or unprepared driver. If you get lost, pull over safely to the side of the road and look at the map or ask for directions. Australia's other capital cities are less hectic to navigate and drivers are a little more forgiving. Try to time your arrival in a large metropolis to avoid the peak "rush hour" traffic times of 7:30–9:30am and 4:30–7pm. Traffic reports are broadcast on city radio stations. If you are just driving through a city, make sure your map has well-marked highway numbers on it so that you are not distracted by multiple signs and destinations – it is best to look at the highway or route number to keep your bearings. On the approach to smaller towns, keep a look out for the changes in speed limits and school zones.

On straight stretches of road in the country, make sure you are aware of the distance you have to overtake and the acceleration of your vehicle – larger four-wheel drives laden with luggage and camping gear need plenty of distance to overtake other vehicles safely. On small winding highways through hilly country, overtaking lanes generally occur every 3 miles (5 km) or so. This extra lane allows slower vehicles (such as trucks and vehicles towing boats and trailers) to pull over to the left lane and allow faster vehicles to overtake. (For further tips on Outback driving, see pp22–3.)

Another point to take into account when planning a driving trip in

Australia is how many miles/kilometres you are willing to drive each day. While Australians are used to driving long distances, especially in the Outback where it is not uncommon to drive up to 450 miles (700 km) a day, this might not leave you enough time to explore – or enjoy yourself. Always take into consideration that driving before sunrise and after sunset is not advisable in the Outback and rural areas – kangaroos, wombats, and much of Australia's other wildlife often move around more and can be road hazards. If you are doing serious four-wheel driving, take into account that sandy trails or trails with loose dust will see you not traveling much faster than 38 mph (60 km/h) safely.

## Buying Fuel

Gasoline is considered expensive by Australians, but is relatively inexpensive compared to Europe. In remote areas, however, the price can shoot up, sometimes being up to 50¢ a liter more expensive than in urban areas. There are two grades of unleaded fuel as well as diesel and bio-diesel, which is becoming more popular – ask your vehicle rental company if you can use this. Note that diesel is generally slightly less expensive than unleaded fuel and if you rent a heavy-duty 4WD it will probably be a diesel model. Most service stations are self-service and you pay after you have filled up, quoting the number of the pump (also called a bowser). Because of the large distances involved in driving in Australia, it is advisable to carry a spare plastic tank of fuel.



Above Unusual road sign, Southern Australia

## Taking a Break

Australian road authorities are aware that the long distances that people drive in Australia can cause accidents due to fatigue, and advise taking a break every two hours, sometimes providing free coffee stops for this purpose. There are plenty of well-marked roadside stops, ranging from merely a place to pull over and nap, to picturesque picnic spots and overnight camping areas. Note that service stations in Australia are key break points – quite often the only stop with food and refreshments you might see for hundreds of kilometers. They sometimes have amusements such as small wildlife parks and offbeat museums. It is advantageous to fill up your gas tank, buy water, and top up snack supplies at these stops before continuing your journey.

## Breakdown and Accident Procedures

Any accident involving injury in Australia must be reported to the police within 24 hours. For insurance purposes, you should report every accident with vehicle damage to the police and to your car rental company. Always get insurance details and never admit fault – that is for the police to decide.





**Above left** Kangaroos on the Bamurru Plains **Above center** Helpful signage along a route **Above right** Coastal road on Wilsons Promontory, Victoria

If you break down, try to head to the hard shoulder or side of the road, put your hazard lights on, and phone your car rental company. If you are in the Outback, always stay with your vehicle when you break down. Deaths in remote areas are most often caused when people leave their vehicle and cannot be located. Your vehicle offers the best protection from the elements.

## Parking

As with most cities, the bigger and busier the city, the harder it is to find a parking lot in the city center. Parking restrictions are well marked in Australia, and street parking is usually limited to one or two hours during business hours with metered parking. There is often a parking ticket machine within 50 yds (50 m) of your parking spot – it is a good idea to have plenty of loose change as the machines generally only take coins. Display the ticket on the dashboard of your vehicle – and note that it is not unusual to find a parking inspector hovering as your time counts down. If you wish to park for longer periods of time, there are usually multi-story lots (above and below ground) in close proximity – look for blue “P” signs. Something to watch out for is that many cities have “clearaway” zones,

where parking is only permitted outside peak traffic hours. These actually become road lanes during peak times and your vehicle will be towed away if it is parked in this zone during these times. You will need to contact the local traffic authority or the police to find out where the vehicle pound is and retrieve your car – but only after paying the fine.

## Maps

If you are on a long Australian road trip, one map will not suffice. While **Hema Maps** have quality maps, including ones tailored for 4WD tours, your best bet for a long trip is to purchase a road atlas. Keep in mind that all major car rental companies now also rent Global Positioning Systems (GPS) with their vehicles, which take away a lot of the stress from driving and navigating in unknown areas. The motoring organizations opposite all have searchable driving directions and maps online. **Where is** is a useful online source for maps and directions.

**Below far left** Corrugated iron shed next to the road **Below center** Cow sculpture outside gas station, Timboon **Below left** Koala hazard sign **Below right** Road through the Cape Schanck Lighthouse Reserve, Victoria

## DIRECTORY

### MOTORING ORGANIZATIONS

**National Roadside Motoring Assistance (Australia-wide breakdown service)**  
131 111

**New South Wales and ACT National Road and Motorist's Association (NRMA)**  
131 122; [www.nrma.com.au](http://www.nrma.com.au)

**Northern Territory Automobile Association of NT inc (AANT)**  
(08) 8925 5901; [www.aant.com.au](http://www.aant.com.au)

**Queensland Royal Automobile Club of Queensland (RACQ)**  
131 905; [www.racq.com.au](http://www.racq.com.au)

**South Australia Royal Automobile Association of South Australia Inc (RAA)**  
(08) 8202 4600; [www.raa.net](http://www.raa.net)

**Tasmania Royal Automobile Club of Tasmania (RACT)**  
132 722; [www.ract.com.au](http://www.ract.com.au)

**Victoria Royal Automobile Club of Victoria (RACV)**  
137 228; [www.racv.com.au](http://www.racv.com.au)

**Western Australia Royal Automobile Club of WA Inc (RACWA)**  
131 703; [www.rac.com.au](http://www.rac.com.au)

### MAPS

**Hema Maps**  
[www.hemamaps.com.au](http://www.hemamaps.com.au)

**Where is**  
[www.wherewis.com](http://www.wherewis.com)



## Trailers, Camper vans and Mobile Homes

There is a great tradition among Australians of exploring their country with a trailer in tow. For most Australians today, this simply means towing it to a favorite beachside park, unhitching it and going fishing or surfing for the duration. One of the reasons for this is that trailers are unsuited to sandy or rough road driving, so Australians tend to use it as a base and explore the surrounding area using 4WD vehicles, returning to base every night or occasionally camping out.

However, hiring a 4WD vehicle and a trailer will seem too complicated and expensive for most visitors to Australia. It makes more sense to rent a camper van. The two main rental companies that specialize in renting out camper vans and motorhomes are **Britz** and **Maui** (although you can compare deals on sites like **Fetch**). There are even 4WD camper vans, which sacrifice a little comfort for the ability to get to the more remote (and sometimes most beautiful) places.

Large mobile homes can be rented, but these are even less suited to going anywhere off the main highways. Only those who prefer comfort (including a real toilet, shower, and kitchen) above all else should consider this option.

The most important decision is to choose which sights you wish to see, plan your route and then assess what kind of vehicle can make the journey. Then decide on whether you prefer comfort versus convenience.

Generally, the more you want to get off the main road and explore the wilderness, the more comforts you will likely have to forego.

## Motorbikes

Australia is an excellent destination for motorbike touring. You can rent any kind of motorcycle, from small 250 cc cycles to larger tourers, such as the BMW 1200 GS. Bikes that can handle some dirt riding (such as the BMW) are more useful than Harley Davidsons if you are heading off down unpaved roads. A good book to use on your motorbike trip is the *Australian Motorcycle Atlas* from Hema Maps.

## Driving with Children

The law in Australia requires securely attached baby and toddler seats for children under four years old and approved booster seats for children aged four to seven. The major car rental companies all carry an extensive range of infant and baby seats, so if you need one ensure you request these at the time of booking. It is now a fineable offense everywhere except the Australian Capital Territory (ACT) and the Northern Territory (NT) to smoke with minors (those under 18) in the car.

Australia has beautiful sandy beaches, fascinating wildlife, and plenty of open spaces to keep children entertained. However, the main challenge that you will face traveling with children is keeping them entertained on the long-distance drives that exploring Australia entails. Obviously, games, MP3 and DVD players, and the like, are useful devices for killing the long hours when the scenery and wildlife are not at their most interesting. Use your stops wisely, choosing to stop and refuel at places that offer something entertaining for children, such as a playground or mini-zoo.



**Above** Camper van on the road in Victoria

Campervans that can cater for a full family of five or six (complete with fridge, stove, microwave, shower, and toilet) are available and make a good option, particularly if you are not looking for major driving challenges.

## Disabled Drivers

There is no Disabled Driving Association in Australia as such, but national organizations such as **NICAN** and **NDS** provide information on access and facilities for the disabled.

Vehicles are available with hand controls from most car rental companies, but it is necessary to book these well in advance.

Most public lots and parking areas have dedicated parking bays for disabled drivers, clearly identified by the international disabled sign. The bays are often close to ramps and lifts, and are generally wider than the regular parking spaces. The use of disabled parking bays is closely monitored and heavy fines apply to unauthorized users. In order to use disabled parking, you must obtain a temporary disabled parking permit.

Bring your overseas permit with you as these may be used in Queensland, ACT (Canberra), Tasmania, South Australia, Western Australia, and the NT. In New South





**Above left** Clear and comprehensive signage, Round Mountain, New South Wales **Above right** Lookout parking lot at Cradle Mountain, Tasmania

Wales (NSW), application may be made for a temporary permit at any **NSW Roads and Traffic Authority** office. In Victoria, a temporary permit for a holder of an overseas parking permit may be arranged before arrival through **VicRoads**. Apply at least one month before arrival by fax or by mail, enclosing a copy of your overseas permit together with the dates you will be in Australia, and your address on arrival. A temporary permit issued in NSW or Victoria will be recognized throughout Australia.

### Driving in Rain and Heat

It is best to avoid driving during heavy rain in the tropical north, if possible. During the wet season in the NT (Nov–Apr), many roads are closed due to flooding and possible land slips. The **Road Report website** gives up-to-date information about which roads are impassable or closed in the NT at any time, as well as more general information on likely closures and when routes are expected to reopen after the rains. It can take a while for damaged roads to be repaired at the start of the dry season. The website has recommendations for restrictions by weight and type of vehicle, too, although these mainly apply to road haulage and heavy freight transport.

If planning to drive in extreme heat on a desert drive in summer (Dec–Mar), carry spare water, food, and fuel, and make sure you travel in an air-conditioned vehicle. It is worth taking some kind of shade covering in case of vehicle breakdown. The **Bureau of Meteorology** website is useful for weather forecasts, including bushfire weather warnings and has a helpful UV index, which advises when to project skin from harmful UV rays.

### Driving in Winter

Australia's winter is quite short and snow generally only falls on the higher slopes in NSW, Victoria and Tasmania. The most dangerous aspect of this is black ice, which can affect the lower slopes of the mountain ranges. If you are heading to the ski areas of Victoria and NSW, snow chains must be carried during the declared ski season – snow or no snow. These can be rented from local service stations before heading up the mountain, and if you do not know how to put them on, have a trial run *before* attempting it in a blizzard.

**Below far left** The single-lane Vaughan-Tarlta Bridge, Victoria **Below center** Quaint bakery in Hobart **Below left** Vintage Aussie truck in Tyabb, Victoria **Below right** Compact motor home on a camp site at Hellyer Gorge, Tasmania

## DIRECTORY

### CAMPER VAN RENTAL COMPANIES

**Britz**  
[www.britz.com.au](http://www.britz.com.au)

**Fetch**  
[www.fetchcampervanhire.com.au](http://www.fetchcampervanhire.com.au)

**Maui**  
[www.maui-rentals.com](http://www.maui-rentals.com)

**DISABLED DRIVING**  
**NDS**  
[www.nds.org.au](http://www.nds.org.au)

**NICAN**  
[www.nican.com.au](http://www.nican.com.au)

**NSW Roads and Traffic Authority**  
[www.rta.nsw.gov.au](http://www.rta.nsw.gov.au)

**VicRoads**  
[www.vicroads.vic.gov.au](http://www.vicroads.vic.gov.au)

### DRIVING IN RAIN AND HEAT

**Bureau of Meteorology**  
[www.bom.gov.au](http://www.bom.gov.au)

**Road Report website**  
[www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport](http://www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport)



## Driving in the Outback

For many visitors, driving in the Outback is the highlight of the trip. It gives them the opportunity to really explore the wilderness and get close to nature. However, time should be spent preparing for Outback travel. Check your route, looking ahead on the map. Although some Outback areas now have roads of a good enough standard to carry conventional (2WD) cars, a 4WD is essential if you want to travel to some of Australia's best wild and remote regions. Remember that conventional vehicles in Australia are not insured for travel on dirt roads.

## Safety

There are a number of basic points of safety that should be observed on any trip of this kind. Plan your route carefully and carry up-to-date maps. If you are traveling off-road on 4WD roads between remote destinations, travel with another vehicle, if possible, and inform the authorities (either the local police, national park office, or visitor center) of your departure and expected arrival times. Ask them about the road conditions, too.

Make sure you have plenty of food, water, and fuel for the trip. Calculate your fuel economy and then plan where to get more fuel and supplies.

If you do break down, run out of fuel, or become stuck, stay with the vehicle unless it is unsafe to do so. Your vehicle will provide good protection from the elements and is a much bigger target for a search party to spot from the road or air. If you fail to arrive at your destination at the expected time and have informed the authorities of your

plans, a search party will be sent out to look for you.

While some travelers try to tackle 4WD trails in a 2WD vehicle, this is a very dangerous thing to do. If it rains in Outback areas, it quite often floods suddenly and a 2WD vehicle will have extreme difficulty negotiating creek crossings and muddy tracks. Conventional vehicles are not made for the constant bumps and juddering that occur on Australia's Outback tracks, making the reliability of even recent model vehicles suspect in these conditions. Attempting these roads and becoming stuck will waste the resources of locals and rescue personnel who should be available to tackle legitimate emergencies rather than those who have taken unnecessary risks. Finally, your insurance will not cover you when driving a 2WD on these roads.

Another factor to take into account with Outback driving is that nobody drives at night except truck drivers hauling large road trains – up to four truck trailers linked together. (Be warned that these huge vehicles can produce large amounts of dust, so slow down if one is approaching and pull over a little to your side of the road.) This is because animals such as kangaroos, small marsupials, emus, and farm livestock will often be active at night. Plan to arrive at your final destination of the day at least an hour before sunset – this is a safety margin in case you are delayed en route – plus it gives you time for a refreshing sundowner when you arrive. Early mornings on the road can be dangerous as well, but the danger decreases as the day goes on.



**Above** Fording a shallow river after rain in a 4WD

## 4WD Driving Tips

If you do rent a 4WD, you will have access to some of Australia's most jaw-dropping scenery, but with this comes the responsibility of driving on some of the country's most remote roads in extremely rugged country where the results of poor judgment can be catastrophic – and, in very rare circumstances, even fatal.

First, get to know the vehicle before you leave the rental agency. Their staff will take you through the basics – on using 4WD and how to check the oil levels and water. Ask as many questions as you like as they prefer this to answering an emergency via satellite phone. Make sure you learn to use the Emergency Position Indicating Radio Beacon (EPIRB), which you should get as part of an Outback driving kit when you rent the car. (If it is not included, see if you can rent one.) This is to be used only as a last resort. A satellite phone is a good idea if you are traveling with just one vehicle in remote areas and can usually be rented from the rental agency or independently (*see p14*). Keep in mind that even with a 4WD some roads are considered too dangerous to be covered by insurance. Make sure you are aware of any restrictions when booking your vehicle.







**Above left** Cars parked in the shade in the Outback **Above right** Iconic road sign warning about the dangers of wildlife on the open road

Most 4WDs are taller and narrower than conventional vehicles; keep this in mind when you are heading to a shopping center underground parking lot or even hotel driveways with low awnings. These vehicles are also heavy and generally lack the acceleration of a standard 2WD vehicle, so bear this in mind when you first try passing on the highways. Learn the characteristics of the vehicle before heading off to remote areas. For your first time on dirt roads, do not try to drive like the locals do. They have often been driving these roads every day for years and have a highly tuned (if sometimes incorrect) idea of how fast they can go safely. Do not schedule a heavy day's driving for your first day off-road. If you feel that you do need some assistance to become a more confident off-road driver you can take a **Britz 4WD Tag-a-long Tour** or a **4WD Training Course** to hone your extreme driving skills first.

### Roof Racks and Transporting Bicycles

If you are renting a vehicle and want to carry extra gear and bicycles, it is best to rent a dedicated 4WD with racks or a camper van with a bicycle rack.

### Protecting the Land

It is extremely important that you do not damage the environment you are enjoying. Do not cut down trees or disturb vegetation in any way. It may not seem so romantic, but cook using your stove rather than lighting a fire wherever possible – and remember that bush fires devastate large areas of the country every year. Do not use soap in rivers and creeks, as the detergent can damage the fragile ecosystem. Some Aboriginal areas require a permit just to drive through, so make sure you have the correct permit. Camp at least 110 yds (100 m) from water and use existing tracks and camp sites – do not create new ones. Take plenty of trash bags and carry your trash out of untouched areas – do not bury food waste. If you need to make a bush toilet, dig it at least 1 ft (30 cm) deep and at least 110 yds (100 m) from any creeks and rivers. Never feed the wildlife – no matter how cute – and do not touch any Aboriginal rock art: the oil from your skin can permanently damage it.

**Below far left** 4WD rental car on a red dirt road **Below center** Unforgettable scenery from a well-paved, well-marked road **Below left** Old gasoline pumps **Below right** Road train approaching in a cloud of dust

### DIRECTORY

#### 4WD DRIVING TIPS

**Britz 4WD Tag-a-long Tour and 4WD Training Course**  
[www.britz.com.au/4WD-adventures-australia](http://www.britz.com.au/4WD-adventures-australia)

#### USEFUL INFORMATION

**Northern Territory Road Conditions**  
[www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport](http://www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport)

**Kakadu National Park Road Conditions**  
[www.environment.gov.au/parks/kakadu/visitor-information](http://www.environment.gov.au/parks/kakadu/visitor-information)

**Weather Reports and Warnings**  
[www.bom.gov.au/weather](http://www.bom.gov.au/weather)



## Where to Stay

Australia has a wide variety of accommodation. The standard is generally good, with a growing number of stylish boutique hotels, charming guesthouses, and eco-lodges, but there are also plenty of basic rooms. In line with Australia's egalitarian nature, places such as Uluru's Ayers Rock Resort offer a range of accommodation from camp sites to a superb luxury hotel. Sometimes, in the more remote areas, you will find motel-style rooms and RV parks that are only meant for overnight stays for those on long driving trips.

### Facilities and Prices

Australia has no national grading system for accommodation. However, some state tourism organizations have their own rating systems. These are a handy indicator of standards and facilities. As always, however, they tend to focus on amenities and fail to take into account charm and service.

In hotels and motels, air conditioning is the norm and often there are tea- and coffee-making facilities, a small refrigerator, TV, and occasionally a microwave or electric stovetop. En suite bathrooms are standard, but often only with a shower, not a bathtub. These rooms will also usually contain one double bed and one single bed.

The big city and boutique hotels are in line with international standards and are often very well-priced. The average country motel rooms and RV park cabins are fairly utilitarian and often quite expensive – but in these destinations, supply and demand dictate the prices.

### Hotels, Motels, and Resorts

The capital cities are well supplied with luxury hotels, including the international brands such as the **Hyatt, Hilton, Sheraton, InterContinental,** and **Westin.**

There are also boutique properties, and these tend to be individually owned and operated and can provide a more interesting experience than many of the luxury brands and chain hotels. Of note in Australia are eco-friendly and/or safari-style luxury resorts such as **Longitude 131°** at Uluru and **Southern Ocean Lodge** on Kangaroo Island.

The chains hotels – often calling themselves “motel” – that populate the main stops on the driving trips are **Choice Hotels, Best Western,** and **Travelodge.** They are reliable and clean choices – if offering uninspired and dated decor. Many of these have restaurants serving familiar Australian menu standards, but they do tend to close early, so call ahead to check the closing times if you are on the road.

The term “hotel” can also simply denote a pub with a couple of basic rooms out back, meant for the occasional pub-goer to sleep off the effects of a big night. That said, some of these interesting Aussie pubs make great places to spend the night.

In the more remote areas, these convenient but no-frill rooms are often used to house government workers on short-term contracts in the area and



**Above** Luxury safari-style room at the Ayers Rock Resort, Uluru, NT (see p200)

can – somewhat surprisingly – be in short supply, as they are booked well in advance.

### Bed and Breakfast Accommodation

Bed and breakfast (B&B) accommodation is popular in Australia, particularly in areas where there were early settlers, as the accommodation tends to be in charming, heritage-listed, colonial houses or mansions. Quite often these B&Bs have only two or three rooms and no en suite bathrooms. Some host dinners featuring top-quality, locally sourced produce.

An interesting option is a farmstay, where you can get a taste of the life of the cattle drover, without having to endure the discomfort.

### Camping and RV Parks

RV parks with pitches for both tents and trailers are found all over Australia, along the vast coastline, in the isolated interior, and at popular locations in national parks. These often offer much better access to the natural sights and wilderness than the nearest hotel-style accommodation. In national parks, some camping areas are free to use and offer very





**Above left** Jacobs Creek Retreat, Barossa Valley, SA (see p160) **Above center** Chic interior of a Margaret River hotel, WA **Above right** Charming hotel in Pemberton, WA

little in the way of facilities – so you will need to be well prepared.

As well as room for trailers and campers, trailer parks often have on-site static trailers and, increasingly, cabins, units, and chalets with air conditioning and small kitchens for self-caterers. RV parks in Australia are generally well equipped, with plenty of shower and bathroom facilities, as well as a laundry, kitchen, and a very welcome outdoor swimming pool.

### Self-catering

There is an increasing trend for self-catering apartments in Australia, which can be rented for anything from one night to one month or more. These generally come with kitchen and laundry facilities, satellite television, and Internet, and are found in cities, large towns, and popular tourist destinations throughout the country. These self-catering apartments are great for vacationers who like to cook, families with children, and travelers who want to stay in one place for a couple of days, do some laundry and regroup on a long trip. Prices for apartments can be on a par with motels, making them great value, as cooking your own meals can

be a lot cheaper than dining out every night.

### Reservations

Outside the main hotel groups and chains, which have the usual sophisticated online systems, bookings can be made by telephone, often without the need to provide a credit card number. There are many websites, such as **Discover Australia**, that can help if you want to plan it all in advance. On the other hand, last-minute websites such as **Wotif** and **Last Minute** offer great rates if you are flexible about traveling – this can be a good way to travel outside school breaks, Easter, and the height of the summer. If you are traveling during busy periods you will need to book months in advance. Keep in mind that if you are driving through rural areas, cell phone reception can be a problem if you are trying to book from the road rather than in a town. **Stayz** is a useful online booking service for vacation apartments, and state and local tourist offices can also help with finding accommodation.

**Below left** Gracemere Grange B&B, Dorrigo, NSW **Below center** Hotel on Burleigh Heads beach (see p50), Queensland **Below right** Luxury cabins and pool at Ayers Rock Resort, Uluru, NT (see p200)

## DIRECTORY

### PRICE RANGES USED IN THIS GUIDE

The following price ranges are based on a room for two people for one night.

**Inexpensive:** under AU\$150

**Moderate:** AU\$150–AU\$250

**Expensive:** over AU\$250

### HOTELS, MOTELS, AND RESORTS

#### Best Western

131 779; [www.bestwestern.com.au](http://www.bestwestern.com.au)

#### Choice

1300 668 128; [www.choicehotels.com.au](http://www.choicehotels.com.au)

#### Hilton

1300 445 866; [www.hilton.com](http://www.hilton.com)

#### Hyatt

1800 883 993; [www.hyatt.com](http://www.hyatt.com)

#### InterContinental

1800 669 562; [www.ichotelsgroup.com](http://www.ichotelsgroup.com)

#### Longitude 131°

02 8296 8010; [www.longitude131.com.au](http://www.longitude131.com.au)

#### Sheraton

1800 073 535; [www.starwoodhotels.com](http://www.starwoodhotels.com)

#### Southern Ocean Lodge

02 9918 4355; [www.southernoceanlodge.com.au](http://www.southernoceanlodge.com.au)

#### Travelodge

1300 886 886; [www.travelodge.com.au](http://www.travelodge.com.au)

#### Westin

1800 656 535; [www.westin.com.au](http://www.westin.com.au)

### RESERVATIONS

#### Discover Australia

[www.discoveraustralia.com.au](http://www.discoveraustralia.com.au)

#### Last Minute

[www.lastminute.com.au](http://www.lastminute.com.au)

#### Stayz

[www.stayz.com.au](http://www.stayz.com.au)

#### Wotif

[www.wotif.com.au](http://www.wotif.com.au)



## Where to Eat

By absorbing the culinary traditions of Asian and Mediterranean immigrants, Australia's cuisine has improved immensely over the past 20 years and reflects the multi-cultural makeup of the country. Australians are equally at home with a curry laksa, seafood spaghetti, or kangaroo steak. There is also a better appreciation of the country's natural bounty – superb fruit, vegetables, seafood, and meats – and a meal is not complete without an excellent local beer or an award-winning, home-grown bottle of wine.

### Practical Information

Most restaurants serve lunch between noon and 3pm, with dinner served from 6:30 to 10:30 pm. However, once away from the major cities and towns, you will need to be seated by 6:30–7pm to get an evening meal – many Outback and rural kitchens close by 8pm. Cafés in tourist destinations will often stay open from break-fast to late at night, generally seven days a week. While it is fine to just drop in to casual eateries for a meal, it is always best to make a reservations for peak times at popular restaurants in vacation spots. Some of the most celebrated restaurants can be booked up many weeks in advance. Major credit cards are accepted in the majority of Australian restaurants.

In casual cafés, the tip is generally your coin change. In more formal restaurants, it is good to leave a more substantial tip, but it is not mandatory. A tip of 10% would be seen as a generous reward for good service.

With proactive legislation in place, wheelchair access and bathroom facilities for disabled visitors in Australian restaurants and cafés are generally very good, but it is often advisable to phone ahead to discuss your needs to avoid disappointment.

### Restaurants

Restaurants in Australia range from fine-dining establishments regarded as some of the best in the world, to simple, local BYO (Bring Your Own beer/wine) eateries specializing in ethnic cuisine. Restaurants that can legally sell alcohol are called "licensed restaurants." While the large cities have every type of cuisine you could imagine, rural and Outback towns will mainly have a pub offering "counter meals" (order from a blackboard menu, pay at the counter, and collect your meal from the counter when your number is called) and a couple of unpretentious restaurants generally featuring Asian (usually generic Chinese) or Italian fare.

Every state capital city has a chef or two who is well regarded in Australia, and sometimes on the world stage, and meals at these restaurants can be extraordinarily well-priced by world standards. In the US, the term "fusion food" – a combination of cuisines and flavours from different countries – has become a somewhat maligned style of cuisine. However, in Australia, the fresh local produce, plus expert use of the techniques and ingredients of European and Asian cooking, can result in some splendid



**Above** Excellent espresso from a café at Battery Point, Hobart, Tasmania

cuisine. As a result, the term "fusion" has been supplanted by "Mod Oz".

Another interesting element of Australian cuisine is "bush tucker." This makes use of the vegetables, animals, reptiles, and insects that are native to the country and have been eaten for thousands of years by the indigenous peoples. Top restaurants often use wattle seeds, lemon myrtle, and yabbies (crayfish); while bush tucker tours in the Northern Territories (see p175) will usually give visitors the chance to learn about and taste food such as goanna (lizard), kangaroo, and wicketty grubs (moth larvae).

While the dedicated Italian and Asian (Thai, Vietnamese, Chinese) restaurants are reasonably authentic, many restaurants and bistros found in tourist destinations serve ubiquitous dishes such as Caesar salad, salt and pepper squid, "surf and turf" (seafood and beef), lamb shanks, and lasagne.

### Cafés and Bars

Most cafés in Australia serve good breakfasts, salads, and sandwiches, as well as fresh juices, smoothies, and coffee. Aside from Melbourne and Sydney, which have large Italian-Australian populations, the country has not had a tradition of bars that





**Above left** Vineyard in the Margaret River region, WA **Above center** Quirky Outback pub in Daly Waters, NT **Above right** Harborside dining in Darwin, NT

also serve good coffee – mainly because of the prohibitive licensing laws. There are good independent cafés serving homemade cakes and excellent coffee, sometimes even made from locally grown beans. Bar food can vary from “counter meals” to sophisticated waiter-service, restaurant-style dining, akin to “gastro pubs” in the US and UK.

### Picnics and BBQs

As a result of immigration in the mid-20th century, Australia is home to a wide range of nationalities who now run some amazing delicatessens. Salamis, cured meats and cheeses, marinated vegetables and olives, dips, and other goodies can all be found at the local deli and make perfect picnic fare – and the weather is usually sunny, too. Load up with a picnic hamper and a chilled bottle of Australian white wine for a memorable picnic. Even more of an Australian tradition is the barbecue (BBQ). While you are on the road you will see BBQs – free or coin-operated – everywhere, from public parks to camping grounds. Australians do not need much encouragement to throw some prawns or steaks on the BBQ, and on weekends the parks are full of groups chatting around a hot barbie.

### Gourmet Shopping

An obvious thing to shop for is Australian wine. With over 200 years of experience, “New World” wine is a bit of a misnomer. From the Hunter Valley (NSW) (*see p90*), to the Mornington Peninsula (VA) to the Barossa Valley around Adelaide (*see p152*) and all the way west near Perth to the Margaret River (*see p230*), you will find superb, fruity white wines and big juicy reds. Most wineries also have excellent restaurants so be sure to book a tour that includes dining. The wine regions also have farmshops selling local cheeses, chutneys, and other produce.

While excellent seafood is caught all along the coast, the irony is that it is not available locally as it is whisked off to the big east coast cities. You will often have to buy fish from the supermarket. However, there is plenty of excellent produce to be had. Best of all are the farmers’ markets. These are a showcase for regional producers and you should be able to stock up on homemade breads, cheeses, honey, and fruit. Each tour notes the location and day of the week for these markets.

**Below far left** Sidewalk café in Fremantle, WA  
**Below center** Outside dining in Uluru, NT **Below left** Boathouse Café, Daylesford Lake, Victoria  
**Below right** Animal jerky (dried meat)

### DIRECTORY

#### PRICE RANGES USED IN THIS GUIDE

The following price ranges are based on a three-course meal for one, including tax and service.

*Inexpensive: under AU\$60*

*Moderate: AU\$60–AU\$100*

*Expensive: over AU\$100*

#### AUSTRALIAN WINE INFORMATION

For regional info and a virtual wine tasting: [www.wineaustralia.com](http://www.wineaustralia.com)

#### RESTAURANT INFORMATION

Australian Bushfoods magazine  
[www.ausbushfoods.com](http://www.ausbushfoods.com)

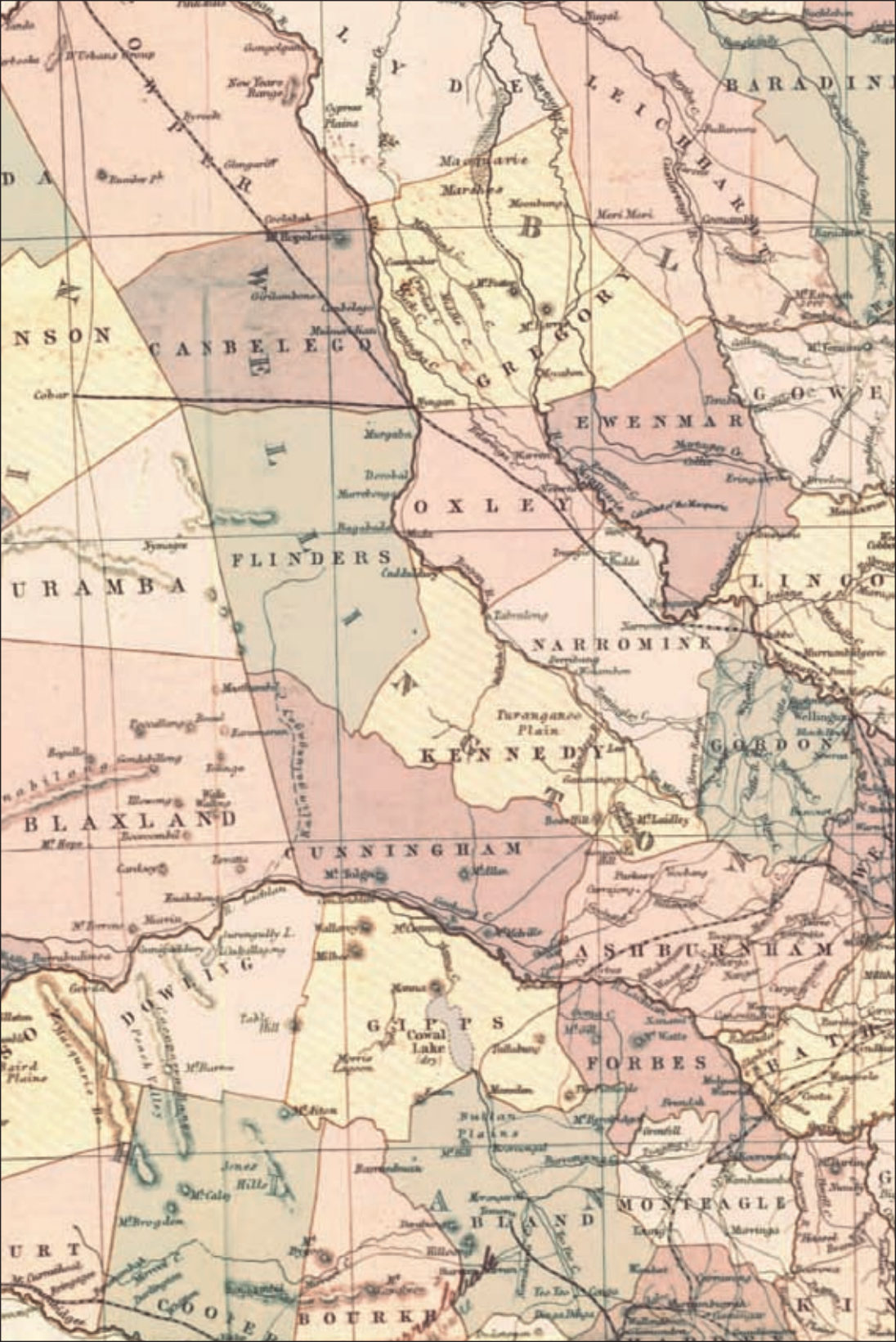
Australian Regional Food Guide  
[www.australianregionalfoodguide.com.au](http://www.australianregionalfoodguide.com.au)

de Groot’s Restaurant guide  
[www.bestrestaurants.com.au](http://www.bestrestaurants.com.au)

Savour Australia  
 (accredited restaurant guide)  
[www.restaurant.org.au](http://www.restaurant.org.au)

Slow Food Australia  
[slowfoodaustralia.com.au](http://slowfoodaustralia.com.au)





Map showing various counties and districts in New South Wales, Australia, including:

- Blaxland
- Cunningham
- Forbes
- Gipps
- Kennedy
- Narromine
- Oxley
- Flinders
- Gregory
- Leichardt
- Monteagle
- Blair
- Boorke
- Cooper
- Urumbra
- Blaxland
- Cunningham
- Forbes
- Gipps
- Kennedy
- Narromine
- Oxley
- Flinders
- Gregory
- Leichardt
- Monteagle
- Blair
- Boorke
- Cooper



# THE DRIVES









## DRIVE 1

---



# Reef and Rainforest

---

## Mission Beach to The Daintree

### Highlights

---

- **The Great Barrier Reef**  
Admire the myriad colorful creatures living in the world's largest coral system – one of the natural wonders of the world
- **Tropical rainforest**  
Explore some of the world's oldest forests in North Queensland, home to an amazing number of insects, plants, reptiles, birds, and mammals
- **Secluded beaches**  
Relax on the area's many quiet, sandy beaches, fringed by swaying palm trees and washed by gentle waves
- **Cairns Esplanade**  
Stroll along the seafront at Cairns, swim in the Lagoon, or simply enjoy a coffee while overlooking the marina.

## Reef and Rainforest

North Queensland beaches feature pristine white sands and tantalizing aquamarine waters. Protected from big waves by the Great Barrier Reef, they provide a playground for watersports and seaside relaxation. The Cassowary Coast road, heading north out of Mission Beach, is unsurpassed in its display of natural beauty, with palm-lined sands and secluded coves. The Tablelands that overlook the coastal strip are home to ancient rainforests with skyscraping trees, spectacular waterfalls, and quiet lakes. On this drive, enjoy the lazy tropical sun and the surprise afternoon rain showers. Take a cruise on a crater lake, or travel on the scenic Skyrail over the rainforest canopy. Snorkel in clear, green-blue waters and walk among rare, primitive plants. After all this, enjoy the excellent local produce in the cafés, restaurants, and markets.



**Above** View from the Atherton Tablelands down to the coast through Barron Gorge, see p37

### ACTIVITIES

**Snorkel the Great Barrier Reef** or admire the coral in a glass-bottom boat from Mission Beach or Cairns

**Fish for supper** at Garners Beach or Flying Fish Point

**Take a rainforest and wildlife cruise** on Lake Barrine near Malanda

**Fly high over the plateau** of the Atherton Tablelands in a hot air balloon

**Glide over the dense treetop canopy** on the Skyrail at Kuranda

**Swim** in the saltwater of Cairns Lagoon

**Below** Rainforest-backed sandy beach on the coast between Cairns and Port Douglas, see p39





Above Colorful Art Deco façades of Innisfail's Central Business District, see p35

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Mission Beach to The Daintree.

**Number of days:** 4 days.

**Distance:** Approx. 244 miles (393 km).

**Road conditions:** Check weather details as some roads may be closed during the wet season, at its worst between January and March. All main routes on this drive are paved, apart from the 2WD-accessible track to Garners Beach.

**When to go:** The best time to visit tropical North Queensland is the dry season (May–Oct), when the temperature is not so hot and the beaches are swimmable. In the wet season (Nov–Apr), jellyfish can make swimming in the river mouths and ocean dangerous, and at its peak (Dec–Feb) cyclones and heavy rain can cause serious flooding.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops in Australia are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Monday and Tuesday nights.

**Main market days:** Mission Beach: 1st Sat & 3rd Sun of month; Malanda: 3rd Sat of month; Yungaburra: 4th Sat of month; Kuranda: local produce and handicrafts, daily; Cairns: Rustys Markets, Fri–Sun (fruit and veg); Esplanade Markets, Sat (local crafts); City Place Markets, Mon–Fri (crafts); Mud Markets, Sat & Sun (arts & crafts); Port Douglas: Cotters Market (crafts made by stallholders), Sun am.

**Shopping:** Cairns Night Market is a permanent covered market selling arts, crafts, and souvenirs. Look out, too, for fruit stalls along the route selling delicious, locally grown, produce.

**Major festivals:** Cairns: Festival Cairns, late Aug–early Sep annually (theater, music, film, food, and visual arts; [www.festivalcairns.com.au](http://www.festivalcairns.com.au)).

## Trinity Bay

### KEY

— Drive route

0 kilometers 20  
0 miles 20





**Above** Secluded Garners Beach, backed by dense rainforest where cassowaries roam

### VISITING THE GREAT BARRIER REEF

**Quick Cat Cruises:** 07 4068 7289; [www.quickcatcruises.com.au](http://www.quickcatcruises.com.au)  
**Calypso Dive:** 07 4099 6995; [www.calypsodive.com](http://www.calypsodive.com)

### WHERE TO STAY

#### MISSION BEACH

**Eco Village Mission Resort** *moderate*  
 Boutique beachfront accommodation in the rainforest, with good facilities.  
**Clump Point Road, Clump Point, 4852;**  
 07 4068 7534; [www.ecovillage.com.au](http://www.ecovillage.com.au)

#### KURRIMINE BEACH

**Kurrimine Beach Holiday Park** *inexpensive*  
 Basic self-contained villas, with a saltwater pool and tropical gardens.  
**Jacobs Rd, 4871; 07 4065 6166; www.kurriminebeachholidaypark.com.au**

#### AROUND PARONELLA PARK

**Mena Creek Eco Gardens** *inexpensive*  
 These comfortable units nestle in the foothills of the Misty Mountains and offer great views and tropical gardens.  
**17 Mena Creek Rd, Mena Creek, 4871;**  
 07 4065 3421; [www.menacreekgardens.com.au](http://www.menacreekgardens.com.au)

#### INNISFAIL

**Riverlodge Tropical Motel** *inexpensive*  
 This 1950s motel oozes period charm and old-fashioned hospitality.  
**84 River Avenue, 4860; 07 4061 3888;**  
[www.riverlodgetropicalmotel.com.au](http://www.riverlodgetropicalmotel.com.au)


#### FLYING FISH POINT

**Flying Fish Point Tourist Park** *inexpensive*  
 Large sites with a choice of cabins and camp sites, and a saltwater pool.  
**Flying Fish Point; 07 4061 3131;**  
[www.ffpvanpark.com.au](http://www.ffpvanpark.com.au)

## 1 Mission Beach

**Queensland; 4852**

The hamlet of Mission Beach on the Cassowary Coast is the gateway to two World Heritage-listed areas: the **Great Barrier Reef** in the waters to the east and Japoon National Park on its western flank. Daily trips from Clump Point, at the northern end of Mission Beach, allow visitors to experience the beauty of the reef by snorkeling, scuba diving, and glass-bottom boat. For secluded beaches and a taste of tropical paradise, take a boat trip from Clump Point to **Dunk Island** (*half- or one-day cruises; 07 4068 7289; www.quickcatcruises.com.au*), or a dive tour to the outer reef (*07 4099 6995; www.calypsodive.com*). Good fishing is also to be had at Clump Point Jetty and the rock wall at Clump Point boat ramp. For a land-based activity, try the 5-mile (7-km) **Edmund Kennedy Walking Track** (3–4hrs) at the southern end of the beach, which passes through mangroves and rainforest and is the perfect place to appreciate the wildlife.

 **Leave Mission Beach north along beach on Porter Promenade. Around Clump Point on Alexander Dr, turn left into Bingal Bay Rd, then right into unpaved Garners Beach Rd to beach.**

## 2 Garners Beach


**Queensland; 4852**

This secluded beach is home to the **Garners Beach Cassowary Rehabilitation Facility** ([www.arf.net.au/garners\\_beach.html](http://www.arf.net.au/garners_beach.html)) where these large (up to 6-ft/2-m tall), flightless birds are looked after when injured. Look out for the birds in dense rainforest on

## The Great Barrier Reef

The world's largest coral reef, the Great Barrier Reef Marine Park runs for 1,800 miles (3,000 km) parallel to the Queensland Coast – at times only 9 miles (15 km) offshore. With 400 types of vivid coral, more than 1,500 species of tropical fish, 4,000 varieties of mollusc, and green sea turtles and dugong, the reef is one of the world's natural wonders.

the edges of Maria Creek National Park (but do not approach – or enter creeks, where crocodiles swim). The area is popular with locals who fish off shore for barramundi and mangrove jacks.

 **Return to Bingal Bay Rd, turn right to the Bruce Hwy (A1), turn right then right again down Murdering Point Rd.**

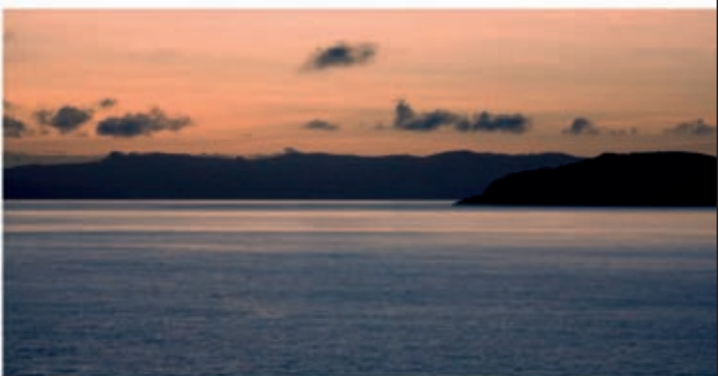
## 3 Kurrimine Beach

**Queensland; 4871**

On the way to the beach (on the left soon after turning onto Murdering Point Road), look out for **Murdering Point Winery** (*open daily; 07 4065 2327; www.murderingpointwinery.com.au*). The winery offers a wide range of fruit wines made from local mango, passionfruit, and mulberry. Enjoy free tastings – the flavor is Australian and the bouquet is tropical Queensland.

At the end of Murdering Point Road lies Kurrimine Beach, a quiet hamlet and a popular fishing spot, perhaps due to the protection of King Reef, just offshore. The long, sandy beaches are ideal for exploring and the waters are good for snorkeling in season (beware of stinging jellyfish). Be sure to visit **Kurrimine Beach Conservation Park** and take a walk along the path

**Below** Dramatic sunset over the islands of the Great Barrier Reef south of Mission Beach





through a rare mesophyll vine forest, featuring huge fan palms, giant tree ferns, and strangler vines.

**Return to the Bruce Hwy, but cross straight over it onto Japoonvale Rd, the "Canecutter Way," to Paronella Park, passing Japoon National Park.**

#### 4 Paronella Park Queensland; 4871

In 1929, José Paronella purchased land at Mena Creek to fulfill his dream of creating an exotic pleasure garden in a natural environment. **Paronella Park** (open daily; 07 4061 2655; [www.paronellapark.com.au](http://www.paronellapark.com.au)) opened to the public in 1935. Its design was inspired by the Moorish architecture and gardens of its creator's homeland, Spain. This is a romantic playground, full of diverse flora and fauna. The park offers rainforest walks, guided tours, and firefly-lit night tours through an atmospheric avenue of tall kauri trees.

**Continue along Japoonvale Rd (Canecutter Way) north to Innisfail.**



Canecutter statue, Innisfail

#### Canecutter Way

Japoonvale Road, from Silkwood to Innisfail, was the Old Bruce Highway, with all its quaint twists and turns, and is also known as Canecutter Way. This 32-mile (52-km) long road derives its name from the itinerant gangs who used to travel this route cutting the sugar cane. It winds through sections of virgin rainforest, past waterfalls, and meanders alongside sugar cane fields. Look out for canecutter barracks, old-world sugar towns, a sugar mill and several charming Queensland pubs.

#### 5 Innisfail Queensland; 4860

The area was originally inhabited by the Mamu people, who led migratory lifestyles, moving along the Johnstone River in bark canoes. They resisted land seizure by European settlers and gold miners in the late 19th century, but were eventually displaced.

Now a center for fruit growing, Innisfail is known for its Art Deco architecture. Take time to admire the ornamented façades in the Central Business District (CBD). The large Chinese

community here grew from the immigrant workers brought in to clear the scrub for growing fruit trees. They built the carved **Lit Sing Gung Chinese Temple** (open daily) in Owen Street in 1940. There is also a strong Italian community, so look out for delis and stock up for picnics. To learn more about the area, visit the **Innisfail Visitor Information Centre** (Bruce Highway, Innisfail; 07 4061 2655).

**Follow the Fitzgerald Esplanade over the Geraldton Bridge onto Flying Fish Point Rd to the point.**

#### 6 Flying Fish Point Queensland; 4860

Situated where the Johnstone River meets the Coral Sea, on the edge of the Great Barrier Reef Marine Park, Flying Fish Point is a stunning locale. It is worth the trek along the peninsula just for a look, a relaxed afternoon in the sun, and a swim. It is also a top fishing spot and a 45-minute walk to Ella Bay Beach and National Park. There is a good camp site at the point.

**Return to Innisfail and take the Palmerston Hwy (25) to Millaa Millaa.**

**Above left** Flying Fish Point, a great place for fishing from the beach **Above center** Avenue of impressive kauri trees in Paronella Park **Above right** Innisfail, described as Australia's Art Deco capital

#### NORTH QUEENSLAND FRUIT

It is impossible to be in far North Queensland and not be tempted by the delicious tropical fruit. Pull over to roadside fruit stalls and stock up on bananas, paw-paws, mangoes, and other fruit in season. **Steve's Fruit Stall** (Japoonvale Rd, Mena Creek, 4871; 07 4065 3244) is a great place to stop, refresh, and buy produce straight from the farm.

#### EAT AND DRINK

##### AROUND MISSION BEACH

**Nana Thai** *inexpensive*  
Nana's serves authentic Thai dishes in an attractive house with a tropical garden, and offers friendly service. 3 miles (5 km) south of Mission Beach. **165 Reid Rd, Wongaling Beach, 4852; 07 4068 9101; open Tue-Sat 6-8:30pm**

##### AROUND PARONELLA PARK

**Tin Fork/Run Away Dish** *inexpensive*  
Nursery rhyme café with boutique dining, a lovely mountain backdrop, and a tropical menu, 5 miles (8 km) from the park (first left off Innisfail-Japoonvale Rd north on Utchee Creek Rd). **565 Donkin Rd, Utchee Creek, 4871; 07 4065 3284**

##### INNISFAIL

**Jagad's Epicurean Emporium** *inexpensive*  
A small, award-winning café, with friendly service and great food featuring fresh, local produce. **49 Edith St, 4860; 07 4061 1480; jagads@bigpond.net.au; open daytime only, closed Sat pm & Sun**

**Oliveri's Continental Deli** *inexpensive*  
A good place to stock up on meats and cheeses for the road ahead, or have an authentic Italian coffee and one of their gourmet lunch rolls. **41 Edith St, 4860; 07 4061 3354; open Mon-Fri 8:30am-5pm, Sat 8:30am-1pm**

**HOT-AIR BALLOONING**

**Hot air balloon flights** leave from Mareeba. Book at **Atherton Tableland Information Center** (cnr Main and Silo Rds, Atherton, 4883; 07 4091 4222; [www.athertoninformationcentre.com.au](http://www.athertoninformationcentre.com.au)).

**WHERE TO STAY****MILLAA MILLAA****Acton Ridge Farmstay** *moderate*

Large farm offering an Australian-style country retreat, with home-cooking. 122 Nash Rd, 4886; 07 4097 2293; [www.actonridgefarmstay.com](http://www.actonridgefarmstay.com)

**MALANDA****Malanda Lodge Motel** *inexpensive*

This comfortable lodge is centrally located and set in tropical gardens and lawns, with views across lush pastures. Cnr Merragalan and Millaa Millaa Rds, 4885; 07 4096 5555; [www.malandalodgemotel.com.au](http://www.malandalodgemotel.com.au)

**AROUND MALANDA****Grandview Country Retreat** *moderate*

This luxury country-style B&B is ideally located for exploring the region (Millaa Millaa–Malanda Rd, then left at Tarzali). 122L Hogan Rd, Tarzali, 4885; 07 4095 1266; [www.grandviewcountry.com.au](http://www.grandviewcountry.com.au)

**ATHERTON****Barking Owl Retreat** *moderate*

This B&B retreat with cottages is set on a large rural plot nestled in a secluded valley minutes from Lake Tinaroo. 409 Hough Rd, 4872; 07 4095 8455; [www.barkingowlretreat.com.au](http://www.barkingowlretreat.com.au)

**AROUND MAREEBA****Jabiru Safari Lodge** *moderate*

This stay offers safari-style tents in the Mareeba Tropical Savanna and Wetland Reserve (follow signs from Biboohra). Pickford Rd, Biboohra, 4880; 07 4093 2514; [www.jabirusafarilodge.com.au](http://www.jabirusafarilodge.com.au)

**Below left** Walkway through Barron Gorge National Park **Below right** The 853-ft (260-m) cascade at Barron Falls, near Kuranda

**7 Millaa Millaa****Queensland; 4886**

The Palmerston Highway (25) from Innisfail weaves for a scenic 37 miles (60 km) up to the Atherton Tableland. Allow time to explore walks and waterfalls along the way.

Millaa Millaa is a quiet country village at the center of the 11-mile (17-km)

**Waterfall Circuit** (get a map at [www.millaamillaa.com](http://www.millaamillaa.com)) that includes Millaa

Millaa Falls, Zillie Falls, and Ellinjaa Falls, all with swimming holes (head east on Palmerston Hwy (25) then turn left on Theresa Creek Rd to Millaa Millaa Falls to start the circuit). Just west of town, on McHugh Road, is the **Millaa Millaa Lookout**, with fabulous 180-degree vistas over the Tableland peaks. For more walking opportunities, try one of the Misty Mountain Trails (see box), over 80 miles (130 km) of forest tracks.

**📍 From Palmerston Hwy (25) take Millaa Millaa–Malanda Rd to Malanda.**

**8 Malanda****Queensland; 4885**

Originally a dairy farming town, Malanda reflects the rural ambience of this region. Highlights include the **Malanda Environmental Center** (open daily). This explains the geology of the Tablelands, with interactive displays and guided tours. Just west of town, on the Malanda–Atherton Road, **Malanda Falls Conservation Park** has a walking track to Malanda Falls on the North Johnstone River, which tumble over ancient volcanic rock to a refreshing creek and swimming hole – an excellent place for a picnic. Tree kangaroos and platypuses can be spotted from the viewing platform.

**📍 Take Malanda–Gordonvale Rd, turn right into Lakes Drive to Crater**

**Misty Mountain Trails**

In high-altitude rainforest, the 80-mile (130-km) Misty Mountain Trails give a rich sensory experience. The northern end of **Cannabullen Creek Track** is accessible from Millaa Millaa. Take the Palmerston Highway (25) west then Maalan Road/Sutties Gap Road to the Hinson Creek Trailhead. The trail leads to Carter Falls Lookout. Bring a hat, water, and binoculars. This is a tough walk that requires a fair level of fitness as it is steep in parts and includes creek crossings. Access may be closed in the rainy season. Visit [www.mistymountains.com.au](http://www.mistymountains.com.au) for more information.

**Lakes National Park. After Lake Eacham, turn right into Wrights Creek Rd and right onto Atherton–Gordonvale Rd to Lake Barrine.**

**9 Crater Lakes National Park****Queensland; 4883**

This park contains two ancient volcanic crater lakes set in a tranquil rainforest. Lake Eacham has an easily accessible tarmac track around it, as well as BBQ sites, picnic areas, and toilet facilities.

Lake Barrine is the largest crater lake on the Tablelands. It is a two-hour walk around the lake, with the first section accessible to wheelchairs. Water birds, fish, and turtles thrive in the ecologically rich habitat. Enjoy a **lake cruise** from the jetty by the teahouse, or swim in the tranquil 10,000-year-old lake.

**📍 Return back along Gordonvale–Atherton Rd but carry on straight past Wrights Creek Rd to Yungaburra.**

**10 Yungaburra****Queensland; 4884**

Yungaburra is a quaint village with many buildings that have kept their heritage façades and old-world charm,






**Above left** A view of the Tablelands from the Kennedy Highway **Above right and below** Kuranda Scenic Railway, a spectacular way to travel

and some are listed by the National Trust of Queensland. Collect an Old Town Loop Heritage Walk map from the **Visitor Center** in Cedar Street.

A major attraction is the **Curtain Fig Tree** – it is about a 20-minute walk along Fig Tree Road to this amazing tree (the boardwalk is wheelchair accessible), the aerial roots of which drop 49 ft (15 m) to the ground.

 **Take Gordonvale–Atherton Rd to Atherton and Kennedy Highway (1).**

## 11 Atherton

Queensland; 4883

With wide streets, overhanging trees, and old-world architecture, Atherton is the oldest town on the Tablelands. Built on an extinct volcano, it has a scenic outlook over hills known as “The Seven Sisters.” Visit **Hallorans Hill Conservation Park** (open daily; [www.derm.qld.gov.au](http://www.derm.qld.gov.au)), or take a self-guided tour through the **Crystal Caves** (open daily; closed Feb; [www.crystalcaves.com.au](http://www.crystalcaves.com.au)), in Main Street, for a display of gemstones and fossils. The **Hou Wang Temple** (open Wed–Sun; 07 4091 6945) is one of only two temples outside China dedicated to Hou Wang. It was built by Chinese immigrants who were early settlers here, running market gardens.

 **Take Kennedy Hwy (1) to Mareeba.**

## 12 Mareeba

Queensland; 4881

This fascinating little town has a population of Aboriginals, miners, hippies, and farmers. Its name is derived from an Aboriginal word meaning “meeting of the waters,” and the Barron and Granite rivers form the backdrop to this friendly community. Visit the **Mareeba Heritage Museum**


(open daily; [www.mareebaheritagecentre.com.au](http://www.mareebaheritagecentre.com.au)) on Byrnes Street for historic displays, as well as information on hot-air ballooning (see left). Mareeba can also provide a superb bird-watching experience at the **Tropical Savanna and Wetland Reserve** (open daily; [www.mareebawetlands.org](http://www.mareebawetlands.org)).

 **Take Kennedy Hwy (1) to Kuranda.**

## 13 Kuranda

Queensland; 4872

The town is close to the **Barron Gorge National Park** and has a wonderful boarded walkway through the park’s rainforest down to **Barron Falls**, where a platform overlooks the spectacular crashing waters. Once a hippie hangout, Kuranda now has a well-developed infrastructure. Try the **Skyrail Rainforest Cableway** ([www.skyrail.com.au](http://www.skyrail.com.au)), an aerial cableway over the top of the rainforest canopy, or the historic **Kuranda Scenic Railway** ([www.kurandascenicrailway.com.au](http://www.kurandascenicrailway.com.au)). It is possible to take the Skyrail out and then the train back to Kuranda.

 **Take Kennedy Hwy (1) then Captain Cook Hwy (44) to Cairns. Turn left at Florence St and right on Esplanade for Pier Point Rd and parking lot (on left).**

## EAT AND DRINK

### MILLAA MILLAA

#### Out of the Whey Teahouse

*inexpensive*

This teahouse and dairy serves delicious homemade food, often using some of their own excellent produce.  
251 Brooks Rd, 4886; 07 4097 2232;  
[www.mungallicreekdairy.com.au](http://www.mungallicreekdairy.com.au)

### YUNGABURRA

#### Nick’s Restaurant

*moderate*

Serving Swiss-Italian cuisine and modern Australian dishes, this place has a great reputation with the locals.  
33 Gillies Highway, 4884; 07 4095 3330;  
[www.nicksrestaurant.com.au](http://www.nicksrestaurant.com.au)

### MAREEBA

#### Tree Kangaroo Café

*moderate*

Serving snacks, burgers, and local coffee close to Barron Falls, this is a friendly and convenient café.  
Malanda Falls, 4885; 07 4096 6658

### KURANDA

#### Frog’s Restaurant

*moderate*

This smart restaurant with a terrace overlooking the rainforest has a large menu and uses fresh, local produce – it is also popular with the locals.  
11 Coondoo St, 4881; 07 4093 7405;  
[www.frogsrestaurant.com.au](http://www.frogsrestaurant.com.au)



## 14 Cairns

Queensland; 4870

The state tourist capital, Cairns spreads along a coastal strip from Mirriwinni in the south to Ellis Beach in the north. A popular jumping-off place for the Great Barrier Reef and the rainforest at Daintree, Cairns is also a pleasant spot to make the most of the big-town facilities and to shop, eat, and explore the harbor and Esplanade. Explore the history of old Cairns, join in the wealth of seaside activities (see box), or simply enjoy a coffee at one of the cafés overlooking the marina.

### VISITING CAIRNS

#### Parking

Park at the Pier Shopping Center lot, Pier Point Road.

#### Visitor Information

51 The Esplanade, 4870; 07 4051 3588; [www.cairnsgreatbarrierreef.org.au](http://www.cairnsgreatbarrierreef.org.au).

### VISITING THE GREAT BARRIER REEF

Most tours leave from the **Reef Fleet Terminal** at the end of Spence St by the Pier Shopping Center. For information, visit [www.cairnesplanade.com/cityport.html](http://www.cairnesplanade.com/cityport.html) or [www.cairnsvisitorcentre.com](http://www.cairnsvisitorcentre.com).

### WHERE TO STAY

#### CAIRNS

**Cairns Villa & Leisure Park** *inexpensive*  
This award-winning park is set amid tropical gardens. Stay in a villa, a large or small cabin, or just camp.  
28 Pease St, 4870; 07 4053 7133; [www.cairnsvilla.com.au](http://www.cairnsvilla.com.au)

#### YORKEYS KNOB

**A Villa Gail** *inexpensive*  
This is a quiet spot within easy reach of all of Cairns' attractions. It offers big rooms with balconies and ocean views.  
36 Janett St, Yorkeys Knob Beachside Estate, 4879; 07 4055 8178; [www.avillagail.com](http://www.avillagail.com)

#### PORT DOUGLAS

**The White House** *moderate*  
Peaceful apartment accommodation, just minutes from Four Mile Beach.  
19 Garrick St, 4877; 07 4099 5600; [www.white-house-port-douglas.com.au](http://www.white-house-port-douglas.com.au)

### A one-hour walk

Start at the parking lot at the **Pier Shopping Center** ①. Walk to the tip of the point and then head right along the marina, admiring the boats. After the marina follow the walkways to the right to **Fogarty Park** ②, where "The Anchor" commemorates the site of the first European landing on the coast in 1876. Take a detour to the **Visitor Information Center** ③ for maps, then head for the bandstand in the left-hand corner of the park and cross diagonally to the Anzac Memorial Park. Take Wharf Street left past the Reef Hotel Casino, the **Barrier Reef Hotel** ④ and the **Jack & Newell Building** ⑤, both with their original façades built in 1926. Continue along the Esplanade past **Trinity Wharf** ⑥. Here, the international ocean liners berth at the Great Barrier Reef Cruise terminal. Turn right down Lake Street to City Place, a pedestrian square. On the square is **Cairns Museum** ⑦ (*open*



Modern art in Cairns' seafront saltwater pool

*Mon-Sat*; [www.cairnsmuseum.org.au](http://www.cairnsmuseum.org.au)), where visitors can learn about the town's history. From the museum, head down Shield Street back to the waterfront. Just by the Lagoon, look out for **The Herd** ⑧, shell-like sculptures designed by Hew Chee Fong and Loretta Noonan, which appear to be heading to

sea. From here, turn left to walk along the boardwalk. Follow the timber deck over the mudflats to the **Cairns War Memorial Cenotaph** ⑨, commemorating locals who died in World War I. The clock reads 4:28 am, the time of the Anzac landing at Gallipoli on April 25 1915, when many Australian lives were lost. From the Cenotaph, continue north along the Esplanade, passing the airplane-topped **Catalina Memorial** ⑩ to Royal Australian Air Force pilots killed in World War II, and the skate park, as far as the shady, grassy **lover's Bower** ⑪, a popular lunch spot for locals. Return along the Esplanade to the Pier and parking lot.

**Return to Captain Cook Hwy (44) and head north across Barron River Bridge and over two roundabouts. Turn right at the third roundabout to Yorkeys Knob (straight ahead for Skyrail and Tjapukai Aboriginal Cultural Park).**

### Activities on Cairns Esplanade

Cairns Esplanade has two paths for walkers and cyclists, and passes exercise stations, beach volleyball courts, a spectacular skate park, a water park, and Lagoon – a huge, safe, saltwater swimming area at the southern end of the boardwalk, patrolled by lifeguards 6am–10pm in summer and 7am–9pm in cooler months. There are also play areas for children and BBQ facilities.



Where to Stay: *inexpensive* under AU\$150; *moderate* AU\$150–AU\$250; *expensive* over AU\$250





**Above left** A cruise liner berthed at Trinity Wharf, Cairns **Above center** Glorious rainforest-backed beach at Port Douglas **Above right** Boats at Port Douglas Marina

## 15 Yorkeys Knob

Queensland; 4878

On the way to Yorkeys Knob, if not visited from Kuranda (see p37), stop at the Caravonica Terminal of the **Skyrail**. Right next to it is **Tjapukai Aboriginal Cultural Park** ([www.tjapukai.com.au](http://www.tjapukai.com.au)). Here, the Tjapukai Bama, or rainforest people, of North Queensland offer a cultural experience with didgeridoo, traditional dance, and spear-throwing demonstrations.

The Magic Space museum and gallery display Stone Age artifacts, and murals by Tjapukai's foremost artists, re-telling Dreamtime stories.

The beach suburb of Yorkeys Knob is quiet, laid-back, and a safe haven for cruise liners, which rest offshore. There are swimming beaches and a marina. For a peaceful afternoon, enjoy lunch at Yorkeys Knob Boating Club (see right), where visitors are welcome, and relax with a beer, lulled by the warm tropical air.

🚗 **Return to Captain Cook Hwy (44), turn right and right to Trinity Beach.**

## 16 Trinity Beach

Queensland; 4879

The coastal strip between Cairns and Port Douglas hosts a string of laid-back seaside towns such as Trinity Beach. It is possible to swim here all year round, as there is a large stinger-proof swimming enclosure with lifeguards on duty most days. The landscaped foreshore has paved walkways, picnic areas, and a range of al fresco cafés.

🚗 **Return to Captain Cook Hwy (44), and follow it north along the coast. Turn right into Port Douglas Rd to Port Douglas.**

## 17 Port Douglas

Queensland; 4877

Port Douglas has a lively marina, a long white sandy beach, and a friendly ambience. Take a stroll and breathe some exceptionally clean sea air along Four Mile Beach or walk around the headland. The town's real appeal, however, is the two great natural wonders on its doorstep – the **Great Barrier Reef** (see p34) and **Daintree**

**Rainforest**. Do not miss the underwater world of colorful coral – seen on a dive – before heading on to the rainforest.

🚗 **Follow Hwy 44 (Captain Cook Hwy, then Mossman–Daintree Rd).**

**Stop off at Mossman Gorge (left at Mossman). Turn right before Daintree for the Discovery Center.**



Cairns Museum in the centre of the town

**then Mossman–Daintree Rd).**

## 18 The Daintree

Queensland; 4873

The **Daintree Discovery Center** (Cnr Cape Tribulation Rd and Tulip Oak Rd, Cow Bay; [www.daintree-rec.com.au](http://www.daintree-rec.com.au)), 37 miles (59 km) from Port Douglas on a scenic road, is the perfect introduction to the Daintree Rainforest (known as “The Daintree”). To reach the center, take the car ferry across the Daintree River, looking out for estuarine crocodiles. The World Heritage-listed forest is the largest tropical rainforest in Australia and unrivaled for its plant diversity, supporting most of the world's primitive plant families. The award-winning center offers guided tours of the tree canopy. Continue to **Cape Tribulation** through the Daintree National Park ([www.derm.qld.gov.au](http://www.derm.qld.gov.au)) – a great place to explore the rainforest to the sound of waves crashing on the beach. The 2WD road can be bumpy.

### DIVING AT PORT DOUGLAS

Companies offering reef dives include **Calypso** ([www.calypsoreefcruises.com](http://www.calypsoreefcruises.com)), **Poseidon** ([www.poseidon-cruises.com.au](http://www.poseidon-cruises.com.au)), and **Quicksilver** ([www.quicksilver-cruises.com](http://www.quicksilver-cruises.com)).

### EAT AND DRINK

#### CAIRNS

##### Charlie's *inexpensive*

Charlie's at the Acacia Court Hotel has a local and international reputation for its seafood and its well-priced hot buffet. **223–227 The Esplanade, 4870; 07 4051 5011; [acciacourt.bestwestern.com.au](http://acciacourt.bestwestern.com.au)**

##### Ochre Restaurant *expensive*

This innovative restaurant's menu specializes in the use of seafood, game, and native Australian foods. **43 Shields St, 4870; 07 4051 0100; [www.ochrerestaurant.com.au](http://www.ochrerestaurant.com.au)**

#### YORKEYS KNOB

##### Yorkeys Knob Boating Club *inexpensive*

This is the place to eat fish and chips while overlooking the marina and enjoying the views across the Coral Sea, its verandah cooled by ocean breezes.

**Half Moon Bay Marina, 25–29 Buckley St, 4878; 07 4055 7711; [www.marina.yorkeysknob.com](http://www.marina.yorkeysknob.com)**

#### PORT DOUGLAS

##### Whileaway *inexpensive*

Enjoy this great little café and book shop in the heart of town. An ideal spot for sitting in the sun and people-watching, while enjoying a coffee and browsing the books. **2/43 Macrossan St, 4877; 07 4099 4066**

##### Salsa Bar & Grill *moderate*

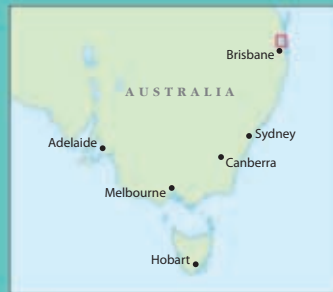
With a commitment to fresh local produce where possible and with an award-winning menu, this is one of Port Douglas' favorite dining spots. **26 Wharf St, 4877; 07 4099 4922; [www.salsaportdouglas.com](http://www.salsaportdouglas.com)**





## DRIVE 2

---



# Volcanic Hills

---

## Caloundra to the Glasshouse Mountains

### Highlights

---

- **Quiet beach town**  
Soak up the relaxed ambience of Caloundra's many cafés, galleries, and safe, sandy beaches
- **Volcanic vistas**  
Witness the now extinct volcanoes of the Glasshouse Mountains rising out of an ancient plain
- **Ancient rainforest**  
Explore the rich remnant of subtropical rainforest at Mary Cairncross Scenic Reserve
- **Native Australian animals**  
Marvel at the behavior of the extraordinary range of native wildlife at Australia Zoo

View of the Blackall Range from Mapleton Falls National Park

## Volcanic Hills

Starting in the laid-back beach town of Caloundra, this drive follows the coast for a short while before heading inland and climbing up into the Blackall Range. Created by volcanic activity, these hills present a spectacular backdrop for unhurried driving, while the elevated hinterland of Queensland's Sunshine Coast is dotted with galleries, wineries, dairies, and cafés ideal for relaxed stop-offs. Travelers can enjoy the unique geological features of this ancient landscape, while each bend in the road brings timeless vistas.

### KEY

 Drive route



Above Kookaburra in the rainforest at Mary Cairncross Scenic Reserve, see p45

### PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Caloundra to the Glasshouse Mountains.

**Number of days:** 3 days.

**Distance:** Approx. 117 miles (188 km).

**Road conditions:** All roads are paved, some are mountainous and winding. Take a map as roads are not always well marked.

**When to go:** This drive is delightful all year round, but most comfortable between June and August.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It can be hard to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Monday and Tuesday nights.



Above The long, sandy expanse of Moffat Beach at Caloundra, see opposite

## 1 Caloundra

Queensland; 4551

Caloundra's 16-mile (25-km) shoreline is draped around the southern tip of the Sunshine Coast. The city is made up of small seaside districts with safe, sandy beaches; dramatic rocky points; and superb coastal views. The beaches are the great attraction, and are furnished with boardwalks, picnic areas with barbecues, a tree-lined esplanade, and public art. After relaxing at the beach, take advantage of the beachfront parade of cafés, restaurants, and shopping spots, and allow time to wander from one beach village to the next. This walk from Moffat Beach past the *SS Dicky* to Currimundi Lake is very relaxed, just like Caloundra.

### A one-hour walking tour

Walk from the parking spot on Seaview Terrace to **Café by the Beach** ①, where locals congregate over coffee for breakfast. Continue to the corner of the main block of Seaview Terrace to the artist-run **Seaview Gallery** ② (*open daily; 07 5491 4788*). This gallery exhibits paintings, pottery, and jewelry by local artists, including the works of Redcliffe artist Barry Kidd. Continue on down Seaview Terrace to the esplanade. Walk north from Moffat Beach past the usually shallow Tooway Creek onto Dicky Beach and along the white sand to the **SS Dicky** ③, washed ashore during a cyclone in 1893. A century of sand has filled the old carcass, leaving its rusted ribs protruding through the beach's salty skin. It is now a playground for kids and the focal point for thousands of photos. Numerous storms and cyclones have spun past, yet still the *SS Dicky* remains in its beach grave. From the beach, head up to the esplanade and follow the walkway to the right beside an area of wallum heath, the infertile yet botanically rich scrubland that once covered much of this coast. Follow the walkway as it winds through the heath – look out for birds and wild flowers. Take the bridge over Coondibah Creek. Carry on along the walkway, past a string of houses, to the sandy point at

### Activities in Caloundra

For windsurf, kayaking, or kite-surf equipment, visit **Golden Beach Hire** (0401 657 830; [www.goldenbeachhire.com.au](http://www.goldenbeachhire.com.au)). For scuba diving, contact **Wildcat Watersports** (72 Omrah Ave, 4551; 07 5499 6955; [www.wildcatdive.com](http://www.wildcatdive.com)). For guided kayak tours, try **Blue Water Kayak Tours** (07 5494 7789; [www.bluewaterkayaktours.com](http://www.bluewaterkayaktours.com)).

**Currimundi Lake** ④, a small wildlife reserve that is also popular with kayakers. Turn left into the parking lot to enjoy a drink at the popular **Coco's Resort** ⑤. Return along the beach to the parking spot on Seaview Terrace.

**Head south on Seaview Terrace and follow signs to Nicklin Way (6) north, which becomes the Sunshine Motorway (70) as it crosses the Mooloolah River. Filter left for Buderim onto the Buderim–Mooloolaba Rd (8), along the ridge up into Buderim.**



**Above** Art installation on the grassy promenade in front of Moffat Beach

### VISITING CALOUNDRA

#### Parking

Park at the end of Seaview Terrace at the seafront.

### WHERE TO STAY IN CALOUNDRA

#### Camping at Dicky Beach *inexpensive*

This offers tent and caravan sites, cabins, walking paths, a playground, tennis courts, and a swimming pool. *Beerburrum St, Dicky Beach, 4551; 07 5491 3342*

#### Norfolks on Moffat Beach *moderate*

Ocean-front, five-story resort with large, heated swimming pool, offering 2- and 3-bed self-catering apartments. *32 Queen of the Colonies Parade, Moffat Beach, 4551; 07 5492 6666; www.norfolksonmoffat.com.au*

#### Estoril on Moffat Beach *moderate*

Ideally located on Moffat Headland with comfy 2-bed apartments, Estoril has ocean views and all mod-cons. *38 McIlwraith St, Moffat Beach, 4551; 07 5491 5988; www.estoril.com.au*

#### Currimundi Lakeside B&B *moderate*

The Dutch-born owner brings her flair to the gourmet breakfasts. *1 Rosea Court, Currimundi, 4551 (off Nicklin Way north); 07 5493 9123; www.sunshinecoastbedandbreakfast.com.au*

### EAT AND DRINK IN CALOUNDRA

#### Café by the Beach *inexpensive*

With ocean views, this café is popular with locals – try the Moreton Bay bugs. *12 Seaview Terrace, Moffat Beach, 4551; 07 5491 9505; www.cafeybythebeach.com.au*

#### Coco's Resort *inexpensive*

Friendly Currimundi café serving well priced brunches in a lakeside setting. *Cnr Westaway Parade & Watson St, Currimundi, 4551; 07 5493 4173*

#### Jonathan M Patisserie *inexpensive*

A French patisserie serving pastries and cakes freshly baked each day. *2–12 Seaview Terrace, Moffat Beach, 4551; 07 5499 6686; www.jonathanmpatisserie.com.au*

## WHERE TO STAY

## BUDERIM

**Buderim Cottages** *moderate*

Comfortable, air-conditioned, self-contained cottages, close to the center of Buderim village.  
62 Lindsay Rd, 4556; 07 5445 6456;  
www.buderimcottages.com.au

## MAPLETON

**Mapleton Falls Accommodation** *moderate*

These units are set in bushland on the edge of Mapleton Falls National Park and feature walking paths and views over the Obi Obi Valley and Mapleton Falls.  
62 Mapleton Falls Rd, 4560; 07 5446 9100; www.mapletonfalls.com.au

## MONTVILLE

**Montville Country Cabins** *moderate*

This unusual stay comprises 10 cabins by a lake, surrounded by a national park.  
396 Western Avenue, 4560; 07 5442 9484; www.montvillecabins.com.au

## MALENY

**Maleny Hideaway** *inexpensive*

A country retreat with seven guest rooms, a pool, and big breakfasts.  
32 Sidney Lane, 4552 (off Maleny–Kenilworth Rd); 07 5499 9520;  
www.malenyhideaway.com

## THE GLASSHOUSE MOUNTAINS

**Glasshouse Mountains EcoLodge** *moderate*

A church and two train carriages have been recycled for this eco-lodge – it is also good for walks and bike rentals.  
198 Barrs Rd, 4518; 07 5493 0008;  
www.glasshouseecolodge.com

**Glass on Glasshouse** *expensive*


Just before the Lookout, three smart cottages with floor-to-ceiling glass on two sides offer intimate mountain views.  
Glasshouse–Woodford Rd, 4518; 07 5496 9608; www.glassonglasshouse.com.au

**Above right** Cut-out of Steve Irwin handling a crocodile welcomes visitors to Australia Zoo  
**Below** Mapleton Tavern in Mapleton

## 2 Buderim

Queensland; 4556

With 360-degree vistas over the Blackall Range, Buderim is known as “The Grandstand of the Sunshine Coast” and has excellent parks, such as **Buderim Forest Park** (*Harry’s Lane, Lindsay Rd; www.buderim.com/forest.htm*), where visitors can walk through lush, sub-tropical rainforest to see waterfalls and swim in rock pools. The town’s timber-producing past is celebrated by the **Pioneer Cottage** (*open daily; 5 Ballinger Crescent; www.buderim.com/pioneer*). Built by John Kerle Bennett in 1876, this heritage museum also has displays of period clothes and photographs. The **Buderim to Palmwoods Heritage Tramway** (*www.buderim.com.au/tramway\_walk.htm*) can be followed through a rainforest featuring 120 species of native plants. For more information, visit the **Old Post Office Community Information Center** (*open Mon–Sat; 4 Burnett St; www.bwmca.com.au/where.html*).

 **Follow Mons Rd down the hill to the Bruce Hwy (1) on ramp and join the highway north. At the Bli Bli Rd exit take Bli Bli Rd (west), which becomes the Blackall–Netherton Rd and then the Nambour–Mapleton Rd. Follow it up the mountain to Mapleton, stopping off en route at the Dulong/Kureelpa Lookout parking lot (sharp left) for views.**


## 3 Mapleton

Queensland; 4560

Mapleton offers exquisite views and an array of cafés, teahouses, and speciality shops. However, its showpiece is the spectacular **Mapleton Falls**. These waterfalls are located on the 36-mile (58-km) **Sunshine Coast Hinterland**



**Great Walk Trail** (*www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks/great-walks-sunshine-coast/about.html*), which traverses national parks and forest reserves. Follow signs out of Mapleton along Obi Obi Road to the falls, in the Mapleton Falls National Park. With little light-pollution, Mapleton is a good place to observe the star-filled skies – learn more at the **Mapleton Observatory** in the town school (*by arrangement; Flaxton Drive; 07 5445 7792; www.mapletonss.eq.edu.au/mapletonobservatory*).

 **Take the Montville–Mapleton Rd through Flaxton to Montville. (The road to Kondalilla Falls is just past Flaxton.)**

## The Blackall Range

Created by volcanic activity millions of years ago, the Blackall Range mountains have a rich, basalt soil that supports sub-tropical rainforest. Waterfalls adorn the escarpment all year round, powerful in the summer and gentler in the winter months. To explore further, make a diversion to **Kondalilla Falls National Park** (*www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks/kondalilla/about.html*). Its name is an Aboriginal word meaning “rushing waters” and it is home to 600 protected species.

## 4 Montville

Queensland; 4560

With wineries, nature trails, and panoramic views, Montville is a delightful town with a reputation for its arts, crafts, and galleries. A traditional timber-growing and dairy-farming area, Montville, settled in 1887, has examples of Australian architecture from this era. On the drive into town look out for some of the original wood-ven buildings, such as “Rothley” on Main Street, and visit the eclectic **Main Street**





**Far left** View of the Glasshouse Mountains from Mary Cairncross Reserve **Left** Bird in Kondallilla Falls National Park **Below** Forest trail in Kondallilla Falls National Park

**Gallery** (open Wed–Sun; 167 Main St; 07 5478 5050) for displays of modern art.

**Continue on Montville–Mapleton Rd and turn right at the sign to Maleny.**

## 5 Maleny

Queensland; 4552

Maleny has a different ambience from the other towns in the area – it is not quaint and historic, but hip, funky, organic, and green. It is also a rich milk- and cheese-producing area. Head out from Maleny on the Landsborough–Maleny Road and to the right is **Maleny Dairies** (Mon, Wed & Fri by appt; Sat tours 10:30am & 2:30pm; 07 5494 2392; [www.malenydairies.com](http://www.malenydairies.com)), for factory tours and tastings. Continue along the Landsborough–Maleny Road and enjoy sampling Chardonnay and Verdelho white wines and typically Australian Chambourcin red wines at **Maleny Mountain Wines** (open daily; 07 5429 6300; [www.malenymountainwines.com.au](http://www.malenymountainwines.com.au)). Head back toward Maleny but fork left down Mountain View Road to **Mary Cairncross Scenic Reserve** (open daily; 07 5429 6122; [www.mary-cairncross.com.au](http://www.mary-cairncross.com.au)). Extending across 128 acres (52 hectares) of sub-tropical rainforest, this ancient forest is home to rare species of trees and birdlife and has around 1 mile (2 km) of wheelchair-friendly tracks. Enjoy views of the Glasshouse Mountains.

**From the reserve, return to Maleny–Landsborough Rd and drive through Landsborough to Australia Zoo.**

## 6 Australia Zoo

Queensland; 4519

While driving through Landsborough, stop at **Landsborough Museum** (open Wed–Sun; [www.landsboroughmuseum.org.au](http://www.landsboroughmuseum.org.au)) in Maleny Street for displays on local history. Then head on to Steve Irwin Way, following signs to **Australia Zoo** (open daily; 07 5436 2000; [www.australiazoo.com](http://www.australiazoo.com)). This excellent zoo, made famous

by TV personality “Crocodile Hunter” Steve Irwin (1962–2006), has a good reputation for animal conservation and offers an interactive experience.

**Continue along Steve Irwin Way to the well-marked Glasshouse Mountains Visitor Centre and parking lot.**



## 7 The Glasshouse Mountains

Queensland; 4518

Named by Captain Cook in 1770, the mountains were formed by volcanic activity over 30 million years ago, and the area has a primordial feel. In Aboriginal legend, the mountains are a family – Mount Tibrogargan the father and Mount Beerwah the mother.

The region offers walking tracks at all levels. Visit the **Glasshouse Mountains Visitor Center** ([www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks/glass-house-mountains/about.html](http://www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks/glass-house-mountains/about.html)) for maps, then go to the **Glasshouse Mountain Lookout** on the Glasshouse–Woodford Road to see these impressive mountains rising from the plain, and to walk along a short forest trail. New Year brings **Woodford Folk Festival** ([www.woodfordfolkfestival.com](http://www.woodfordfolkfestival.com)).

### SHOPPING IN MONTVILLE

Visit **Illume Creations** (Shop 4 Mayfield, 127–133 Main St, 4560; 07 5478 5440; [www.illumecreations.com.au](http://www.illumecreations.com.au)) for exquisite and colorful glassware.

### ACTIVITIES IN THE GLASSHOUSE MOUNTAINS

#### Abseiling and Climbing

For guided abseiling and climbing in the Glasshouse Mountains, visit **Pinnacle Sports** (07 3368 3335; [www.pinnaclesports.com.au](http://www.pinnaclesports.com.au)) or **Adrenalin** (1300 791 793; [www.adrenalin.com.au](http://www.adrenalin.com.au)).

### EAT AND DRINK

#### BUDERIM

##### Harry's Restaurant on Buderim

*expensive*  
Modern Australian cuisine in a 120-year-old country homestead. **Harry's Lane**, off Lindsay Rd, 4556; 07 5445 6661; [www.harrysonbuderim.com.au](http://www.harrysonbuderim.com.au); open Wed–Sun (Sun lunch only)

#### MAPLETON

##### The Mapleton Tavern

*inexpensive*  
This popular stop-off has an Australian menu and fine views to the coast. **Cnr Flaxton Dr & Obi Obi Rd**, 4560; 07 5445 7499; [www.mapletontavern.com.au](http://www.mapletontavern.com.au)

##### Criollo's Chocolaterie

*inexpensive*  
This tempting café serves chocolate treats and locally roasted coffee. **Shop 5, 1 Post Office Rd**, 4560; 07 5478 6657; open Sun–Fri

#### MONTVILLE

##### Poet's Restaurant & Café

*moderate*  
In Montville's art precinct (with gallery downstairs), this café has delicious meals, coffee, and cakes. **167 Main St**, 4560; 07 5478 5479

#### MALENY

##### Maleny Cheese

*moderate*  
This licenced café serves regional wines, light meals, distinctive local cheese platters, coffee, and dessert. **1 Clifford St**, 4552; 07 5494 2392; [www.malenycheese.com.au](http://www.malenycheese.com.au); open 9am–5pm

#### AROUND AUSTRALIA ZOO

##### Madhatter's Teahouse

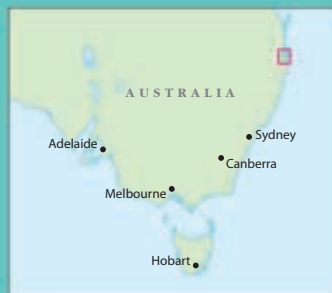
*moderate*  
This delightful eatery, nestled into the mountain foothills, serves good food made from fresh, local produce. **19 Caloundra St, Landsborough**, 4550; 07 5439 9555







## DRIVE 3



# Gold Coast Back Country

## Burleigh Heads to Brisbane

### Highlights

- **Ancient volcanic remnant**  
Explore Springbrook Plateau with its stunning waterfalls and ancient beech forests lit at night by glow worms
- **Sub-tropical rainforest**  
Walk the trails in the vast and ancient Lamington National Park, home to a wealth of native plants and animals
- **Friendly beach hamlets and islands**  
Enjoy the calm coastal villages of the Redlands; windsurf, fish or swim in the waters of Moreton Bay; or explore North Stradbroke Island
- **Lively city of arts**  
Explore the vibrant communities of historic Brisbane, beside its gracious, winding river, and visit its world-class galleries and museums

Surfing the clear blue waters at Burleigh Heads on the Gold Coast

## Gold Coast Back Country

This varied drive is the perfect way to appreciate the glorious attractions of South East Queensland – surf, mountains, forests, metropolitan Brisbane, and its Bayside. Moving from sandy beaches to sub-tropical rainforest, the route winds its way through art-filled towns overlooking verdant mountain ranges, via the ancient flora and fauna of Lamington National Park, and then back to the ocean with its peaceful coastal villages, whale watching (Jun–late Oct), and windsurfing. Invigorating and bursting with things to see and do, the drive finishes in Brisbane with a city-and-river walk through the gallery-filled South Bank and over the snaking Brisbane River.



**Above** Sandy beach at Burleigh Heads, see p50

### ACTIVITIES

**Hike through** Burleigh Heads National Park

**Learn how to grow medicinal plants** at an herb farm in Mudgeeraba

**Head into the rainforest at night** to see Springbrook's glow worms

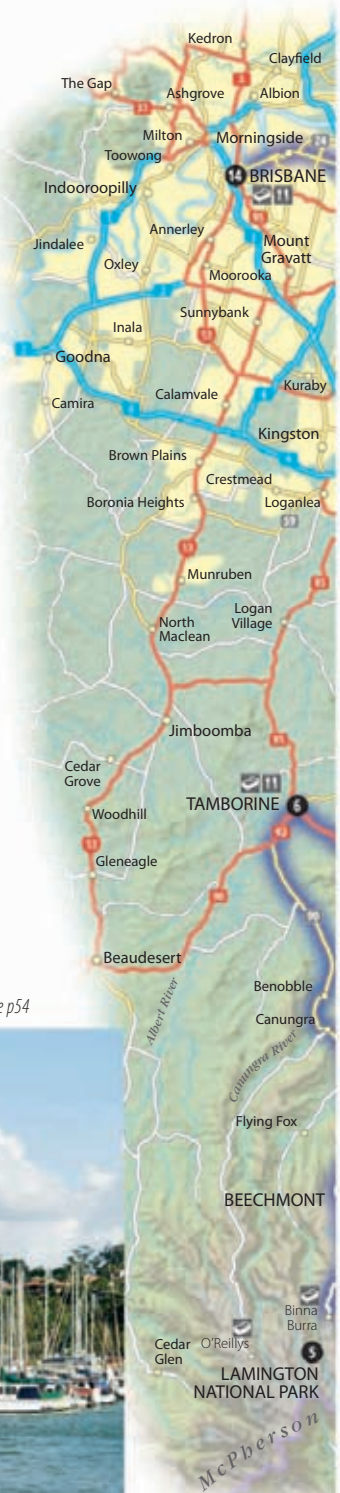
**Spot the indigenous wildlife** in beautiful Lamington National Park

**Explore the treetop canopy** on the Mount Tamborine Rainforest Skywalk

**Take a ferry trip** to "Straddie" from Cleveland for a whale-watching adventure

**Eat Moreton Bay bugs** looking out over the bay itself at Manly

**Below** The protected harbor at Manly Marina, see p54



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Burleigh Heads to Brisbane.

**Number of days:** 3–4 days.

**Distance:** Approx. 178 miles (287 km).

**Road conditions:** All roads are paved; some are steep and winding. Take a map, but be ready to ask for directions as roads are not always well marked.

**When to go:** Although the beaches are most fun in summer (Dec–Feb), check the forecast for heavy rain in rainforest areas and cyclonic weather on the Queensland coast, which can bring torrential rain and wind to the southeast corner. The most comfortable time to visit is in late winter/spring (late Aug–Nov) and fall/early winter (Mar–early Jun).

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops in Australia are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Monday and Tuesday nights.

**Main market days:** Burleigh Heads: arts and crafts market, last Sun of month; Tamborine: fruit and veg, cheeses, plants, herbs, and arts and crafts, 2nd Sun of month; Brisbane: arts and crafts market and fresh produce, every Sun.

**Shopping:** Many of the small coastal resorts – such as Burleigh Heads, Sanctuary Cove, and Raby Bay – are home to boutiques and speciality shops. Brisbane is a large city with a central mall, arcades, and many smaller shops selling fashion, books, and jewelry.

**Major festivals:** Sanctuary Cove: International Boat Show, May ([www.sanctuarycoveboatshow.com.au](http://www.sanctuarycoveboatshow.com.au)); Redland Bay: Strawberry Harvest Festival, Sep ([www.redlandspringfestival.com.au](http://www.redlandspringfestival.com.au)); Brisbane: Buddha Birth Day Festival, May ([www.buddhabirthdayfestival.com.au](http://www.buddhabirthdayfestival.com.au)); Queensland Music Festival (classical to contemporary), Jul, biennial, odd years ([qmf.org.au](http://qmf.org.au)); Brisbane Writers' Festival, Sep ([www.brisbanewritersfestival.com.au](http://www.brisbanewritersfestival.com.au)); Brisbane Festival (arts), Sep ([www.brisbanefestival.com.au](http://www.brisbanefestival.com.au)).



## VISITING BURLEIGH HEADS

### Parking

Arriving from the Gold Coast Hwy (2) north, cross into Burleigh, and, before the Esplanade, turn right into Goodwin Terrace for Burleigh Bluff parking lot.

### Burleigh Heads National Park

The walk from Burleigh Bluff is a 1-mile (2-km) round trip, with a steep section near Tumgun Lookout. Keep an eye out for whales.

1711 Gold Coast Hwy, 4220; [www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks/burleigh-head](http://www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks/burleigh-head)

## WHERE TO STAY

### BURLEIGH HEADS

#### The Village at Burleigh *moderate*

These modern apartments have large balconies, share a swimming pool and are handy for the beach.

4 Park Avenue, 4220; 07 5520 5400; [www.thevillageatburleigh.com](http://www.thevillageatburleigh.com)

### SPRINGBROOK

#### Hardy House B&B *inexpensive*

Friendly and comfortable with delicious breakfasts, this B&B is close to the National Parks Information Center.

15A Old School Rd, 4213; 07 5533 5402; [www.hardyhouse.com.au](http://www.hardyhouse.com.au)

### LAMINGTON NATIONAL PARK

#### Binna Burra Mountain Lodge & Campsite *expensive/inexpensive*

Both the comfortable lodge and the more basic camp site offer a secluded stay with magnificent views and easy access to forest activities.

Binna Burra Rd, 4211; 07 5533 3622; [www.binnaburralodge.com.au](http://www.binnaburralodge.com.au)

#### O'Reilly's Rainforest Guesthouse *moderate*

A family-run guesthouse at the Green Mountains park entrance offers stays that celebrate the area's rare birds and wildlife and a memorable tree-top walk.

Lamington National Park Rd, 4275; 07 5502 4911; [www.oreillys.com.au](http://www.oreillys.com.au)

**Below** Dense forest beside a creek along Springbrook Road



## 1 Burleigh Heads

Queensland; 4220

Amid the tourist frenzy of the Gold Coast, Burleigh is a relaxed haven with a protected cove, beach cafés, and delicate, bird-filled casuarina trees along its esplanade. From Burleigh Bluff parking lot (*see left*), walk into town, along the beach or, for breathtaking views, around tiny **Burleigh Heads National Park**. Take this walk in the early morning to watch the surfers paddling out to catch the waves.

In town, check out the shops, cafés, restaurants, and icecream parlors. Do not miss **East Coast Bulk Foods** (*open daily; 29 James St, 4220*) – a great place to stock up on vital picnic supplies for the road ahead. On the last Sunday of the month, there is an arts and crafts market in Justins Park on the Esplanade.

**🚗 Leave Burleigh on Reedy Creek Rd (80) to M1 north. Take Mudgeeraba exit.**

## 2 Mudgeeraba

Queensland; 4213

This historic village has a friendly feel and its quaint shop-front signage helps to preserve the old village atmosphere. With a local pub and home-style bakery (*see right*), an old post office turned into a library, and a public swimming pool, this is a bit of real Australia, without the advertising or visitor-attracting thrills. Eat in town or at one of the interesting teashop-cum-galleries along Springbrook Road on the way out of Mudgeeraba (*see right*). Also on Springbrook Road is **Mudbrick Cottage Herb Farm** (*open Fri–Mon; 07 5530 3253; www.herbcottage.com.au*). Wander around the garden filled with culinary, medicinal, and fragrant herbs, or purchase local



**Above** The sandy expanse of Burleigh Heads beach from afar **Below** The Surf Club on Burleigh Heads Esplanade

handicrafts, soaps, books, jams and beeswax. The farm also runs herbal medicine workshops (*call ahead for workshop bookings*).

**🚗 From Railway St, take Gold Coast–Springbrook Rd (99) up the mountain to Springbrook.**



## 3 Springbrook

Queensland; 4213

The winding road up Springbrook Mountain is cooled by rainforest air from the McPherson Range. At the top is Springbrook Plateau, a remnant of a massive volcano that last erupted more than 22 million years ago. Pockets of ancient rainforest are a living reminder of the age of this land. Stop off at one of the many cafés or places to stay en route (*see left and right*), and enjoy the natural beauty.

**Springbrook National Park** covers 11½ sq miles (2,954 ha) including Mount Coughal to the east and Natural Bridge and Numinbah Valley to the west. There are several lookouts in the park, all worth visiting, with picnic areas. Head



**Left** Secluded creekside spot along Springbrook Road

## EAT AND DRINK

### BURLEIGH HEADS

#### **The Bluff Café** *moderate*

This café has a friendly feel and tasty food, so sit and enjoy the view.

**The Old Burleigh Theatre Arcade**, 66 Goodwin Terrace, 4220; 07 5576 6333

### MUDGEERABA

#### **Gumnut Café Bakery** *inexpensive*

Friendly local bakery with seating.  
**Shop 26, Mudgeeraba Shopping Centre**, 4213; 07 5530 4766

#### **Woodchopper's Inn** *moderate*

This restaurant-bar has a cozy, old-world style; good food; and friendly service.

**66 Railway Street**, 4213; 07 5525 3500; [www.woodchoppersinn.com](http://www.woodchoppersinn.com)

#### **The Old Teahouse Gallery** *moderate*

This historic Queensland house serves lunches and teas in a fine setting.

**7 Johns Rd (off Springbrook Rd)**, 4213; 07 5525 3053; [www.theoldteahousegallery.com](http://www.theoldteahousegallery.com)

### SPRINGBROOK

#### **Rosellas** *moderate*

In a truly magical location, this historic homestead café-restaurant is next to the Canyon Lookout (book for dinner).

**8 Canyon Parade**, 4213; 07 5533 5120; [www.springbrookrosellas.com.au](http://www.springbrookrosellas.com.au); open Thu–Sun

### LAMINGTON NATIONAL PARK

#### **Laurel Cottage Garden Café and Restaurant** *inexpensive*

Run by Sydney chef Michael Beer, this superb café-restaurant serves home-made pizzas, pasta, pies, and desserts, and features local music and art.

**707 Beechmont Rd**, 4211; 07 5533 1213; [www.laurelcottage.com.au](http://www.laurelcottage.com.au); closed Thu

**Below** Panoramic view from Lower Beechmont Lookout

south on Springbrook Road and turn left to the **Visitor Information Center** (*open daily*) for maps. See the forest glow worms on a night tour with **Springbrook Research Center** (07 5533 5239) – for the best glow-worm experience, avoid the full moon.

**Take Springbrook Rd (99) back toward Mudgeeraba, turning left on Pine Creek Rd and right on Nerang–Murwillumbah Rd (97), then left on Beechmont Rd to Beechmont.**

## 4 Beechmont

Queensland; 4211

The **Beechmont Plateau** is a spur off the McPherson Range, part of the Great Dividing Range that runs down the east coast of Australia. It is covered with magnificent, ancient rainforest and offers views back to the Gold Coast. **Beechmont** is set on a forested ridge overlooking the Scenic Rim, a chain of mountains stretching as far as Mount Mistake in the Northern Territory. This pleasant village is a great place to stop for a cup of tea, fill up with gas, and stock up on supplies, including water for the walking trails of Binna Burra.

**Take the marked road to Binna Burra.**

### Gondwana Rainforest

The story of the Gondwana Rainforest began some 250 million years ago when the great landmass Pangea split in two, creating Gondwana and Laurasia. About 70 million years ago, Gondwana split up, creating Australia. The continent then experienced a long period of tectonic movement and volcanic activity. Volcanic flows occurred in the Lamington region about 20–23 million years ago and then, when the volcanoes became dormant, the rainforest took over.

## 5 Lamington National Park

Binna Burra, Queensland

Lamington National Park ([www.derm.qld.gov.au](http://www.derm.qld.gov.au)) is the largest sub-tropical rainforest in Australia, on the Scenic Rim. It features more than 100 miles (160 km) of walking trails, leading to spectacular waterfalls and bubbling creeks. The ancient forest supports Antarctic beech, native wild flowers, and rare animals such as the spotted-tailed quoll and Albert's lyrebird.

Access the park at **Binna Burra** for short walks – try the Rainforest Circuit to Bellbird Lookout with views of Turtle Rock, Egg Rock, and Numinbah Valley, or the longer Caves Circuit. Pick up maps at **Binna Burra Information Center** at the Mountain Lodge (*see left*). Keen walkers may opt for the 13-mile (21-km) Border Track from Binna Burra to the Green Mountains park entrance by O'Reilly's (*see left*; take *Lamington National Park Road* from *Canungra*).

**Return to Beechmont Rd. Turn left, left onto Beaudesert–Nerang Rd (90) to Canungra, Benobble and Mundoolun Connection Rd (90) to Beaudesert–Beeleigh Rd (92) for Tamborine.**



**Right** Mangrove trees seen from the esplanade at Redland Bay

## WHERE TO STAY

### TAMBORINE

**Hillside Country Retreat** *moderate*  
Comfortable, private B&B with rainforest surroundings and excellent views of the countryside.  
25 Leona Court, 4272; 07 5545 3887;  
[www.hillsidebedandbreakfast.com](http://www.hillsidebedandbreakfast.com)

### CLEVELAND

**Grand View Hotel** *inexpensive*  
Tastefully refurbished in the style of the original Grand View Hotel (see *Cleveland, right*), these heritage rooms offer a comfortable stay with a continental breakfast.  
**Heritage Precinct, North St, Cleveland Point** 4163; 07 3286 1002;  
[www.gvh.com.au](http://www.gvh.com.au)

**Below** White gum trees, much loved by koalas, at Victoria Point



### 6 Tamborine

**Queensland; 4272**  
Tamborine is set on a plateau, about 2,000 ft (600 m) above sea level, on the northern edge of the volcanic crater that rings Lamington National Park. The drive up reveals spectacular views of the Nerang-Gold Coast hinterland. The area is lush with remnants of ancient rainforest that offer waterfall walks, cafés (see *right*), art galleries, wineries and picnic areas. About 6 miles (10 km) down Tamborine Mountain Road (95) toward Oxenford, the **Tamborine Rainforest**

**Skywalk** (07 5545 2222; [www.rainforestskywalk.com.au](http://www.rainforestskywalk.com.au)) soars above the creek, offering panoramic views across the valley for the 1,000-ft (300-m) long canopy walk. There are also rock pools and waterfalls and a butterfly lookout. The walk returns along the rainforest floor to the gallery and café.

**Follow 95 east, down to the Old Pacific Hwy at Oxenford. Turn left then right onto the overpass. Cross M1 onto Oxenford-Southport Rd (4) and follow signs via Hope Island to Sanctuary Cove.**

### 7 Sanctuary Cove

**Queensland; 4212**  
This coastal village was created in 1987 with a marina, shopping center, and smart restaurants and cafés. It is a good place to stop for a coffee and browse the boutiques and galleries – find Hollywood memorabilia and other interesting stuff at **Sanctuary Cove Antique Gallery** (*Marine Village* 4212; 07 5514 8070). Each May, the Cove hosts an international boat show, reputed to be the largest on-water exhibition in the Asia-Pacific region.

**Head down Santa Barbara Rd to Oxenford-Southernport Rd (4). Take the M1 (Pacific Hwy) north, turn right onto Beenleigh-Redland Bay Rd (47), then Longland Rd into Redland Bay.**

### 8 Redland Bay

**Queensland; 4165**  
After the seclusion of the rainforests, the drive heads back to the Pacific Ocean. Rather than the rolling surf of the Gold Coast beaches, Redland Bay offers access to numerous islands, ferry rides, watersports, and gentle esplanade walks. From Redland Bay, regular ferry services ([www.stradbrokeferries.com](http://www.stradbrokeferries.com)) depart for the Russell, Lamb-Macleay Islands. These



Sign warning of koalas

islands, ringed with mangroves and sandy beaches, and rich in flora and fauna, are ideal for day-trips and great for fishing. “The Redlands,” as the region is called, is known for its strawberries – look out for signs to Pick Your Own. For more local produce, try a tasting tour at the **Sirromet Winery** (850-938 Mt Cotton Rd (45), Mt Cotton, 4165; 07 3206 2999; [www.sirromet.com](http://www.sirromet.com)) with award-winning wines and a highly regarded restaurant (the winery shuttles visitors to and from the coast).

**Head north back to 47, turning right on Benfer Rd to Victoria Point.**

### 9 Victoria Point

**Queensland; 4165**  
Still part of the Redlands and the seaside backyard of Brisbane, Victoria Point is a good place to go for a lazy weekend, or to take a ferry out to **Coochiemudlo Island** for the day. “Coochie,” as it is known to locals, is reputed by safe, sandy beaches and is ideal for young families. Victoria Point

also has a multitude of parks, picnic areas, BBQ spots, and esplanades for cycling and walking, and there are several interesting environmental reserves. **Point Halloran Conservation Reserve** (*Orana Street*) has a large concentration of gum trees, which support the densest communities of koalas in the state. It offers places to view the creatures in the wild. At the **Egret Colony Wetlands**, between Victoria Point and Point Halloran, both egrets and ibis can be seen in the trees.

**Return to Cleveland–Redland Bay Rd (47) and turn right for Cleveland. To reach the jetty, turn right on 22.**



**Above** Tree-lined avenue in the suburban town of Cleveland

## 10 Cleveland Queensland; 4163

A contender for state capital in the 1840s, today Cleveland is almost a suburb of Brisbane. The town has several interesting buildings: the octagonal wooden **Cleveland Lighthouse** (*Cleveland Point Reserve*) was built in 1864 and served the area for 110 years before being replaced and rebuilt 100 ft (30 m) away; the old courthouse in Paxton Street dates back to 1853 when it was built as a dwelling for timber-cutters; and the Grandview Hotel in North Street dates back to 1849. Visit **Ormiston House** (277



**Above** One of a series of small, protected beaches at Raby Bay



**Above** Green and leafy park in the quiet settlement of Cleveland

*Wellington St*; open Mar–Nov, Sun pm only), built 1848–56, to see a fine example of colonial architecture. Take the ferry to **North Stradbroke Island** ([www.stradbrokeferries.com.au](http://www.stradbrokeferries.com.au)) or “Straddie”, one of the largest sand islands in the world. Enjoy its clean beaches and walking trails, or take a fishing trip from **Point Lookout** ([www.stradbrokeholidays.com.au](http://www.stradbrokeholidays.com.au)). The island is a good place to spot turtles, whales, and manta rays. **From the Ferry Point, head west on Shore St West (22) to Raby Bay Marina.**

## 11 Raby Bay Queensland; 4163

This man-made enclave sits behind Cleveland and takes full advantage of the bay. It features expensive houses, a busy marina, galleries such as **Raby Bay Galleries** (*open daily; 1 Anchorage Dr; www.rabybaygalleries.com.au*), and smart restaurants. Drive from the Raby Bay Marina, along Masthead Drive, to **Foreshore Park**. This is a popular place to stop for a picnic, or to enjoy walking, swimming, or cycling in the cooling bay breezes beside the string of sandy beaches.

**From Shore St West in Raby Bay, follow 46, along Sturgeon St, past Ormiston Manor. Turn right into Main Rd and follow this to Wellington Point.**

## EAT AND DRINK

### TAMBORINE

**Tea and Niceties** *moderate*  
An enchanting teahouse – all pink detail and bone china. Book ahead.  
*1/21 Southport Ave, 4272; 07 5545 3645; www.teaandniceties.com.au*

### The Heritage

*expensive*  
This winery and restaurant has views over to the Gold Coast. The cellar door is open daily for wine tasting and sales.  
*Cnr Shelf Rd & Bartle Rd, 4272; 07 5545 3177; www.theheritage.net.au/restaurant*

### AROUND SANCTUARY COVE

**The Boardwalk Tavern** *moderate*  
This smart local pub, just off Santa Barbara Road before it joins Oxenford–Southport Rd (4), offers a good Aussie menu and live entertainment several nights a week.  
*Marine Village, Santa Barbara Rd, Hope Island, 4212; 07 5510 8022*

### REDLAND BAY

**Redland Bay Hotel** *inexpensive*  
This is an authentic Aussie pub experience with great food, local music, and a relaxed, bay-side atmosphere.  
*The Esplanade, 4165; 07 3206 7231; www.redlandbayhotel.com.au*

### CLEVELAND

**The Lighthouse Restaurant, Bar, Café & Take-Away** *moderate*  
With spectacular views, an à la carte seafood menu, and an ice-cream bar, this spot is a local favorite.  
*237 Shore St North, Cleveland Pt, 4163; 07 3286 5555*

**The Courthouse Restaurant** *expensive*  
Classic cuisine, softly tinkling piano, and crackling fires in winter create a romantic atmosphere in this popular restaurant in the old courthouse.  
*1 Paxton St, 4163; 07 3286 1386; www.courthouserestaurant.com.au*

**Right** Boats packing the busy marina in Manly Harbor **Far right** Mosaic mural on the outside of the State Library, Brisbane

## WHERE TO STAY

### MANLY

#### **Manly Marina Cove Motel** *moderate*

Situated next to the Royal Queensland Yacht Squadron on the esplanade, this is a great spot to enjoy harbor activities, and a taste of the Manly nightlife.  
578a Royal Esplanade, 4179; 07 3348 1000; [www.manlymarinacove.com](http://www.manlymarinacove.com)

### AROUND MANLY

#### **Birkdale B&B**

A B&B offering private, comfortable lodgings with rooms looking out over large tropical gardens.  
3 Whitehall Avenue, Birkdale 4159; 07 3207 4442;  
[www.babs.com.au/birkdale](http://www.babs.com.au/birkdale)

### BRISBANE

#### **Bridgewater Terrace Apartments** *moderate*

This well-maintained complex in lush, tropical gardens offers self-contained units, each with a balcony or courtyard, and sharing an outdoor swimming pool.  
56 Wharf St, Kangaroo Point 4169; 07 3118 9558;  
[www.bridgewaterterraces.com](http://www.bridgewaterterraces.com)

#### **Urban Hotel** *moderate*

A stylishly refurbished 200-room hotel, close to the city center with views of the western ranges. It has well-equipped rooms, a restaurant, and small pool.  
345 Wickham Terrace, 4000; 07 3831 6177; [brisbane.hotelurban.com.au](http://brisbane.hotelurban.com.au)

**Below left** The clock tower of Brisbane's City Hall in King George Square **Below right** Brisbane's elegant Roma Street Parklands



## 12 Wellington Point

Queensland; 4160

Wellington Point has long been a spot popular with locals for a picnic and a paddle in protected bay-side waters with views over **Moreton Bay**. The village is situated right at the tip of the peninsula and is a favorite spot for children, cyclists, anglers, and relaxing in the shade. In recent years, it has become slightly busier, with funky café-restaurants such as **Tanjas Cafe Restaurant** (372-4 Main Rd; 07 3207 3120), and windsurfing and sailing clubs. At low tide, walk along the sandy spit to the small **King Island Conservation Park**, which is visible from the mainland and has extensive mangrove vegetation. Another point of interest is the **Wellington Point Conservation Wetland**, created to protect the shore from wave action, reduce the impact of floods, and provide a habitat for animals and plants. Keep an eye out for dolphins playing in the shallow water and turtles swimming among mangroves.

🚗 **Return to Main Rd, head south, turn right on the roundabout and follow 43, turning right into Manly Rd (43, then 30) and follow to Gordon Parade, Manly, for on-street parking.**

## Whale watching in Moreton Bay

Moreton Bay is a great place to spot frolicking humpback whales as they migrate north in winter (Jun-late Oct). **Brisbane Whale Watching** cruises depart from Redcliffe Jetty, 30 minutes' drive north of Brisbane – a shuttle picks whale watchers up from the city center (07 3880 0477; [www.brisbanewhalewatching.com.au](http://www.brisbanewhalewatching.com.au)).

## 13 Manly

Queensland; 4179

A waterfront hamlet, Manly is built on a hill with quiet streets meandering down into a center that buzzes with small shops, cafés, and pubs. Walk a little further down to the esplanade and along to the marina. Yachts from all over the world berth here – the largest marina on Australia's east coast. Enjoy the fresh air off the bay, or sit in the pub at **Wilson's Boathouse** (4 Trafalgar St; 07 3893 3586; [www.wilsonsoathouse.com.au](http://www.wilsonsoathouse.com.au)) and tuck into a dish of the local Moreton Bay bugs (scampi) for a sunset dinner by the bay.  
🚗 **Follow Manly Rd (30, then 43) into Wynnum Rd (23) and follow city center signs, bearing left off Bradfield Hwy (15) ramp onto Ann St to the parking lot entrance on the corner of Roma St.**





## 14 Brisbane

Queensland; 4000

Set on a serpentine river where every bend is home to a community with its own particular flavor, Brisbane offers shops, galleries, cafés, and interesting historic sights. Across the river from the center of the city sits Brisbane's South Bank, a collection of arts buildings created for the World Expo in 1988 – its man-made beach and pool are ideal in the summer months. Other major attractions include the Queensland Maritime Museum, Brisbane City Botanic Gardens, and Mount Coot-tha Gardens. The Brisbane City Cat is a fun way to explore the city from the river, and walking, cycling, and public transport are the best ways to get around Brisbane and its surroundings.

### A two-hour walking tour

Walk up from the King George Square lot to admire the exterior of City Hall, and its 250-ft (70-m) clock tower, based on St. Mark's Campanile, Venice. Turn right and right again down Ann Street to the **Museum of Brisbane** ① (*open daily; www.museumofbrisbane.com.au*), an excellent social history museum and arts gallery. Continue along Ann Street and turn right to cross Turbot Street at the lights, and enter **Roma Street Parkland** ② at the pedestrian entry in Albert Street. This is a delightful place to wander through sub-tropical gardens or relax by the lake. Pick up a map at the information booth in the center of the park. From the Roma Street pedestrian exit, cross over, turn left into George Street and right into Tank Street to cross the pedestrian Kurilpa Bridge over Brisbane River to the South Bank (*www.visitsouthbank.com.au*). The **Gallery of Modern Art (GoMA)** ③ (*open daily; qag.qld.gov.au*), at Kurilpa Point, was opened in 2006.

Highlights include *Adventure Series 2* by Tracey Moffatt, one of Australia's best known 21st-century artists, along with a strong indigenous collection with a contemporary focus. It is also home to one of the best modern Asian and Pacific art collections in the world. Turn left into Grey Street for the stunning new **State Library** ④ (*book tours in advance on 07 3842 9985; www.slq.qld.gov.au*). Opened with great fanfare, it won the Royal Australian Institute of Architects' Building of the Year award in 2007. Next on Grey Street is the **Queensland Art Gallery** ⑤ (*open daily; qag.qld.gov.au*). Established in 1895, it has been housed in the architecturally acclaimed building by Robin Gibson since 1982. Both galleries and the library have good cafés. From the

Queensland Art Gallery, take the pedestrian overpass to the **South Bank Parklands** ⑥. Follow the path under bougainvillea arches and tropical gardens, past the man-made beach and along the esplanade. Ahead is the **Queensland Maritime Museum** ⑦ (*open daily; www.maritimemuseum.com.au*) with boats, wrecks, and displays on navigation and shipping. Cross the river on Goodwill Bridge, known as the people's bridge. Explore the **City Botanical Gardens** ⑧ – large, well-tended sub-tropical gardens, with a mangrove boardwalk and fine paths over bridges and ornamental ponds. Head back along George Street past King George Square and the Neotlatlanate **Old Queensland Government Treasury Building** ⑨, built 1896–1928. Turn right into Queen Street mall and left into Albert Street to return to the parking lot.

## VISITING BRISBANE

### Parking

Park underground in the King George Square lot, between Ann and Adelaide Sts, in central Brisbane.

### Visitor Information

#### Brisbane Visitor Information Center:

Queen St, 4000; 07 3006 6290; [www.ourbrisbane.com](http://www.ourbrisbane.com). For information and maps about City Cat and ferries etc, visit

#### Transport Information Center:

King George Square, 4000; closed Sun. For information on **Cycling in Brisbane** and renting bikes, visit [www.bq.org.au](http://www.bq.org.au).

## SHOPPING

**Markets** are held every Sun at the Riverside Centre, 123 Eagle St, with stalls selling arts and crafts and fresh produce. The **Queen Street Mall** is a center for mainstream shopping, while **Fortitude Valley** is home to alternative fashion.

## EAT AND DRINK IN BRISBANE

### Cafe Portino *inexpensive*

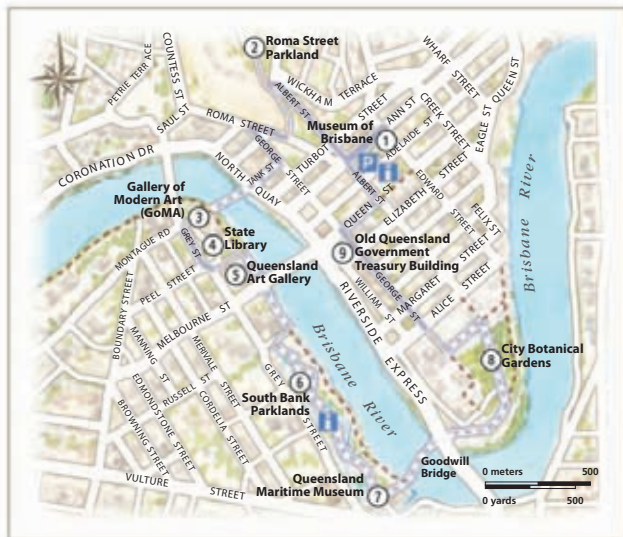
This friendly café serves delicious food, prepared daily on the premises. Enjoy a full meal or just a coffee and cake. 650 Brunswick St, New Farm, 4005 (4 km/2 miles from City Hall); 07 3358 4002

### Swiss Gourmet Deli *inexpensive*

Enjoy coffee and a bagel at this popular West End deli, close to South Bank. 181 Boundary Rd, West End, 4101; 07 3844 2937; [www.swissgourmet.com.au](http://www.swissgourmet.com.au)

### Belesis *moderate*

This popular Greek place is a five-minute drive south of the center in the suburb of Coorparoo (take Southeast Freeway). 198 Old Cleveland Rd, Coorparoo, 4151; 07 3324 2446; open Tue–Sun





## DRIVE 4



# Classic East Coast Drive

## Noosa to Manly

### Highlights

- **Spectacular beaches**  
Enjoy the beaches all along the coast: there is something for everyone, from dream surf at Nambucca Heads to safe and sandy waters at Cove Beach, Manly
- **Marine wildlife**  
Watch the seas for the unforgettable sight of humpback whales, dolphins, and turtles, from lookout points at Cape Byron, Maclean, Noosa, and Iluka
- **Convict heritage**  
Explore Australia's fascinating immigrant history at South West Rocks, Port Macquarie, Newcastle, and Manly
- **National parks**  
Walk or canoe through wild and beautiful reserves at Noosa, Maclean, Red Rock, and Lake Macquarie

Cape Byron Lighthouse, a famous landmark on Australia's most easterly point

## Classic East Coast Drive

This classic coastal drive winds down the eastern edge of Queensland and New South Wales, and features appealing beach towns with arty communities and great places to stay, eat, and drink, from little-known seaside hamlets to the popular havens of Noosa, Byron Bay, and Manly. But it is the coastline itself, from the openness and warmth of Queensland's beaches to Sydney's capacious harbor, that is the main attraction. It offers breathtaking views from numerous headlands overlooking the Pacific Ocean, while every cove, bay, and inlet comes with a pristine sandy beach, some stretching as far as the eye can see – there are countless opportunities to swim, surf, and dive. When the drive meanders inland, it encounters diverse settlements, such as Eumundi in Queensland, with its lively markets, and Maclean in NSW, home to Scottish clan gatherings. After a leisurely drive along the coast, it is exhilarating to arrive on Sydney's north shore, at the charming and lively Manly, where the iconic trip on the Manly Ferry across Sydney Harbour to Sydney can be taken.



**Above** View of the coastline from the lighthouse at Cape Byron, see p61

### ACTIVITIES

- Watch for humpback whales** at Noosa, Cape Byron, or Iluka
- Learn to surf** at Coolangatta or Nambucca Heads
- Enjoy splendid fish 'n' chips** at Brunswick Heads
- Walk around Cape Byron** and look for dolphins, turtles, and stingrays
- Tuck into an authentic Punjabi curry** at Woolgoolga
- Explore the wetlands** of the Arakoon National Park, South West Rocks
- Scuba dive** the reefs and wrecks at North Haven
- Take a camel safari or seaplane flight** at Port Macquarie
- Go on a sport fishing cruise** from Swansea
- Kayak close to nature** along the waterways of Lake Macquarie
- Take a ghost tour** in Manly's old Quarantine Station

**Below** The delightful coastal road to Point Danger, Coolangatta, see p60





## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Noosa to Manly (NSW), see p64 for Emerald Beach to Manly map.

**Number of days:** 6 days.

**Distance:** Approx. 778 miles (1,244 km).

**Road conditions:** All roads are paved, but take a map as some roads are not well marked. Always carry drinking water.

**When to go:** This drive is delightful all year round, but most comfortable in early winter–spring (late Aug–Nov) and fall–early winter (Mar–early Jun). The best time to swim at the beach is Oct–Apr in NSW (all year in Queensland).

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Mon and Tue nights.

**Main market days:** Eumundi: Wed & Sat; Byron Bay: craft market, 1st Sun of month, Butler St; Bangalow: craft and produce, 4th Sun of month, at Showground; Woolgoolga: general market, 2nd Sat of month, Beach Reserve; Newcastle: Olive Tree Market (arts and crafts), 1st Sat of month, Union Street, The Junction; Manly: arts and crafts, Sat & Sun, The Corso.

**Shopping:** Noosa is known for its boutique shopping. Eumundi Markets draw crowds for arts and crafts and local produce. Newcastle has all types of shops, from department stores to boutiques. Manly is great for surf gear.

**Major festivals:** Brunswick Heads: Fish 'n' Chips Festival, Jan; Byron Bay: Bluesfest Festival, Apr; Writers' Festival, Aug; Woolgoolga: CurryFest, Easter; Newcastle: Surfest, Mar.

## VISITING NOOSA

**Noosa Visitor Information Center**  
61 Hastings St, 4567; 07 5430 5020;  
open daily

## SHOPPING IN EUMUNDI

As well as the **Eumundi Markets** ([www.eumundimarkets.com.au](http://www.eumundimarkets.com.au)), **Berkelouw Book Barn and Cafe** has a superb range of new and second-hand books in the historic Trading Post building (87 Memorial Drive, 4562; 07 5442 8366; [www.berkelouw.com.au](http://www.berkelouw.com.au)).

## WHERE TO STAY

### NOOSA

#### The Emerald Noosa *expensive*

Situated in Noosa's main street, this offers 45 comfortable, self-contained apartments, all with balconies.  
42 Hastings St, 4567; 07 5449 6100;  
[www.emeraldnoosa.com.au](http://www.emeraldnoosa.com.au)

### EUMUNDI

#### Eumundi Hidden Valley B&B *moderate*

Boutique B&B with big rooms, pool, and a restored railway carriage as alternative accommodation, close to the town.  
39 Caplick Way, 4562; 07 5442 8685;  
[www.eumundibed.com](http://www.eumundibed.com)

### COOLANGATTA

#### Crystal Beach Holiday Apartments *moderate*

Spacious 2- and 3-bed apartments, with swimming pool and direct beach access.  
329 Golden Four Drive, Tugun, 4224; 07 5534 6633; [www.crystalbeach.com.au](http://www.crystalbeach.com.au)

### CAPE BYRON

#### Cavvanbah Beach House *expensive*

Luxury B&B with pool and spa. Very close to the beach.  
28 Cavvanbah Street, Byron Bay, 2481; [www.cavvanbah.com.au](http://www.cavvanbah.com.au)

**Above** The superb scenery and surf of Cabarita Beach and headland **Below** A pool of dolphins seen from the Cape Byron Lookout



## 1 Noosa

Queensland; 4567

Cosmopolitan Noosa is set in the outstanding natural environment of **Noosa National Park** ([www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks](http://www.derm.qld.gov.au/parks)). Follow the track along the boardwalk from Hastings Street and around the point to the Headland Section. Walk through pockets of rainforest past sandy coves with places to swim. The park is home to koalas, wallum froglets, glossy black cockatoos, and swamp orchids, and humpback whales can be seen off the coast (Aug–Nov). Browse Noosa's boutiques or take the **Noosa Ferry** (daily; [www.noosaferry.com](http://www.noosaferry.com)) from the Sheraton Hotel along beautiful waterways to the historic timber town of Tewantin.

**Take the Eumundi–Noosa Rd.**

## 2 Eumundi

Queensland; 4562

Traditionally dairy and timber country, Eumundi's landscape is dominated by Mount Eerwah and dotted with pockets of rainforest and bush. The town is known for its markets, and the usually quiet center gets pretty busy on market days (Wed and Sat). Browse the arts and crafts stalls for handmade jewelry, health food, and palm readers, all to the beat of live music.

**Take Eumundi Memorial Drive onto Bruce Hwy (A1) and follow the A1/M1 south (on Pacific Hwy after Brisbane) to Coolangatta (140 miles/224 km). An option is to turn off at Strathpine to Brisbane (see p55).**

## 3 Coolangatta

Queensland; 4225

The drive south on the Pacific Highway into **Coolangatta** reveals the region's beauty. Follow the coast road around Greenmount to Point Danger for fabulous views on to Rainbow Bay. Drive down from the point to explore Greenmount Beach – a top surf spot: contact **Walkin' on Water** ([www.walkinonwater.com](http://www.walkinonwater.com)) for lessons. Just across the NSW state border along Dixon Street lies Coolangatta's more arty sister, **Tweed Heads** (they are known as "Twin Towns"). Down Minjungbal Drive in Tweed Heads South is **Minjungbal Aboriginal and Cultural Center** (Kirkwood Rd; open Mon–Fri; 07 5524 2109), with interesting exhibits on Aboriginal history and culture.

**Leave on Minjungbal Drive south, join Pacific Hwy (1), then turn left on Tweed Coast Rd to Cabarita Beach.**

## 4 Cabarita Beach

New South Wales (NSW); 2488

Along the coast south of Tweed Heads, the seaside hamlet of Cabarita Beach enjoys fine views north to Coolangatta across the white sands and grassy headlands. The Cabarita beach headland is the perfect spot to enjoy a cool drink, before walking up to the top of the hill for spectacular views. Aboriginal artists sometimes sell their wares on the hillside.

**Follow the Tweed Coast Rd south. At Pottsville, turn right to Pacific Hwy (1) south. Take Brunswick Heads turn-off.**



## 5 Brunswick Heads

NSW; 2483

This relaxed riverside town offers the opportunity to have an authentic Australian fish 'n' chips experience. Follow the Old Pacific Highway (1) through town, with the river on the left, to the parking lot and entrance to the **Fishermen's Co-op**. With picnic tables and a small fishing boat marina, this is an idyllic place to eat and take a

stroll. Every year in January, the town holds a **Fish 'n' Chips Festival** (02 6685 0186; [www.brunswickvalley.com.au](http://www.brunswickvalley.com.au)), with fireworks, side-shows, and carnival rides. Continue from the co-op along the river through the laidback ambience of small shops and past a splendid old, centrally located hotel.

**🚗 Follow signs back to Pacific Hwy (1) south and take the Byron Bay turn-off. Park in the lot on Lighthouse Rd.**

## 6 Cape Byron

NSW; 2481

Byron Bay is the center of the region's alternative lifestyle. Along with activities such as surfing and diving, the town offers retreats, spiritual workshops, and a host of festivals. But it also boasts smart hotels and restaurants, upmarket boutiques and galleries, and, of course, its famous lighthouse, with stunning ocean views. Take the path around Cape Byron to appreciate its natural grandeur.

### A two-hour walking tour

From the Captain Cook parking lot cross the road and head up Lee Lane to the start of the Cape Byron Walking Track. Follow the path through the coastal rainforest to reach the **viewing platform** ① with inspirational vistas. Hang-gliders frequently take off from here. Continue past the cottages to the gleaming white-washed **lighthouse** ②, which dates from 1901, and then walk down to the most easterly point in mainland Australia. On the way back up, instead of going back to the lighthouse, take the path around the hillside and down to the sands of **Wategos Beach** ③, which is

an excellent spot for surfing. Follow the walking trail over the next headland, to the **Pass Café** ④. There is a path from the café back to the parking lot in Lighthouse Road, or alternatively, visitors can walk along a scenic boardwalk or Clarkes and Main beaches to Byron Bay. Between June and October, thousands converge on Cape Byron to watch the annual migration of the hump-back whales. Most of the year, dolphins, turtles, and stingrays can be spotted swimming off the point.

**🚗 Turn left from Jonson St into Browning St. Take the third roundabout onto Bangalow Rd into Bangalow.**



Above Roads curving around Cape Byron

### VISITING CAPE BYRON

#### Parking

Captain Cook Car Park, Lighthouse Rd.

#### Byron Visitor Center

Stationmaster's Cottage, 80 Jonson St, 2481; 02 6680 8558; [www.visitbyronbay.com](http://www.visitbyronbay.com); open daily

### EAT AND DRINK

#### NOOSA

##### Cato's Restaurant & Bar *expensive*

Cato's, in the Sheraton Hotel, is popular for drinks, dining, and music.  
16 Hastings St, 4567; 07 5449 4754

#### EUMUNDI

##### Food @ Eumundi *moderate*

Locally grown food prepared by a five-star hotel trained chef.  
1/104 Memorial Drive, 4567; 07 5442 7072

#### COOLANGATTA

##### café d'bar *inexpensive*

This café-gallery with great views offers alfresco dining and take-out food.  
275 Boundary St, 4225; 07 5599 2031; [www.cafedbar.com.au](http://www.cafedbar.com.au)

#### BRUNSWICK HEADS

##### Fishermen's Co-op *inexpensive*

The place for fantastic, fresh, local fish 'n' chips eaten overlooking the river.  
Old Pacific Hwy, Boat Harbour, 4225; 02 6685 1773

#### CAPE BYRON

##### Fishmongers *inexpensive*

Excellent gourmet fish dishes to eat in or take home – bring your own wine.  
Bay Lane, 2481; 02 6680 8080

## ACTIVITIES

**Richmond River Cruises**

A 2-hour trip up the river from **Ballina**. 02 6687 5688; [www.rrcruises.com.au](http://www.rrcruises.com.au); from mooring by Naval Museum; Wed & Sun 10am & 2pm; reservations required.

**Clarence Coast Visitor Information**

Details of fishing, surfing and other activities around **Iluka** and **Yamba**. **Ferry Park, Pacific Hwy, Maclean, 2463**; 02 6645 4121; [www.clarencetourism.com](http://www.clarencetourism.com).

**National Parks Information**

Details of walks in the region's parks. **Level 3, 49 Victoria St, Grafton, 2466**; 02 6640 2500; [www.environment.nsw.gov.au/NationalParks](http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/NationalParks); open Mon–Fri.

**Boat & kayak rental**

Boats can be rented from **Iluka Boatshed and Marina** (1 Charles St, Iluka, 2466; 02 6646 6106) or **Yamba Marina** (3 Yamba Rd, Yamba, 2466; 02 6646 9898), and kayaks from **Yamba Kayaks** (7 Young St, 2464; 02 6646 1137).

## WHERE TO STAY

**BALLINA****Ballina Manor moderate**

This excellent boutique hotel offers rooms with wide verandas within walking distance of shops, bay, and river. **25 Norton St, 2478**; 02 6681 5888; [www.ballinamanor.com.au](http://www.ballinamanor.com.au)

**ILUKA****Anchorage Holiday Park inexpensive**

Set beside the river, this park offers a wide range of cabins and is ideally located for Bundjalung National Park. **Golding St, 2464**; 02 6646 2930; [www.yambawaters.com.au](http://www.yambawaters.com.au)

**CORINDI BEACH****Corindi Beach Holiday Park**

*inexpensive–moderate*  
This RV park has one-bedroom cabins situated on the beachfront. **93 Pacific St, 2456**; 02 6649 2803; [www.corindi.com.au](http://www.corindi.com.au)

**Other options****Arararra Beach Holiday Park**

*(inexpensive)* has villas, cabins, and camp sites close to the water at Arararra (46 Arararra Beach Rd, Arararra Beach, 2456; 02 6649 2753), as does **Darlington Beach Holiday Park** (*inexpensive*), on the edge of the Wedding Bells State Forest (104–134 Eggins Drive, Arararra, 2456; 02 6640 7499; [www.darlingtonbeach.com.au](http://www.darlingtonbeach.com.au)). For non-campers, **Headlands Beach Guesthouse** (*moderate*) offers stylish rooms on the beach (17 Headland Rd, Arararra Headland, 2456; 02 6654 0364; [www.headlandsbeach.com.au](http://www.headlandsbeach.com.au))

**Right** Ballina, at the mouth of the Richmond River

**7 Bangalow**

**NSW; 2479**

Combining tradition with a touch of the alternative, Bangalow is a well-polished town. It features heritage architecture, several galleries, and a Buddhist shop. Park down by the river and walk up to the main street to stroll among the book shops, boutiques, and galleries. Stop in **The Urban** (*see right*) for something to eat, and watch the world go by.

☞ **Take Bangalow Rd east to Pacific Hwy (1) south. At Ballina, continue straight on to the center on Cherry St.**

**8 Ballina**

**NSW; 2478**

At the mouth of the Richmond River, Ballina is a great spot to take a **river cruise** (*see left*) for stunning country views. Also of interest is the **Naval and Maritime Museum** ([www.ballinamaritimemuseum.org.au](http://www.ballinamaritimemuseum.org.au)), home to a collection of model ships. It houses the raft *La Balsa*, which made a trans-Pacific expedition from Ecuador in 1973, landing in Ballina. Head through town, over the creek, along Hill Road, then Pine Road, right into Sulva Street, and left into Shelley Beach Road to **Shelley's on the Beach** (*see right*), a café by the sea, to enjoy a coffee as the frill-necked lizards sunbathe on the sidewalks.

☞ **Return to Pacific Hwy (1) south, after Woodburn turn left to Iluka.**

**9 Iluka**

**NSW; 2466**

The peaceful town of Iluka is known for its riverbank fishing and surfing beaches, and the area is a haven for wildlife such as coastal emus, sea eagles, and ospreys. The town also offers easy access to **Bundjalung**



**Above** Bird of paradise flower, frequently seen in gardens along the NSW coast

**National Park** for rainforest walks.

Most accessible is **Iluka Nature Reserve**, a patch of littoral rainforest that is home to over 100 species of birds, including the striking black and yellow regent bowerbird. The reserve is reached along a walking trail from **Iluka Bluff and Whale Watching Platform** – a superb spot for whale watching: humpback whales can be seen with their calves (*Jun–Nov*). Before visiting, pick up a whale watching brochure from the **Visitor Information Center** (*see left*) or pick up a map at the Makuti Café by the **Iluka Boatshed** – the departure point for the ferry to the working port of **Yamba**, where kayaks can be rented to explore the waterways, and dolphin-spotting boats taken out into the bay.

☞ **Return to Pacific Hwy (1) south and take the Maclean turn-off (left ramp).**

**10 Maclean**

**NSW; 2463**

Set on the Clarence River, Maclean has an abundance of natural beauty, bounded on the north by Bundjalung National Park, on the south by the Yuraygir National Park, and on the west by Banyabba Nature Reserve. Its eastern border is formed by miles of sandy beaches. Maclean is famous for





its annual **Scottish Clan Gathering** ([www.macleanhIGHLANDGATHERING.COM.AU](http://www.macleanhIGHLANDGATHERING.COM.AU)) – the town's first settlers were Scots – held at Easter. Follow signs to **Maclean Lookout** for expansive views across the Clarence River and picnics. Near it is Pinnacle Rock, a fascinating rock formation with a network of caves.

**🚗 Return to Pacific Hwy (1) south past Grafton and on to Red Rock.**

## 11 Red Rock

NSW; 2456

Secluded and peaceful, the southern bank of the Red Rock River has a public park for picnics and a sandy beach. The river offers canoe access to **Yuraygir National Park** on its northern bank – wetlands teeming with important birdlife, rare reptiles, and amphibians, including the bearded dragon and rocket frog. It is also the traditional home of the Yaegl and Gumbaynggirr indigenous peoples of NSW, and is a protected reserve. The park can be accessed by car at Station Creek (*turn right off Pacific Hwy (1) north of Red Rock*). The park office at Grafton has maps.

**🚗 Take Pacific Hwy (1) to Corindi Beach.**



## 12 Corindi Beach

NSW; 2456

The coastline opens out as it extends south to Corindi Beach, a small town with a few facilities and several arts and crafts centers. As well as beach activities, a boardwalk leads through rainforest from the northern end of the beach. Be sure to visit **Yarrowarra Aboriginal Cultural Center** (*170 Red*

*Rock Rd; 02 6649 2669*) and take a bush

**Above** The Sikh Temple, Woolgoolga, a result of Sikh immigration in the 1940s **Right** Red Rock River, slowly flowing to the ocean



tucker walk to learn about indigenous food. Look out for wallabies, then head south on Pacific Hwy (1) to **Arrawarra**, another fabulous beach for surfing, swimming, and fishing, with a good choice of places to stay (*see left*).

**🚗 Return to Pacific Hwy (1) south to Woolgoolga and turn left at the roundabout to the town center.**

## 13 Woolgoolga

NSW; 2456

Known as “Whoopi” by the locals, its name comes from “Wel-gul-ga,” an Aboriginal name for a local wild berry. Woolgoolga was predominantly built by Sikh immigrants from the Indian Punjab who came in the 1940s to work the banana plantations. Today, most of the town's banana industry is owned and operated by Australians of Sikh ancestry. An attractive seaside town, Woolgoolga has a picnic area along the banks of the creek that is part of **Sherwood Reserve**, a remnant of lowland subtropical rainforest. It is ideal for bird-watching and water sports. Many restaurants in town offer Punjabi cooking, and there is a Curryfest ([www.curryfest.com.au](http://www.curryfest.com.au)) at Easter.

**🚗 Return to Pacific Hwy 1 south and take Fiddaman Rd left to Emerald Beach.**



**Left** The long expanse of Corindi Beach, stretching north to Red Rock

## EAT AND DRINK

### BANGALOW

#### The Urban moderate

Serving superb modern cuisine and fresh organic ingredients, the Urban is right in the heart of Bangalow, with outside tables and a friendly, local feel. On weekend nights it becomes Bang Thai, serving well priced Thai cuisine. *37 Byron St, 2479; 02 6687 2678; www.byron-bay.com/urban; open daily breakfast and lunch; Thu–Sat pm*

### BALLINA

#### Shelley's on The Beach moderate

This café is situated in a unique position, overlooking miles of Pacific Ocean coastline. It has a modern menu with local seafood and fresh ingredients.

*Shelley Beach Rd, 2478; 02 6686 9844; opens at 7:30am for breakfast and lunch all year; dinner summer only*

### CORINDI BEACH

#### Amble Inn Tavern inexpensive

This older-style timber pub serves counter lunches and dinners – speciality of the house is its Surf and Turf (seafood and meat). On top of the pub's chimney is a stone-carved akubra hat and outside the building are several wooden carvings, in particular one of a Killer Whale. It also has great ocean views.

*1 Tasman St, 2456; 02 6649 2622; open Tue–Sun, also w/e in school breaks*

### WOOLGOOLGA

#### Bluebottles Brasserie moderate

This restaurant has a tasty, refreshing menu serving seafood, curries, and lamb dishes based on fresh, local produce.

*Cnr Beach & Wharf Sts, 2456; 02 6654 1962; open daily for lunch, Fri & Sat also dinner*





**Above left** Surfing at Nambucca Heads  
**Above right** Lakeside tables at Lake Russell Gallery Café

## 14 Emerald Beach

NSW; 2456

Emerald Beach is one of many beautiful expanses of sand and blue Pacific water along this stretch of coastline, perfect for a relaxed walk and a picnic (see p74). There is also a children's playground and BBQ areas. Nearby, **Lake Russell Gallery** (*Smiths Rd, Lake Russell, 2456; www.lakerussellgallery.com.au; open daily*) is also worth a visit. Head a short distance south on the Pacific Highway (1), turning right down Smiths Street. The purpose-built gallery has displays of art, pottery, hand-blown glass, and jewelry by local artists, and also exhibits contemporary art by artists from larger cities, such as Sydney and Melbourne. It has a pleasant café (see right) with tables set beside the picturesque lake.

**🚗 Return to Pacific Hwy (1) south, past Coffs Harbour (see New England Tableland drive, pp74–5) turning left to Nambucca Heads.**

### Surfing in Nambucca Valley

Nambucca Valley's coastline runs south from Nambucca Heads and includes Valla Beach, Grassy Head, and Scotts Head. Popular with skilled (and not so skilled) surfers from all over the world, it is a great place to learn to surf. Try **Scotts Head Surf School** (*Shop 3, Short St, Scotts Head, 2447; 02 65 697 065; scottshedsurfschool@hotmail.com*) or **Trent Munro Surf Academy** (*Nambucca Heads, Valla Beach, Grassy Head, Scotts Head, 2447; 02 6569 7127; www.trentmunro.com*).

## 15 Nambucca Heads

NSW; 2448

In the 1800s, Nambucca Heads was an important coastal port, but today it is a surfing mecca. Visitors can make use of the vast pristine beaches for surfing, swimming, and various other watersports. Learn to surf on the beaches south of Nambucca Heads with **Scotts Head Surf School** and **Trent Munro Surf Academy** (see box).

To explore the central **John Davies Rainforest Walk** (*4 Wellington Drive; 02 6568 6954*), turn into Wellington Drive for marked entry points. Follow the trail through the eucalyptus and brush box trees. Listen for the call of the whipbird and other birdlife, and enjoy the cooling shade of the figs and paperbark trees in the swampy areas of the walk. The **Headland Historical Museum** (*open Wed, Sat–Sun pm, or by appointment on 02 6569 5698*) at Nambucca Heads has an eclectic collection of local memorabilia and Aboriginal artifacts.

**🚗 Continue south on Pacific Hwy (1) to Macksville.**

### AROUND EMERALD BEACH

#### WHERE TO STAY

##### Lake Russell Luxury Retreat *expensive*

These two luxuriously appointed, self-contained cottages overlooking Lake Russell make a special stop-over. They are modern and high-tech, yet relaxed and comfortable, with a luxury spa for two on the lakeside patio. *Smiths Rd, 2456; 02 6656 1092; www.lakerussellgallery.com*

#### EAT AND DRINK

**Lake Russell Gallery Café** *inexpensive*  
Offering light food, freshly brewed coffee, and homemade cakes, this café has a garden setting overlooking the small, peaceful lake. Check website for times of art events and local music. *Smiths Rd, 2456; 02 6656 1092; www.lakerussellgallery.com*

**Below** Scenic Lake Russell, surrounded by trees, near Emerald Beach





**Above** One of the sandy beaches in the heart of Newcastle. **Below** Lily pond in a park at the heart of Macksville

#### WHERE TO STAY

#### SOUTH WEST ROCKS

##### South West Rocks Tourist Park *moderate*

Located on the tidal waterway, this park has cabins and camping with great facilities, in a scenic, central location.  
*Gordon Young Drive, 2431; 02 6566 6264; www.southwestrockstourist.com.au*

##### Stillpoint *moderate*

This self-catering apartment is in a great position, close to good beaches and on the edge of the Arakoon National Park.  
*78 Cardwell St, 2431; 02 6566 6679; www.stillpoint.com.au*

#### PORT MACQUARIE

##### Flynns on Surf *inexpensive*

Set in landscaped gardens, this resort has modern, self-catering units, within a 5-minute walk from Flynns Beach.  
*25 Surf St, 2444; 02 6584 2244; www.flynns.com.au*

##### Woodlands B&B *inexpensive*

This comfortable, secluded B&B is surrounded by gardens and has a heated swimming pool.  
*348 Oxley Hwy, 2444; 02 6581 3913; www.woodlandsbnb.com.au*

#### NEWCASTLE

##### Crowne Plaza *expensive*

In the historic Honeysuckle Precinct, this hotel has old-world elegance and charm, and oceanside windows.  
*Cnr Merewether St & Wharf Rd, 2300; 02 4907 5000; www.crowneplaza.com*

##### Noah's On the Beach *moderate*

This hotel offers rooms overlooking the town's historic East End, the harbor and foreshore, or the Pacific Ocean.  
*Cnr Shortland Esplanade & Zaara St, 2300; 02 4929 5181*

#### 16 Macksville

NSW; 2447

This town is situated on the Pacific Highway (1). After the bridge over the Nambucca River, look out for the **Star Hotel** on the left on the riverbank – a historic hotel with a veranda overlooking the river, ideal for sitting with a drink. Locals say dolphins have been seen from the veranda. Explore the town's history with a visit to **Mary Boulton's Pioneer Cottage** (*open Wed & Sat pm; 02 6568 6954*), a replica of a rough-sawn timber home of the European settlers, filled with original tools and memorabilia.

**Head south on Pacific Hwy (1) to the South West Rocks turn-off. Follow signs to Gregory St, to the coast.**

#### 17 South West Rocks

NSW; 2431

The small town of South West Rocks is situated at the mouth of the Macleay River, one of several rivers that flow down from the Great Dividing Range, carving wide estuaries and winding creeks through the coastal rainforest and ending at long, sandy beaches. South West Rocks is a classic example of river-mouth beauty, with the aquamarine waters and coastal forest reserve of Trial Bay sheltered by the fish-hook promontory of Lagers Point and **Arakoon National Park**. Follow the foreshore boardwalk over wetlands, or walk out to the point to see the ruins of **Trial Bay Gaol** (*open daily*), established as a public works prison in the 1870s to provide men to build a breakwater in the bay. From there, wander over Monument Hill to the **Little Bay picnic area**, or take a half-day walk to **Smoky**

**Cape Lighthouse** in Hat Head National Park. The coast here is ideal for surfing, swimming, and fishing (rent a line and bait at the kiosk), and scuba diving – especially at **Fish Rock Cave**.

**Return to Pacific Hwy (1) south, turning left on Hastings River Drive to Port Macquarie.**

#### Diving Fish Rock Cave

Fish Rock Cave, 1 mile (2 km) off Smoky Cape at South West Rocks, is one of Australia's top dive sites.

**South West Rocks Dive Center** (*5/98 Gregory St, 2431; 02 6566 6474; www.southwestrocksdives.com.au*) and **Fish Rock Dive Center** (*134 Gregory St, 2431; 02 6566 6614; fishrock.com.au*) both arrange dives.

#### 18 Port Macquarie

NSW; 2444

As well as sandy beaches for picnics, walks, and swimming, Port Macquarie offers more adventurous attractions – try a **camel safari** (*Sun–Fri am; Lighthouse Beach; 0437 672 080*) along the shore or take a **seaplane flight** (*Town Wharf, 2444; www.australiabyseaplane.com.au*). There is some historical interest, as a penal settlement was established here in 1821. Remnants of early architecture include the convict-built buildings of **St. Thomas' Church** and the **Historical Museum** (*open Mon–Sat; 22 Clarence St; www.pmhm.org.au*). There are plenty of other heritage buildings to see including the National Trust-listed **Roto House**, built in 1891 and set in the **Macquarie Nature Reserve** (with Koala Hospital) (*open daily; off Lord St*). There are several museums in town,





including the **Mid-North Coast Maritime Museum** (02 6583 1866), in one of the small Pilot Station cottages on the river, built 1896–1937 on the corner of William Street and Pacific Drive. For information about other heritage sites, visit the **Visitor Information Center** (Cnr Gordon & Gore Sts). For a change of pace, head to the **Cassegrain Winery Cellar Door** (open daily), just off the Pacific Highway (1).

🚗 **Return toward Pacific Hwy (1), and at the junction of Oxley Hwy (34) and Hastings River Drive, turn left down Hindman St to Ocean Drive. Follow signs to Laurieton along the coast, through Lake Cathie to North Haven.**

#### Scuba Diving at North Haven

To dive the reefs, wrecks, and rich waters of Port Macquarie and North Haven, contact **Scuba Haven** (5/559 Ocean Drive, Laurieton, North Haven, 2443; 02 6559 5530; [www.scubahaven.com.au](http://www.scubahaven.com.au)). They provide lessons, too, for all levels of experience, including beginners.

### 19 North Haven

NSW; 2443

North Haven sits below North Brother Mountain and beside the Camden Haven River. It offers an array of sandy surf beaches, reefs for scuba diving, and river inlets and lakes for fishing, sailing, and windsurfing. The best way to appreciate the beauty of the area is to drive to the top of North Brother Mountain in **Dooran National Park** (cross the bridge to Laurieton and follow Ocean Drive to West Haven, then turn left up Captain Cook Bicentenary Drive). There are several tracks from here.

🚗 **Follow Ocean Drive through Laurieton, turn left onto Pacific Hwy (1, becoming 111) to central Newcastle.**

### 20 Newcastle

NSW; 2300

This once grimy coal port – Australia's sixth largest city – has had a clean-up. Head to the rejuvenated waterfront **Honeysuckle Precinct** for Newcastle's café scene, before driving around the headland for expansive views. Stop at the open-air **Newcastle and Merewether Ocean Baths** (closed Thu for cleaning) and swim in the man-made seawater pools. Alternatively, take the **Newcastle East Heritage Walk** past the Customs House, the Convict Lumber Yard, and Fort Scratchley. Pick up maps from the **Visitor Information Center**.

Newcastle's beaches include family-oriented Bars Beach in the harbor and Nobbys Reef and Caves Beach in the south, great for swimming and surfing.

The **Christ Church Cathedral** contains many fine fittings including stained glass by Pre-Raphaelite artist Edward Burne-Jones, nave windows by prolific Victorian stained-glass artist C E Kempe, and the bishop's throne by English architect W D Caröe.

Take a tour of the nearby **Hunter Valley Wineries** (see box and pp90–91).

🚗 **Take King St to Pacific Hwy (111), then Lake Rd into Swansea's center.**

#### Lower Hunter Valley Wineries

Australia's oldest wine region, the fertile Hunter Valley harbors many superb wineries creating world-class Semillon and Shiraz wines, among others, alongside quality food producers and restaurants. With over 120 cellar doors, there is plenty of scope for tasting tours. For more information go to [www.winecountry.com.au](http://www.winecountry.com.au). **Rover Coaches** (02 4990 1699; [www.hunterwinetours.com.au](http://www.hunterwinetours.com.au)) arranges coach tours and will pick up passengers from Newcastle.

**Above left** Row of historic terrace houses in Newcastle. **Above right** A riverside picnic area just off Ocean Drive in North Haven

#### VISITING NEWCASTLE

##### Parking

Park on King Street or Wharf Road.

##### Visitor Information Center

316 Hunter St, 2300; 02 4974 2999; [www.visitnewcastle.com.au](http://www.visitnewcastle.com.au)

#### EAT AND DRINK

##### SOUTH WEST ROCKS

##### Barnetts Rainbow Reach Oyster Barn moderate

Follow Rainbow Beach Road to one of the best oyster farms on the coast. **Rainbow Reach Rd, 2431; 02 6565 0050**

##### PORT MACQUARIE

##### The Restaurant at Cassegrain expensive

This delightful restaurant at the Cassegrain Winery serves French-inspired food in a verdant setting. **764 Fernbank Creek Rd, 2431; 02 6582 8320; www.cassegrainwines.com.au; open daily, dinner Fri only; book ahead**

##### NORTH HAVEN

##### The Addictive Pie Shop inexpensive

The pie is a great Australian staple and few places make better pies than this shop – all made and baked on-site. **559 Ocean Drive, 2443; 02 6559 9522**

##### The Sandbar Café inexpensive

Café on the river serving excellent food made with fresh, local ingredients. **621 Ocean Drive, 2443; 02 6559 6945**

##### NEWCASTLE

##### Jonah's On the Beach moderate.

This restaurant serves up quality dining, ocean views, and live music Thu–Sat. **Cnr Shortland Esplanade & Zaara St, 2300; 02 4929 5181**

##### Chinois Chinese Restaurant moderate

A friendly fusion restaurant with a great reputation, offering a range of Western and Asian dishes. **326 King St, 2300; 02 4926 2333**

## WHERE TO STAY

### THE ENTRANCE

#### Lakeview Tourist Park *inexpensive*

This handy tourist park has tent sites, cabins, and RVs for visitors and also offers a wide range of activities.

491 The Entrance Road, Long Jetty, 2261; 02 4332 1515; [www.lakeviewtouristpark.com.au](http://www.lakeviewtouristpark.com.au)

#### Annabell's B&B *moderate*

Four 1930s-style rooms close to the waterfront and near al fresco cafés and restaurants.

5 Bent St, 2261; 02 4333 5669

### MANLY

#### Q-Station *moderate*

Located on Sydney's North Head, the historic Quarantine Station has been turned into a resort with individual rooms, some with ensuites. The on-site restaurant, The Boiler House, has fine dining. This is more than somewhere to stay, it is an insight into Sydney's past.

1 North Head Scenic Drive, 2095; 02 9466 1551; [www.qstation.com.au](http://www.qstation.com.au)

**Below** The Corso, Manly's palm-tree-lined main street **Below right** The still waters of Lake Macquarie at sunset **Below left** Jet skis churn up saltwater on Lake Macquarie, the largest of its kind in Australia

### Lake Macquarie Activities

For information on watersports, biking, and other activities, visit **Lake Macquarie Visitor Information Center** (228–34 Pacific Hwy, Swansea, 2281; 02 4921 0740; [www.visitlakemac.com.au](http://www.visitlakemac.com.au)). To rent kayaks or bikes, contact **Lake Macquarie Kayaks** (0437 772 939; [www.lakemacquariekayaks.com.au](http://www.lakemacquariekayaks.com.au)) and for scenic lake cruises try **Lake Macquarie Cruises** (02 4973 2513; [www.lakemacquariecruises.com.au](http://www.lakemacquariecruises.com.au)). For fishing trips, contact **B & L Fishing and Cruises** (0427 713 323; [www.blfishingcruises.com](http://www.blfishingcruises.com)).

### 21 Swansea NSW; 2281

Swansea is located on the eastern shores of **Lake Macquarie**, the largest coastal saltwater lake in Australia. The town developed by the deep channel leading from the ocean to a sheltered harbor, used to export coal from inland mines. The lake is perfect for watersports – swimming, surfing, boating, waterskiing and fishing – and its banks for hiking and horse riding. The less sporty may prefer to visit the **Lake Macquarie State Conservation Area** to enjoy the natural beauty of the region. Established in 1996, this spectacular bushland region encompasses 10 miles (16 km) of fore-

shore in six different sections around Lake Macquarie. An important habitat for wallabies, kangaroos, and squirrel gliders, it also provides excellent opportunities for wildlife photography. A good way to see the lake in all its glory and to get close to the wildlife is from a kayak (*see box*).

**🚗 Take Pacific Hwy (111) south to Lake Munmorah. Turn left on Elizabeth Bay Drive (Coastal Rd) to The Entrance.**

### 22 The Entrance NSW; 2261

Getting its name from its position at the entrance of the Tuggerah Lakes to the Tasman Sea, The Entrance is a popular Australian coastal holiday resort and offers an array of water-based activities. Its serene and picturesque landscapes are captivating for photographers, but there is plenty of opportunity for watersports such as boating and sailing – ask at **Long Jetty Catamaran and Boat Hire** (Foreshire, cnr Tuggerah Pde & Pacific St; 0408 506 661; [www.longjettyboathire.com](http://www.longjettyboathire.com)). Watch the daily **pelican feeding** (3.30pm, The Esplanade, Memorial Park) and walk or cycle the track that runs along the lake's foreshore to Chittaway Bay. On the foreshore next to Memorial Park, **Vera's Water Garden** (*open daily*) is popular





with youngsters, who enjoy splashing about in its pools and fountains.

**📍 Return to Pacific Hwy (83) south, then Pacific Hwy (1). Turn left on the multi-lane freeway, following signs to Manly. Turn off on Military Rd (10), then right on Sydney Rd (22) to the Esplanade. Turn left for the Peninsula parking lot.**

### The Manly Corso

In 1853, Henry Gilbert Smith, a wealthy speculator, began buying up tracts of land on the Manly Peninsula. His vision was to establish a seaside resort, offering fresh air and sea baths in the English style. In 1855, he built a boardwalk from Manly Cove to the sea along a well-trodden Aboriginal trail. This he named **The Corso** after the famous route in Rome. Smith was also instrumental in establishing the famous Manly Ferry; a regular service that began in June 1859.

## 23 Manly

NSW; 2095

The historic Sydney suburb of Manly is a lively center on the north shore, linked to central Sydney by the **Manly Ferry** (Cnr West Esplanade & Corso; 131 500; [www.sydneyferries.info](http://www.sydneyferries.info)), which carves its way across the harbor waters every 30 minutes from Circular Quay. Driving toward Manly's famous **Corso**, it is easy to see why a town was established here, with the Pacific Ocean on one side and the harbor on the other. At the tip of the peninsula, sandstone cliffs jut into the ocean, forming **North Head** at the mouth of Sydney Harbour. This area is part of **Sydney Harbour National Park** ([www.environment.nsw.gov.au/NationalParks](http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/NationalParks)) and houses the historic

buildings of the old Quarantine Station, where immigrants suspected of carrying disease were kept in isolation for 40 days to avoid contagion. The **Q-Station** (see left) also runs **Ghost Tours** (02 9466 1500; [www.qstation.com.au](http://www.qstation.com.au)). To see more of Manly's history, try the **Heart of Manly Heritage Walk**, which starts from the **Visitor Center** (Forecourt, Manly Wharf, 2095; 02 9976 1430). Children will enjoy **Oceanworld Manly** (open daily; 02 8251 7877; [www.oceanworld.com.au](http://www.oceanworld.com.au)) on Cove Beach, as they can see Australia's dangerous marine animals close up. From the headland, watch the constant flow of ships, yachts, ferries, and small boats shuttling to and from the harbor. Manly's spectacular position, bounded by ocean and harbor, does not distract from its other attractions – shops, cafés, and restaurants – at locations such as **Manly Wharf Shopping Fair**. After exhausting the shops, enjoy a harbor crossing on the famous Manly Ferry.

## EAT AND DRINK

### THE ENTRANCE

#### Ocean Restaurant moderate

A seaside restaurant with ocean views, serving fresh local seafood accompanied by a good wine list. 102 Ocean Parade, 2262; 02 4334 4600; open lunch daily, dinner Mon–Sat

### MANLY

#### The Boilerhouse Restaurant expensive

Fresh modern cuisine, prepared with care and attention to the smallest detail. Worth the effort and the price. 1 North Head Scenic Drive, 2095; 02 9466 1511; [www.qstation.com.au](http://www.qstation.com.au)

#### La Casa Pizza Restaurant moderate

This hole-in-the-wall place has been a favourite spot for decades, serving satisfying authentic Italian food. 51 East Esplanade, 2095; 02 9977 6324

**Above left** View from the Q-Station, set in the verdant Sydney Harbour National Park **Above right** Manly façade **Below** Manly Ferry and Sydney Harbour Bridge









## DRIVE 5



# New England Tableland

## Coffs Harbour to Tweed Heads

### Highlights

- **Glorious Coffs Coast**  
Enjoy the many attractions of Coffs Harbour and the coast's sandy beaches
- **Galleries galore**  
Browse the excellent art collections of Armidale and Murwillumbah
- **Australia's historic heritage**  
Admire the area's mix of Art Deco, Federation, and Colonial architecture
- **Wonderful waterfalls**  
Picnic by cool cascades flowing from waterfalls that feed the Tableland
- **Extraordinary geology**  
Clamber over the massive boulders of Cathedral Rock and Bald Rock national parks and enjoy the wilderness

The marina at Coffs Harbour

## New England Tableland

This drive covers a wide range of Australian countryside, winding through some magnificent scenery and stopping at local cultural sights. Starting on the white sandy beaches of Coffs Coast, the route heads up on to the Dorrigo Plateau, where it zig-zags into the ancient rainforest and past the pretty waterfalls of ten national parks. The drive then moves across the New England Tableland, through the farming communities and early Australian settlements of the region. As it heads down again from the heights of the Great Dividing Range, the route takes in the charming villages of Nimbin and Tumbulgum, the cultural centers of Armidale and Murwillumbah, and a host of colorful hippie markets in the hinterland, before finishing up at Tweed Heads on the Gold Coast.



**Above** Paperbark trees in Knox Park, Murwillumbah, see p78

### ACTIVITIES

**Get close to seals and dolphins** at Coffs Harbour

**View the Federation architecture** in Bellingen, Dorrigo, and Murwillumbah

**Explore the dense rainforest canopy** of Dorrigo National Park

**Enjoy a picnic** by the cascading waters of pretty Dangar Falls

**Learn about** Aboriginal culture in Armidale

**Clamber over** the extraordinary Bald Rock in the national park near Tenterfield



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/Finish:** Coffs Harbour to Tweed Heads.

**Number of days:** 6 days.

**Distance:** Approx. 424 miles (679 km).

**Road conditions:** All roads are paved, though some are mountainous and winding. Take a map and be sure to check current road conditions before setting out for the Tableland.

**When to go:** This drive is delightful all year round, but most comfortable in late winter–spring (late Aug–Nov) and fall–late winter (Mar–early Jun).

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Monday and Tuesday nights.

**Main market days:** Coffs Harbour: Growers' Market, Thu; Bellingen: Community Markets (arts, crafts, and local produce), 3rd Sat of month ([www.bellingenmarkets.com.au](http://www.bellingenmarkets.com.au)); Organic Market, 2nd and 4th Sats of month; Dorrigo: 1st Sat of month; Armidale: farmers' market and garage sale, 1st and 3rd Sat of month; Murwillumbah: cottage markets at Knox Park, 3rd Sat of month; markets on showgrounds, 4th Sat of month.

**Shopping:** Coffs Harbour has a good range of independent boutiques in the village center and speciality shops in its Plaza. Nimbin has an array of hippie-style shops selling alternative-lifestyle paraphernalia and New Age items. Tumbulgum is a good place to pick up craft gifts.

**Major festivals:** Coffs Harbour: Coffs Harbour Show, late Apr; Buskers and Comedy Festival, late-Oct; Bellingen: Jazz and Blues Festival, mid-Aug; Global Carnival, early Oct; Dorrigo: Folk and Bluegrass Festival, last weekend Oct; Glen Innes: Glen Innes Show, Feb; Australian Celtic Festival, first weekend May ([www.australiancelticfestival.com](http://www.australiancelticfestival.com)); Gourment in the Glen, Oct; Land of the Beardies Festival, early Nov; Murwillumbah: Tweed Valley Banana Festival, Aug; Speed on Tweed festival, Sep.



## VISITING COFFS HARBOUR

**Visitor Information Center**  
Cnr Pacific Hwy & McLean St, 2450;  
02 6648 4990; [www.coffscost.com.au](http://www.coffscost.com.au)

## WHERE TO STAY

### AROUND COFFS HARBOUR

**Opal Cove Resort** *inexpensive*  
Situated 4 miles (7 km) north of Coffs Harbour, just off the Pacific Hwy (1), this beachfront resort has modern rooms, villas, and apartments with good facilities. **Pacific Hwy, Coffs Harbour 2450; 1 800 008 198; [www.opalcove.com.au](http://www.opalcove.com.au)**

**The Big Windmill Motor Lodge** *inexpensive*  
This motor lodge has a restaurant set in a large windmill and is situated 1 mile (2 km) south of Coffs Harbour. **168 Pacific Hwy, Coffs Harbour 2450; 02 6652 2933; [www.bigwindmill.com.au](http://www.bigwindmill.com.au)**

### BELLINGEN

**Finders Keepers Cottage** *inexpensive*  
A comfortable, country cottage-style B&B with fragrant gardens and a spa, within easy reach of the center. **8 Coronation St, 2454; 02 6655 1 800; [finderskeeperscottage.com.au](http://finderskeeperscottage.com.au)**

### AROUND DORRIGO NATIONAL PARK

**Gracemere Grange** *moderate*  
This B&B is owned by author Helen Proud, who knows the rainforest well. The peaceful country-style home is only 2 miles (3 km) from the park entrance. **325 Dome Rd, 2453; 02 6657 2630; [www.gracemeregrange.com.au](http://www.gracemeregrange.com.au)**

**Above** Waves crashing against rocks at Coffs Harbour **Below left** Federation-style shopfronts in the heart of Bellingen **Below right** Wallaby on the route to Dorrigo



## 1 Coffs Harbour

**New South Wales (NSW); 2450**  
The town of Coffs Harbour sits at the heart of a region of great natural beauty and abundant wildlife, where the Great Dividing Range descends from the tableland to the coast. Its string of golden beaches stretches 55 miles (90 km) from Red Rock in the north to Scotts Head in the south. In the migratory season (May–Nov), this whole stretch of coast is ideal for humpback whale-watching.

In Coffs Harbour itself, walk along the Jetty, overlooking Jetty Beach and the marina. Visit **Dolphin Marine Magic**, aka the Pet Porpoise Pool (*open daily; [www.dolphinmarinemagic.com.au](http://www.dolphinmarinemagic.com.au)*) by the rivermouth, which offers close-up encounters with dolphins and seals. It works with the national parks and wildlife service to provide sanctuary for endangered marine life.

The southern end of the **Solitary Islands Marine Park**, which stretches the length of northern Coffs Coast, lies off Coffs Harbour. It provides refuge for hundreds of species of fish and coral, and is an important habitat for endangered grey nurse sharks. Despite strict regulations for access to the park, there are plenty of opportunities for watersports. For diving and whale watching, contact **Jetty Dive Center**

(398 Harbour Drive, The Jetty Strip; 02 6651 1611; [www.jettydive.com.au](http://www.jettydive.com.au)). For information about walking, bird-watching, and fishing, visit **Coffs Coast Visitor Information Center** (*see left*).

**🚗 From Park Beach Rd, turn left on to Pacific Hwy (1) south and take the Bellingen/Armidale exit on the left.**

### Coffs Coast Beaches

Along the northern Coffs Coast, **Sapphire, Moonee, and Emerald beaches** (all marked on Pacific Hwy (1) north) are worth exploring for their white sandy beaches, headlands, inlets, coves, and creeks – perfect for swimming and picnics. To the south are the sheltered waters of **Urunga**, where the Bellingen and Kalang rivers reach the ocean, and the surf beaches around **Mylestom** (both marked on Pacific Hwy (1)).

## 2 Bellingen

**NSW; 2453**  
This picturesque village marks the turn from the coast toward the mountains and the tableland beyond. Surrounded by rich farmland and nestled on the banks of the Bellingen River, Bellingen tempts visitors to stay overnight and explore its Federation architecture, galleries, and cafés. The three-story weatherboard and brick building of **Lodge 241** on the main street was built



as a Masonic temple in Federation style in 1912. It is now a gallery and café (see right). Visit **The Old Butter Factory** (1 Doepel St (off Waterfall Way); [www.bellingen.com/butterfactory](http://www.bellingen.com/butterfactory)), a labyrinth of arts and crafts galleries, antiques shops, fashion boutiques, and a café. On the third Saturday of the month, **Bellingen Park** holds one of the liveliest markets in NSW (see p73).

**🚗 Take Waterfall Way (78) past tumbling cascades up to Dorrigo National Park, turning right, about 2 miles (3 km) before the town of Dorrigo. Park at the Dorrigo Rainforest Center and Skywalk.**

### Waterfall Way

A narrow winding road up the escarpment to the Dorrigo Plateau, Waterfall Way is an extremely scenic drive (take care as there are sharp turns and steep inclines). On the way, expect to see wide panoramic mountain vistas and cascading waterfalls. The first is **Newell Falls**, which has spectacular views (and a lookout with a parking lot) that reveal the extent of the wilderness beyond. Other pretty waterfalls along the road include **Sherrard Falls** and **Crystal Shower Falls**.

### 3 Dorrigo National Park NSW; 2453

A section of the ancient Gondwana Rainforest (see p51), the **Dorrigo National Park** was World Heritage-listed in 1986. The **Dorrigo Rainforest Center and Skywalk** (Dome Rd, Dorrigo 2453; open daily; 02 6657 2309; [www.environment.nsw.gov.au/nationalparks/](http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/nationalparks/)) is a good starting point for exploring the region. It has interactive displays, information, and walk maps, as well as a shop and café. At the rear of the center is a viewing platform that stretches out over the edge of the escarpment with astonishing views of the rainforest. Look down on the tree canopy from the stunning Skywalk, 230 ft (70 m) in the air, or walk along the forest floor between the huge tree trunks, while keeping an eye out for bright-colored butterflies and native birds, such as bower birds, fruit doves, cockatoos, and parrots. Marsupials in the forest include wallabies, possums, koalas, and bandicoots. On the walks, look out for Aboriginal sites and inspirational views of McGrath's Hump and the Great Escarpment.

There are forest walks that range from easy 15-minute strolls to serious 4½-hour hikes, including ranger-guided **Discovery Tours** (book at the Rainforest Center). Wheelchairs can access the boardwalks and child carrier-packs are available. It is also possible to drive 6 miles (10 km) along Dome Road to the Never Never picnic area and set off on walks from there.

**🚗 Continue up Waterfall Way (78). Follow the signs into Dorrigo.**

**Below left** Dorrigo National Park seen from the Rainforest Center **Below** The Dorrigo Rainforest Visitor Center with café and shop **Below right** Fertile, green farmland around the town of Dorrigo

**Below left** Dorrigo National Park seen from the Rainforest Center **Below** The Dorrigo Rainforest Visitor Center with café and shop **Below right** Fertile, green farmland around the town of Dorrigo

## EAT AND DRINK

### COFFS HARBOUR

#### Wild Harvest Seafood Restaurant *moderate*

Wild Harvest is a co-op owned by 45 local fishermen. Not surprisingly, it specializes in fresh seafood meals, served in a relaxed, licenced restaurant overlooking the harbor. The co-op also offers fresh and cooked seafood to take away from retail outlets along the wharf.

**69 Marina Drive, Coffs Harbour 2450; 02 6652 2811; [www.coffsfishcoop.com.au](http://www.coffsfishcoop.com.au)**

#### Tahruah Thai Restaurant *moderate*

This traditional Thai restaurant has a good reputation with the locals. Its open kitchen provides diners with a chance to witness their meals being prepared, amid the tantalizing aroma of fragrant spices.

**366 Harbour Drive, Coffs Harbour 2450; 02 6651 5992**

### BELLINGEN

#### Lodge 241 Gallery Café *moderate*

This building, at the mountain end of town, is one of Bellingen's finest examples of Federation architecture. It serves excellent food and is a great place by the river to stop for a coffee. **117–212 Hyde Street, 2454; 02 6655 2470; [www.bellingen.com/thelodge/](http://www.bellingen.com/thelodge/); open Wed–Sun**





**Above left** Brightly painted shop façade in Nimbin **Above right** Dangar Falls as they begin their 100-ft (30-m) plunge

## VISITING ARMIDALE

### Armidale Visitor Information Center

The center can provide information on and bookings for all Armidale's cultural events and other activities in the area. **82 Marsh St, 2350 (behind the Mobil service station); 02 6770 3888; www.armidaletourism.com.au; open daily**

## WHERE TO STAY

### AROUND DORRIGO

#### Matt & Dina's Ridgetop Hideaway *inexpensive*

This self-contained stone house with kitchen facilities has three bedrooms, a wood fire, and large spa bath. The ingredients for a delicious breakfast are supplied. The house is located 3 miles (5 km) north of Dorrigo and also has stunning views.

**44 Parberys Lane, 2453; 02 6657 2243; www.dorrigo.com/hideaway**

### EBOR

#### Ebor Falls Hotel Motel *moderate*

A clean and comfortable hotel, with a decent restaurant. It is a useful place for local information and a half-hour return walk to the falls.

**Waterfall Way, Ebor 2453; 02 6775 9155; www.eborfallshotelmotel.com.au**

### ARMIDALE

#### Cotswold Gardens *moderate*

This heritage building has 24 guest rooms in a country cottage-style with an old-world charm. Close to town, it also has its own restaurant, a boutique atmosphere, and gives plenty of personal attention.

**34 Marsh St, 2350; 02 6772 8222; www.cotswoldgardensarmidale.com.au**

#### Petersons Guesthouse *expensive*

Located within the grounds of Petersons Armidale Winery and Vineyard, this guest house offers a luxury stay in a restored historic 1912 homestead.

**Dangarsleigh Rd, 2350; 02 6772 0422; www.petersonsguesthouse.com.au**

## 4 Dorrigo

**NSW; 2453**

On Waterfall Way, Dorrigo is the hub of this region, with a strong community spirit that keeps the public spaces well-maintained. **Heritage Hotel Motel**

**Dorrigo** on the main street is a classic example of Federation

architecture and a good place to eat (see right). Take the short drive to **Dangar**

**Falls** (turn right to the falls at the monument in town, along Falls Rd), which plunge 100 ft (30 m) over a basalt rock face. There is a viewing platform by the parking lot with a stunning top-down view. It is also a lovely place for a picnic.

**From Dorrigo, continue on Waterfall Way (78) to Ebor.**

### Federation Architecture

Federation architecture refers to a style prevalent in the period c1890–1920. The term refers to Australia's Federation, when its six colonies became the Commonwealth of Australia on January 1 1901. There are many examples of the style in NSW, including several in Bellingen, such as **The Old Bellingen Chambers** (1 Oak St) and in Dorrigo, such as the **Heritage Hotel Motel Dorrigo** (www.hotelmoteldorrigo.com.au).

## 5 Ebor

**NSW; 2453**

This tiny town (roughly 100 residents) is next to the gorgeous two-tier **Ebor Falls** just to the south and has a general store and a roadhouse (selling gas and food). Ebor is also known for its trout fishing, attracting anglers from around the world. The Ebor Falls Hotel Motel (see left) can provide information on fishing. Anglers may wish to visit the

**L P Dutton Trout Hatchery** (open daily; 02 6775 9139), off Waterfall Way south, where two million trout are bred each year for release into the rivers.

Off Waterfall Way to Armidale, a right turn (marked) leads to **Cathedral Rock National Park** (02 6657 2309; www.

environment.nsw.gov.au), famous for its boulders, granite tors, and wedge-tailed eagles. Access to the park is by unpaved roads, so ask about road conditions at the roadhouse in Ebor – and carry plenty of water and a full tank of gas.

**From Ebor, continue along Waterfall Way (78) to Armidale.**



**Trompe l'oeil** shopfront, Nimbin

## 6 Armidale

**NSW; 2350**

With churches, a university, several museums, a cinema, and theaters, as well as regular musicals and classical and choral performances, Armidale is the major cultural center on the New England Tableland. It is also the highest, sitting at 3,300 ft (1,000 m) above sea level. The **New England Regional Art Museum** (closed Mon; www.neram.com.au), regarded as the best of its kind in NSW, has valuable collections. Next door, the extensive **Aboriginal Cultural Center and Keeping Place** (open daily) includes a film-viewing area and a bush tucker walk. **Armidale Playhouse Theatre** (309 Beardy St; www.armidaleplayhouse.org.au) puts on a season of amateur shows in March. A **heritage walk map** can be obtained from the Visitor Information Center.

**From Erskine St, take Glen Innes Rd to the New England Hwy (15) north to Glen Innes. This road is known as "The New England Country Way" and connects Sydney and Brisbane.**

## 7 Glen Innes

NSW; 2370

This town is known as “Celtic Country” due to the large number of Scottish settlers. The heritage is valued by the residents, who have their own **Standing Stones** – a sort of mini-Stonehenge – to celebrate the community’s Celtic roots. An annual spring food festival called **Gourmet in the Glen** is held in King Edward Park and the agricultural **Glen Innes Show** is held in February. Check the **Visitor Information Center** (02 6730 2400), a Tudor-style building on New England Highway, for details.

🚗 **Follow the New England Hwy (15) to Tenterfield.**

song “Tenterfield Saddler” (1972), written by “The Boy from Oz” – Australian singer-songwriter Peter Allen – as a tribute to his grandfather, who was the town saddle maker for over 50 years. For more information on the town’s history and buildings, stop at the **Tenterfield Visitor Center** (Rouse St; 02 6736 1082). Also ask about access to nearby **Bald Rock National Park** to see the famous exposed 650-ft (200-m) high granite-type rock that gives the park its name.

🚗 **Take Bruxner Hwy (44) to South Lismore. To bypass Lismore, take Union St exit, turn left on Bridge St, then left on Terania St, which becomes Nimbin Rd, and follow it to Nimbin.**

## 9 Nimbin

NSW; 2480

In the heart of so-called “Rainbow Country,” Nimbin’s shops, cafés, and public spaces are all brightly painted. A dairy-farming and banana-growing area, Nimbin became a major center of the alternative counter-culture movement in the 1960s and 70s. Communities grew up in the hills and self-subsistence and art collectives were the order of the day. Today, Nimbin is still an alternative hang-out, but it is also a thriving business center, skillfully balancing community interests with tourism aspirations. The colorful stalls and shops make the town an interesting place to wander through – visit the **Nimbin Museum** (62 Cullen St, 2480) for local art and artifacts.

🚗 **Head north on Cullen St to Blue Knob Rd, then right on Kyogle Rd, which becomes Riverview St and bends right into Wollumbin St in Murwillumbah. Park in Knox Park parking lot on right.**

## 8 Tenterfield

NSW; 2372

A symbolic town, Tenterfield is known to Australians as “The Birthplace of Our Nation” – Sir Henry Parkes delivered his Federation Speech here on October 24 1889. It has historic buildings aplenty, such as the **Tenterfield Saddler** (123 High St; www.tenterfieldsaddler.com; open daily), built in 1860 of quarried blue granite. This National Trust-listed building was immortalized in the

**Below** The rolling green farmland of the New England Tableland



**Above** Classic Australian-style architecture in the center of Nimbin. **Center left** Colorful, hippie-heritage Cullen Street, Nimbin



## EAT AND DRINK

### DORRIGO

#### Heritage Hotel Motel Dorrigo moderate

This hotel’s family bistro offers fresh local produce, such as honey-smoked trout, on a menu that changes regularly. **Cnr Hickory & Cudgerly St, 2453; 02 6657 2016; www.hotelmoteldorrigo.com.au**

### ARMIDALE

#### The Wicklow moderate

Serving an extensive menu cooked with fresh, local produce, this hotel restaurant is child-friendly and has a relaxed atmosphere and a courtyard. **Cnr Dumaresq & Marsh St, 2350; 02 6772 2421; www.wicklow.com.au**

#### Manor at Cotswold Gardens expensive

A classy yet relaxed restaurant, the Manor offers fresh local ingredients cooked in an international style. **34 Marsh St, 2350; 02 6772 8222; www.cotswoldgardens.net**

### GLEN INNES

#### The Crystal Room Glen Innes & District Services Club moderate

This small, classy, and modern club offers a great Australian menu with seafood, steak, lamb, and pasta dishes. It serves a roast of the day and a pie of the day. **Cnr Grey St, 2370; 02 6732 1355; www.giservices.com.au**



## VISITING MURWILLUMBAH

## Parking

There is on-street parking along **Main Street** and surrounding streets and all-day parking at **Knox Park** (right down Wollumbin St on the way into town).

**Visitor Center & World Heritage Rainforest Center**

Alma St & Tweed Valley Way, 2484; 02 6672 1340; open daily.

## WHERE TO STAY

## MURWILLUMBAH

**Town Palms Motel** *inexpensive*

Centrally located and family friendly, the Town Palms Motel offers decent rooms in the heart of the CBD. 3 Wharf St, 2484; 02 6672 8600; [www.townpalmsmotel.com.au](http://www.townpalmsmotel.com.au)

## AROUND MURWILLUMBAH

**Hillcrest Mountain View Retreat** *moderate*

Offering a luxury B&B or self-contained cottage, the accommodation here is relaxed and friendly with spa baths and a solar-heated pool. This retreat does not cater for children. Leave Murwillumbah north on Queensland Rd, then left on Numinbah Rd, and right at Crystal Creek. Upper Crystal Creek Rd, 2484; 02 6679 1023; [www.hillcrestbb.com](http://www.hillcrestbb.com)

## TWEED HEADS

**Berger Houseboats** *moderate*

A houseboat on the Tweed River makes an interesting weekend stop – cruise where the spirit leads (lessons are provided). It is also an excellent way to get close to the wildlife. Cnr Dry Dock Rd & Minjungbul Drive, 2486; 07 5524 3222; [www.bergerhouseboats.com.au](http://www.bergerhouseboats.com.au)

## 10 Murwillumbah

NSW; 2484

Murwillumbah's name comes from the Aboriginal for "place of many possums," although the town is better known today for its stunning river location, eco-tourism retreats, museums, and art galleries. Relax with a coffee or a cool drink overlooking the surrounding landscape before setting off on a tour of the town's Federation architecture and art galleries.

**A one-hour walking tour**

From Know Park walk up Wollumbin Street and turn right up Nullum Street to the **Uniting Church** ① on Main Street. From here, there are views across farm-quilted countryside and the river. Walk down Main Street, passing **St Stephen's Cathedral** ②, and turn into Queensland Road and walk up to the **Tweed River Regional Museum** ③ (2

Queensland Rd; open 11am–3.30pm Wed & Fri and the 4th Sun of each month). The museum's collection includes a rare 1896 steam engine, a specialist radio collection, and countless historical photographs. Return to Main Street and head toward the river, turning right down Brisbane Street to the **Escape Gallery**

**Fine Art Center** ④ (open Sun–Fri; [www.escapeart.com.au](http://www.escapeart.com.au)), with a fine collection of local art. In 1907, a major fire destroyed much of the town, leading to extensive rebuilding in Federation-style architecture. Return to Main Street and turn right to walk down to

Wharf Street, taking note of the eclectic mix of architecture, including examples of Colonial, Federation and Art Deco styles. The antique shop and Town Palms Motel (see left) at the end of the street are two Art Deco classics. Turn left into Tumbulgum Road and follow it to the **Tweed Shire Civic and Cultural Center** ⑤. There is a

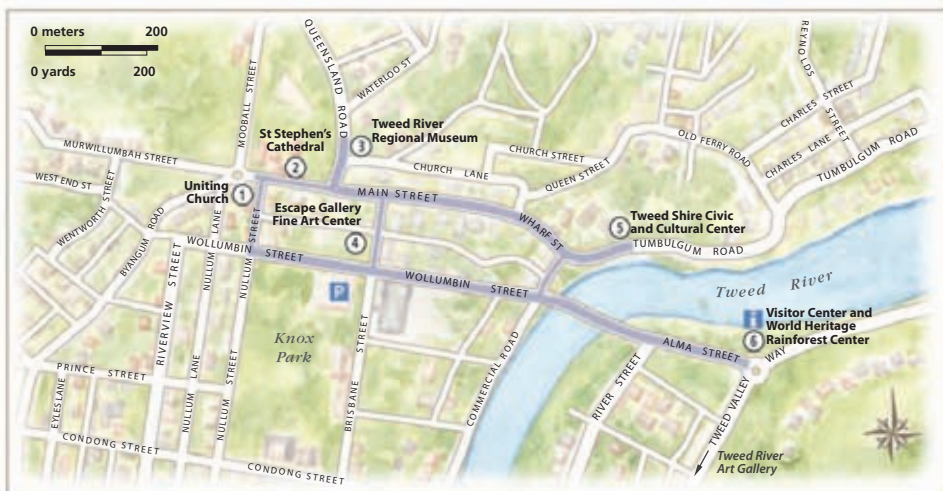
Remembrance Wall and War Memorial in the park outside the center. Cross Tumbulgum Road and follow it back over Wharf Street, continuing to the bridge. Cross the river to the **Visitor Center and World Heritage Rainforest Center** ⑥ to pick up maps for Mount Warning and other walks, as well as information about local architecture, festivals and

events. Retrace the route over the bridge and along Wharf Street, then Main Street, to the parking lot.

Murwillumbah's best art gallery is outside town, a short drive away. Drive back along Main Street, Wharf Street, and over the bridge, then turn right



War Memorial, Murwillumbah



Where to Stay: *inexpensive* under AU\$150; *moderate* AU\$150–AU\$250; *expensive* over AU\$250





**Above** The tranquil Tweed River flowing through a pastoral landscape at Murwillumbah, with Mount Warning in the background **Above right** Cyclist on a quiet road leading to Murwillumbah

along Tweed Valley Way for the **Tweed River Art Gallery** (Cnr Mistral Rd & Tweed Valley Way; closed Mon & Tue). The gallery houses Australian and international art and also has great views of Mount Warning and the Tweed Valley.

Murwillumbah holds two major annual festivals. First held in 1955, the Tweed Valley Banana Festival is a lively event with a street parade, and the Speed on Tweed festival sees hundreds of classic racing cars from Australia and around the world gathered for sprint-racing through the town's streets.

**Take Tweed Valley Way. Turn left into Riverside Drive and then into Tumbulgum – the turn-off is on the left, past the Condong sugar mill.**

### Mount Warning

Mount Warning, a sacred place of the Bundjalung people, is the first place in mainland Australia to see the sun rise. To visit Mount Warning in Wollumbin National Park, take Kyogle Road west from Murwillumbah, turn right on to Mount Warning Road up to Breakfast Creek picnic area at the park's entrance. Allow four hours for the 5-mile (9-km) walk; a reasonable level of fitness is required, as are good walking shoes ([www.mtwarning.com](http://www.mtwarning.com)).

### 11 Tumbulgum

NSW; 2490

It is hard to conceive of a more picturesque village than Tumbulgum (pronounced tum-BUL-gim). The

quaint one-street village sits on the banks of the wide, slow-moving Tweed River, overlooked by Mount Warning, and is an ideal spot for a riverside picnic or a cream tea in one of its cafés. Visit **Tumbulgum Art Gallery** (110 Riverside Drive; closed Mon) for a range of candles, soaps, and jewelry; alternatively take a walk along the river bank.

**Take Tweed Valley Way to the Pacific Hwy (1) into Tweed Heads.**

### 12 Tweed Heads

NSW; 2485

Tweed Heads (*see p60*) is a lively town with access to some great beaches. Along with its “twin town,” Coolangatta, across the border in Queensland, it is known as the gateway to Queensland's Gold Coast. Drop in to the **Visitor Information Center** (*see right*) for information about activities up and down the coast or, for an account of local history, visit the **Tweed River Regional Museum** (Pioneer Pk, 230 Kennedy Dr; [www.tweed.nsw.gov.au](http://www.tweed.nsw.gov.au)).

**Below** Waterskiing on the Tweed River between Murwillumbah and Tweed Heads



### VISITING TWEED HEADS

#### Visitor Information Center

Corner of Bay & Wharf Street, 2485; 07 5536 6737; [www.tweedtourism.com.au](http://www.tweedtourism.com.au); open daily

### EAT AND DRINK

#### MURWILLUMBAH

##### The White Olive *inexpensive*

This family-run modern Italian restaurant is a favorite with locals. 7 Nullum St, 2484; 02 6672 3000; [www.thewhiteolive.com.au](http://www.thewhiteolive.com.au)

#### TUMBULGUM

##### Bird Wing Café and Curios *inexpensive*

This cafe overlooks the Tweed River, and as well as great food it also sells art, books, second-hand stuff – and the best pizza in town. 116 Riverside Drive, 2490; 02 6676 6048; [www.tweedcoolangatta.com.au](http://www.tweedcoolangatta.com.au)





## DRIVE 6



# Mountains, Valleys, and Vines

## Sydney to Brooklyn

### Highlights

- **Incomparable harbor**  
See Sydney's scenic heart by taking a ferry across its iconic harbor
- **Blue Mountains**  
Look out across an ocean of trees from a scary height aboard the Scenic Skyway cable car at Katoomba
- **Valley vines**  
Drink some of the finest Australian wines – especially the sparkling Shiraz – in the renowned Hunter Valley
- **Gourmet river**  
Cruise down the tranquil waterways of the Hawkesbury River, tasting the delightful produce of the oyster farms

The unmistakable Sydney Opera House and harbor

# Mountains, Valleys, and Vines

From the heart of cosmopolitan Sydney, west to the dramatic escarpments, gullies, cliffs, and flat peaks of the Blue Mountains, this drive goes north on the Bells Line of Road, across to the Hawkesbury River and along the length of the Hunter Valley. Finally, it heads south toward Sydney, to the mouth of the Hawkesbury River, at the scenic fishing village of Brooklyn. The trip takes in the sights of Sydney's city center and its world-famous harbor, before taking more of a natural focus, providing a taste of Royal National Park and the Blue Mountains National Park, and descending to cross Yengo National Park, along one of the most scenic stretches of the drive. Expect wine, cheese, olives, and Art Deco architecture along the way, as well as some of the most stunning vistas in the state.



Above Beautiful fertile landscapes in the Lower Hunter Valley, see p89

## ACTIVITIES

**Go camping on an island** in Sydney Harbour

**Make a splash canyoning** in the Blue Mountains

**Hang out in the open air** on the Scenic Skyway cable car in Katoomba

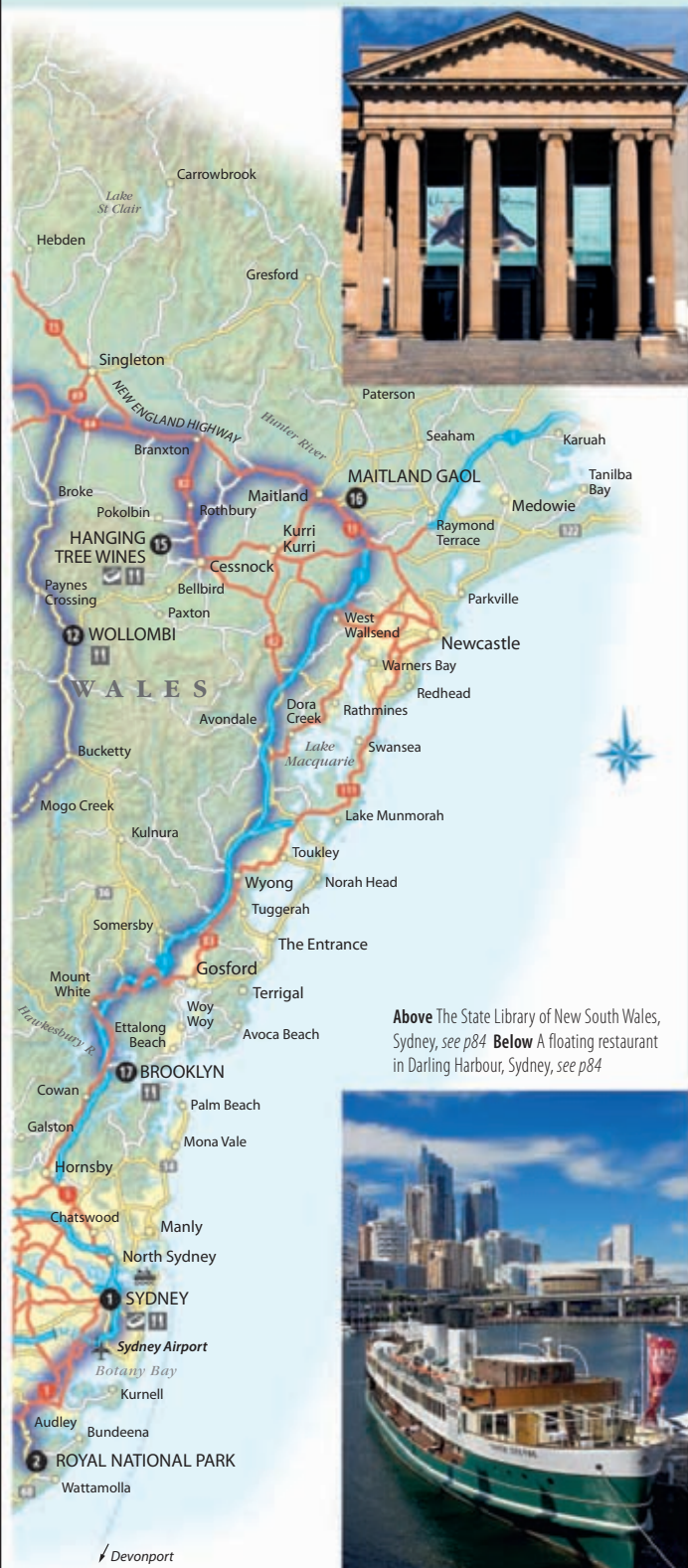
**Indulge in steam train nostalgia** on the Zig Zag Railway near Mount Victoria

**Smell the flowers** in the colorful gardens of Mount Wilson

**Take a fully guided tasting tour** of the Hunter Valley's vineyards

**Do the Hawkesbury River mail run** with the Riverboat Postman from Brooklyn





**Above** The State Library of New South Wales, Sydney, see p84 **Below** A floating restaurant in Darling Harbour, Sydney, see p84

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Sydney to Brooklyn.

**Number of days:** 4–5 days, allowing half a day for the Sydney city walk and at least half a day to drive from Ebenezer to Denman.

**Distance:** Approx. 476 miles (766 km).

**Road conditions:** Mostly paved and marked, with some very narrow, winding roads used by trucks. The roads through the Blue Mountains are sometimes snowbound in winter and the roads from Wisemans Ferry to Wollombi are unpaved dirt roads, but quite driveable in good conditions.

**When to go:** Highly changeable weather in the Blue Mountains most of the year, with a severe bushfire risk in summer. April to May is the most scenic time to go, with a fabulous display of fall leaves.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Mon & Tue nights.

**Main market days:** Sydney: Balmain, Sat; Glebe, Sat; Paddington, Sat; The Rocks, Sat & Sun; Blue Mountains National Park: Springwood, 2nd Sat of the month; Leura: 1st Sun of the month; Maitland: 1st Sun of the month, Apr–Dec.

**Shopping:** In Sydney, the Queen Victoria Building ([www.qvb.com.au](http://www.qvb.com.au)) has some fabulous designer boutiques, and Oxford Street is a top spot for shopping. There is also the gigantic Japanese bookshop Kinokuniya (Level 2, The Galeries Victoria, 550 George St; 02 9262 7996; [www.kinokuniya.com](http://www.kinokuniya.com)). In the Blue Mountains, Leura's tree-lined mall and arcades are filled with speciality shops selling candles and sweets. Elsewhere on the drive, the shopping is limited, but Hunter Valley is good for buying wines, olive oil, and cheeses.

**Major festivals:** Sydney: Sydney Festival, Feb; Katoomba: Yulefest, Jun–Aug; Wollombi: Wollombi Valley Scarecrow Festival, Apr–May; Hunter Valley Hunter Valley Wine and Food Month, Jun.

## WHERE TO STAY IN SYDNEY

**Cockatoo Island Campsite**  
*inexpensive–moderate*

A room with a harbor view does not have to cost a fortune. A one-time prison, Cockatoo Island is now a camp site, with two historic houses to let. *Get there by ferry from Circular Quay; 02 8898 9774; www.cockatooisland.gov.au*

**The Pensione Hotel** *moderate*

In the center, this 68-room hotel has a contemporary, minimalist aesthetic without sacrificing comfort or location. *631–35 George St, 2000; 02 9265 8888; www.pensione.com.au*

**The Establishment Hotel** *expensive*

Superbly located, this 31-room boutique hotel oozes hip Sydney exclusivity. Expect to be pampered. *5 Bridge Lane, 2000; 02 9240 3100; www.establishmenthotel.com*

**The Observatory Hotel** *expensive*

Old-fashioned Sydney style right next to The Rocks makes the 98-room Observatory Hotel a comfortable stay. *89–113 Kent St, 2000; 02 9256 2222; www.observatoryhotel.com.au*

**1 Sydney**

New South Wales (NSW); 2000

A vast urban sprawl snaking around huge national parks, and the stunning Botany Bay and Sydney Harbour, Australia's biggest city is more a collection of villages than a unified metropolis. From the well-forested North Shore to the built-up city center, and from the exclusive Eastern Suburbs and the southern reaches fringing Royal National Park to the well-known beaches of Bondi and Manly, Sydney has something for everyone. This walk goes through the 19th-century heart of Sydney en route to the iconic Sydney Opera House, before returning by ferry across the harbor.

**A three-hour walking tour**

From the Exhibition Center parking lot, cross the **Pymont Bridge** ① to Cockle Bay Wharf. The central portion of the 1902 bridge swivels out to allow tall ships to sail underneath, and was one of the first of its type to be powered by electricity. Go straight ahead and up the stairs to road level, along Market Street and into the beautiful **Queen Victoria**

**Building** ② (*open daily; www.qvb.com.au*) on the right. The Neo-

Romanesque QVB, as it is known, was built in 1898 on the site of the old Sydney markets. Exit the far end of the QVB to Druiett Street and turn left to Park Street and on to Hyde Park. Turn left up Elizabeth Street to the Neo-Gothic 1878 **Great Synagogue** ③ (*tours Tue & Thu at noon; 02 9267 2477; www.greatsynagogue.org.au*), one

of the oldest and most aesthetically impressive synagogues in Australia. Cross back into Hyde Park, heading left to the ornate 1934 Archibald Fountain. Walk north, up Macquarie Street, and walk past a string of impressive 19th-century buildings: the **Hyde Park Barracks** ④ (1817) (*open daily; 02 8239 2311; www.hht.net.au*), now a museum of convict history; **The Mint** ⑤ (1811) (*open daily; 02 8239 2288; www.hht.net.au*), originally part of the hospital and site of Australia's first coin factory; the **Sydney Hospital** ⑥ (1811), the oldest hospital building in Australia, with the shiny-snoouted *Il Porcellino* outside (*see box, p88*); the understated **Parliament House** ⑦ (1829); and the **State Library of NSW** ⑧



Where to Stay: *inexpensive under AU\$150; moderate AU\$150–AU\$250; expensive over AU\$250*



**Above left** Archibald Fountain, Hyde Park, Sydney **Above center** Sydney Opera House **Above right** Bondi Beach, Sydney

(1869) (open daily; 02 9273 1414; [www.sl.nsw.gov.au](http://www.sl.nsw.gov.au)). Head diagonally right across the road to the Mershead Fountain, and into the Royal Botanic Gardens. Walk toward the crenellated Sydney Conservatorium of Music and, keeping it on the left, head straight past to **Government House** ⑨ (open daily; 02 9931 5222; [www.hht.net.au](http://www.hht.net.au)), and all the way to the harbor wall. Head round to the left, toward the fabulous **Sydney Opera House** ⑩ (open daily; 02 9250 7250; [www.sydneyoperahouse.com](http://www.sydneyoperahouse.com)) and further around to Sydney Cove and Circular Quay. Walk around the quay, past the bustling ferry terminals, in front of the **Museum of Contemporary Art** ⑪ (open daily; 02 9245 2400; [www.mca.com.au](http://www.mca.com.au)), for a better view of the Opera House. Turn left into Argyle Street and right into George Street, which on weekends thrums with **The Rocks Markets** ⑫ (open Sat & Sun; 02 9240 8718; [www.therocks.com](http://www.therocks.com)). Finally, to return, board the ferry ([www.sydneyferries.info](http://www.sydneyferries.info)) from **Wharf 5** ⑬ to Pyrmont Bay and the parking lot. **From the parking lot, turn onto Darling Drive south and follow green sign up ramp toward Airport/Wollongong. Keep following green signs to Wollongong, turning left onto Acacia Rd and left onto Farnell Drive for the Royal National Park.**

## 2 Royal National Park

Sydney, NSW; 2232

Before leaving Sydney, sample some of the fabulous greenery of the world's oldest national park. Established in 1879, the 23-sq mile (60-sq km) Royal National Park is a medley of waterways, beaches, and coastal and inland walking trails. It is as peaceful as if it were a million miles from the city, especially during the

week. Stop at the visitors' center at **Audley** (open daily; 02 9542 0648; [www.environment.nsw.gov.au/nationalparks/](http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/nationalparks/)) for maps and directions, then drive up Highway 68 to the waterfalls, rockpools, and beach at **Wattamolla**. Finally, follow Bundeena Drive back down to **Bundeena** for a coffee on the wharf overlooking the bay – perhaps even enjoying a refreshing swim.

**Return to Princes Hwy (1) and turn left. Exit right onto Heathcote Rd (6) and head north, merging left off Heathcote Rd onto the South Western Hwy (5) west, then take Westlink (M7) north. Exit on Western Mwy (4) west, then Gt Western Hwy (32). At Faulconbridge, brown signs lead to Norman Lindsay Gallery.**

## 3 Norman Lindsay Gallery

14 Norman Lindsay Crescent, Faulconbridge, NSW; 2776

Creator of the children's classic *The Magic Pudding*, artist, illustrator, sculptor, and model ship builder, the irreverent Norman Lindsay (1879–1969) left behind a beautiful house, Springwood, which is now the **Norman Lindsay Gallery** (open daily; 02 4751 1067; [www.normanlindsay.com.au](http://www.normanlindsay.com.au)). After acquiring the property in 1912, Lindsay landscaped the garden, adding pergolas, pools, and retaining walls. Take a guided tour of the grounds, studded with provocative statues of nymphs and nudes, learn about the goings on in the studio, and gain insight into a remarkable man.

**Continue along Norman Lindsay Parade then right onto Chapman Parade. Turn left onto Grose Rd and right onto the Gt Western Hwy (32). Turn left at Parke St, left at Gang Gang St, and right at Katoomba St.**

**Right** Waterfall at Wattamolla, in the Royal National Park

## VISITING SYDNEY

### Parking

Park in **Exhibition Center** parking lot, *Darling Drive, Darling Harbour, 2000; 02 9282 5000.*

### Visitor Information

A visitor center is located near the start of the walk, in **Darling Harbour Palm Grove, between Cockle Bay Wharf and Harbourside, 2000; 02 9240 8500; www.sydneyvisitorcentre.com.au**

## EAT AND DRINK IN SYDNEY

### David Jones Foodhall *inexpensive*

With hot meals to go, 250 sorts of bread, and a deli, this store has all the ingredients for an urban picnic. *65–77 Market St, 2000; 02 9266 5544 www.davidjones.com.au*

### Swagman's Post Cafe *moderate*

A tranquil, courtyard garden in The Rocks, with friendly service and good food that does not cost the earth. *35 George St, 2000; 02 9241 5557*

### Botanic Restaurant *expensive*

Stylish dining in the surrounds of the lovely Botanic Gardens, this is a smart but laid-back lunch option. *Mrs Macquaries Rd, 2000; 02 9241 2419; www.trippaswhite.com.au*





**Above** Road sign on the drive route to the Blue Mountains National Park

## VISITING THE BLUE MOUNTAINS

### Visitor Center

*Echo Point, Katoomba, 2780; 1 300 653 408; www.visitbluemountains.com.au*

## WHERE TO STAY

### KATOOMBA

#### The Carrington *moderate*

This Art Deco architectural gem has been in Katoomba for over a century. Rooms are spacious, and many have views over the town toward the Three Sisters. The antique elevator and large lobby area complete the package. *15–47 Katoomba St, 2780; 02 4782 1111; www.thecarrington.com.au*

#### Waratah Cottages *moderate*

Fully self-contained, boutique accommodation in a cottage close to the main drag. It comes with breakfast provisions, top-notch appliances, and two smart double bedrooms. *30 Waratah Ave, 2780; 02 4782 6740; www.waratahcottage.com.au*

### LEURA

#### The Old Leura Dairy *moderate*

A collection of quirky buildings have been turned into chic accommodation in this eco-retreat. It offers excellent breakfasts and dining, as well as landscaped gardens. *61 Kings Rd, 2780; 02 4782 0700; www.oldleura dairy.com.au*

### AROUND MOUNT WILSON

#### Chimney Cottage *expensive*

These three delightful themed stays – Alpine, English country, or Heritage – lie 5 miles (8 km) off the Bells Line of Road between Bell and Mount Tomah. Charming and self-contained, the cottages also have breakfast provisions. *Waterfall Rd, 2786; 02 4756 2022; www.chimnycottage.com.au*

## 4 Katoomba

NSW; 2780

Part tourist town, part alternative enclave and part outdoor gallery of Art Deco architecture, Katoomba is the commercial heart of the Blue Mountains and a good base to explore the nearby forest. Often cloaked in mist, its steep main street has a collection of fine second-hand book and antique shops and stylish cafés.

As soon as the mist clears over Katoomba, head over to **Echo Point** (*Echo Point Rd, 2780*) at the southern edge of town to see the **Three Sisters** rock formation and the huge gulf of forest. Paths lead down to the cliff itself, and around its rim to the left to a walkway between two of the Three Sisters, or they lead right, to **Scenic World** (*open daily; 02 4780 0200; www.scenicworld.com.au*). The main attraction here is the spectacular Scenic Skyway – the best way to get an idea of the majesty and scale of the landscape – which glides a stomach-churning 885 ft (270 m) above the valley floor.

**Follow Cliff Drive east and green Sydney sign (left) to park in Leura Mall.**

### Mountain Adventures

A rugged landscape often requires an intrepid approach to fully appreciate it. The **Blue Mountains Adventure Company** (*84a Bathurst Road, Katoomba, 2780; 02 4782 1271; www.bmac.com.au*) is expert at climbing and abseiling, and they also arrange guided mountain biking, bushwalk, and canyoning excursions into the mountains from Katoomba.

## 5 Leura

NSW; 2780

Like Katoomba's sophisticated aunt, nearby Leura is a pocket of upmarket restaurants and boutiques along a pretty main street, Leura Mall, which is lined with flowering cherry trees. Here, the houses are more like estates, and the gardens are wonderful, especially in fall. From Leura Mall, turn right into Craigend Street and right into Everglades Avenue to the heritage-listed **Everglades Gardens** (*open daily; 02 4784 1938; www.everglades.org.au*). These are a wonderful celebration of the high society that has long made Leura home. With an Art Deco mansion at its center, the 12 acres (5 hectares) of European-style manicured gardens, designed in the 1930s by Danish architect Paul Sorenson, mesh seamlessly with patches of bushland, and are the perfect place for a picnic.

**Return to Craigend St, and left to Leura Mall, right to Gt Western Hwy (32) and left to Blackheath. Take Govetts Leap Rd on the right to the parking lot.**

## 6 Blue Mountains National Park

Great Western Hwy, NSW; 2780

Given the moody weather in the Blue Mountains, there is no guarantee of seeing the colored haze that gives them their name. Some say that it is a blanket of eucalyptus oil vapor created by the forest. Others that it is light reflecting off the leaves, or the way certain particles interact with electromagnetic radiation. Whatever the case, on a fine day, it is an amazing

**Below** The spectacular rock towers of the Three Sisters, Echo Point







**Above left** The beautiful 1930s Everglades Garden, Leura **Above right** The 1878 heritage Imperial Hotel, Mount Victoria

sight – a rugged landscape of rolling forest, giant boulders, and plunging cliffs, featuring rainforest, woodlands, and swamps. Home to kangaroos, wombats, and many other creatures, the park is also a good place to spot colorful lyre birds.

For spectacular views of Govetts and Grose gorges, drive to **Govett's Leap** (*Govetts Leap Rd, 2785*). This is a 590-ft (180-m) cascade, smashing itself on rocks below the cliff and the highest single-drop waterfall in the Blue Mountains. Known by the name of a surveyor, William Govett (1831), rather than its former moniker of Bridal Veil Falls, this is the most accessible waterfall in the area.

**🚗 Return to the Gt Western Hwy (32), turn right and drive to Mt. Victoria, turning right into Station St for parking.**

### Zig Zag Railway

Clarence, 6 miles (10 km) from Lithgow, which is a short trip up the Gt Western Hwy north from Mount Victoria, is the gateway to the **Zig Zag Railway** (*02 6355 2955; www.zigzagrailway.com.au*), which runs along a switchback-rich track of rails laid in the 1860s for public transport and freight from western NSW to Sydney. These days, its steam trains run, to the delight of children and adults alike, over sandstone viaducts through remarkable forest scenery.

## 7 Mount Victoria

**NSW; 2786**

Spilling down from the 1876 Post Office, the village of Mount Victoria is blessed with a number of historic buildings, including the Imperial Hotel and the **Mount Victoria & District Historical Society Museum** (*open Sat & Sun pm; 02 4787 1210*). Housed in the heritage-listed Mount Victoria Railway Station, it offers a nostalgic insight into the lives of the early European settlers.

**🚗 Head north up Darling Causeway, turn right onto Bells Line of Road (40) and left onto Mt Wilson Rd to Mt Wilson.**

## 8 Mount Wilson

**NSW; 2786**

At its best in autumn, with golden leaves from its avenues of trees dusting the roads, the tiny township of **Mount Wilson** is one big garden display. Three gardens are open most of the year, others seasonally: **Windyridge** (*Queens Ave, 2786; 02 4756 2019; www.windyridge.com.au*) dates from 1877 and features delightful maples, dogwoods and nyssas; **Merry Garth** (*Davies Lane, 2786; 02 4756 2121*) has fine native sassafras and coachwood, and a rare New Zealand Rimu Pine; and gently sloping **Sefton Cottage** (*Church Lane, 2786; 02 4756 2034*).

**🚗 Drive back down Mt Wilson Rd, and left onto the Bells Line of Road (40). Mt Tomah Botanic Garden is on the right.**

### EAT AND DRINK

#### KATOOMBA

**Common Ground Cafe** *inexpensive*  
This place serves good food – especially bakery fare – in a hand-made wooden interior that looks like an enchanted forest. Try the South American Yerba Matte tea.  
**45 Waratah St, cnr 214 Katoomba St, 2780; 02 4782 9744; closed Fri pm & Sat**

**Café Zuppa** *inexpensive*  
A funky student hangout serving hearty, well-priced meals with a healthy twist and a cool aesthetic, right at the top end of town.  
**36 Katoomba St, 2780; 02 4782 9247**

#### LEURA

**Red Door Cafe** *moderate*  
Resisting having three courses at this chic café is futile. Three tiers of delectable soups, tarts, tortes, and more, make this a rewarding meal.  
**134 The Mall, 2780; 02 4784 1328**

**Left** Beautiful golden fall foliage in Mount Wilson





**Above** Buildings of the Tizzana Winery, Ebenezer

## WHERE TO STAY

### EBENEZER

#### **Tizzana Winery B&B** *expensive*

A marvellous old stone building overlooking a vineyard, lovingly restored by Peter and Carolyn Auld, with two suites, a large common lounge and tea and coffee facilities. This functions more like a five-star boutique hotel than a B&B, with a five-course dinner, à la carte breakfast, pillow menu, and spa treatments.

518 Tizzana Rd, 2756; 02 4579 1150; [www.winery.tizzana.com.au](http://www.winery.tizzana.com.au)

**Below** Misty fall morning at Mount Tomah Botanic Garden

## 9 Mount Tomah Botanic Garden

### **Bells Line of Road, NSW; 2758**

At 3,280 ft (1,000 m) above sea level, **Mount Tomah Botanic Garden** (*open daily; www.mounttomahbotanicgarden.com.au*) is the cool-climate extension of The Royal Botanic Gardens in Sydney (see p85). It is a stunning place, even in the frequent wet fog, with tiny waterfalls flowing down the side of Mount Tomah to giant koi-stocked pools. The gardens afford easy access to the rainforest running along the ridge, as well as providing a close-up look at a hillside wetland known as a "hanging swamp," with plenty of short trails and boardwalks throughout its specialized sections. The well-regarded restaurant, has glorious views from its terrace.

**🚗 Turn right onto Bells Line of Road and continue through Kurradjong, turning right to rejoin Bells Line of Road (40), left on Comleroy Rd, and right onto Blaxlands Ridge Rd. Turn right onto Singleton/Putty Rd, sharp left onto Bull Ridge Rd, right onto West Portland Rd, and right onto Sackville Rd. Turn left onto Tizzana Rd and fork right onto Coromandel Rd.**

## 10 Ebenezer NSW; 2756

This historic village is spread along the roads and lacks an obvious focal point. However, it is most famous as the home of Australia's oldest church. Since 1809, **Ebenezer Church** (*open 10am–3pm; 02 4579 9350; www.ebenezerchurch.org.au*) has been serving the spiritual needs of the local

## The Doctor and the Pig

Standing in front of Sydney Hospital, the bronze boar known as *Il Porcellino* was donated in memory of a famous medical father and son, Thomas and Piero Fiaschi, in 1967. The elder Fiaschi planted **Tizzana Winery** on the Hawkesbury River after he came to the valley from Florence in 1876 – all in the course of an illustrious surgical career. The younger Fiaschi became a physician in Sydney. The boar is a copy of a famous Renaissance fountain cast from a Classical statue in Florence. Rub its snout and donate a coin to the hospital for luck.

Presbyterian community. This unassuming sandstone structure, with its well-tended little cemetery, was built by Scottish migrants. The 15

pioneer families involved in the early history of the church went on to play an important role in the development of the colony of New South Wales, and today visitors can enjoy tea in the 1817 **Schoolmasters House**, and take a self-guided tour of the church and grounds.

Ebenezer's other main draw is the **Tizzana Winery** (518 Tizzana Rd, 2756; [www.winery.tizzana.com.au](http://www.winery.tizzana.com.au)). Follow the brown tourist signs

3 miles (5 km) up Tizzana

Road – the winery is on the right. Established by Florentine physician Dr. Thomas Fiaschi (1853–1927) in 1882 (see box), it is one of the few wineries in Australia to grow the rare Aleatica grape variety, and the resulting sweet rosé is a marvelous wine with hints of Turkish delight. The present owners rescued the property over 40 years ago after a catastrophic fire.



**Bottle of Tizzana's Aleatica rosé wine**

## Hawkesbury Poetry

Get a feel for the Hawkesbury River region via the writing of **Robert Adamson** ([www.robertadamson.com](http://www.robertadamson.com)). Born in Sydney in 1943, he was a key player in the growth of modern Australian poetry and has published 20 books, covering political, lyric, and natural themes, as well as his own experiences of prison, violence, and drugs, and many works meditating on or around the river itself.



**Above left** Sculpture made of scrap metal on the route to Wollombi **Above right** Native trees and scrubland on the road to Wollombi

## EAT AND DRINK

### EBENEZER

**Tizzana Winery B&B** *expensive*  
Gourmand hosts Peter and Carolyn Auld serve five-course dinners in the lovingly restored old stone building overlooking a vineyard.  
**518 Tizzana Rd, 2756; 02 4579 1150; [www.winery.tizzana.com.au](http://www.winery.tizzana.com.au)**

### AROUND WISEMANS FERRY

**Fickle Wombat** *inexpensive*  
This family-friendly café is in St. Albans, on the road from Wisemans Ferry to Wollombi. It serves superior burgers, delicious topped *focaccia*, and huge seafood platters. Fickle is a good name for it – the café only opens on weekends.  
**29 Bulga Rd, St Albans 2775; 02 4568 2078**

### WOLLOMBI

**Wollombi Tavern** *inexpensive*  
Built on the site of an 1840s pub, the tavern sells Australian ales and local wines along with large plates of satisfying, if unsophisticated, food.  
**Old North Rd, 2325; 02 4998 3261; [www.wollombitavern.com.au](http://www.wollombitavern.com.au)**

**Café Wollombi** *moderate*  
Inner-city foodie sensibilities combine with a relaxed country vibe to make this chilled-out café the perfect place to unwind with a soup, gourmet toasted sandwich, or something more substantial. Perch on the hillside deck and watch the town pass by.  
**Opposite the General Store, 2325; 02 4998 3220**

**Left** Wisemans Ferry across the placid Hawkesbury River

**🚗** Continue on Tizzana Rd to Sackville Ferry Rd and turn right. Cross the river on the ferry and follow the road to Wisemans Ferry Rd (65), then go left on Old Northern Rd (36) to Wisemans Ferry.

beside the river to St. Albans, and then Wollombi Rd, which becomes Mogo Creek Rd (good-quality dirt road). Turn right to paved Gt North Rd, with sweeping views, and left to Wollombi.



**Above** Weatherboard café in the relaxed, rural village of Wollombi

## 11 Wisemans Ferry

NSW; 2775

The rustic village of Wisemans Ferry is a popular rural retreat for Sydneysiders. From here, take the ferry over the river and drive along the dirt road to the tiny old cemetery of St. Albans and Wollombi; it is like traversing a lost wilderness. The drive winds through the **Yengo National Park**, a wild area of deep gorges and sandstone ridges, part of the Greater Blue Mountains World Heritage Area. Along the way, the road dips under rock overhangs amid dense birdsong.

**🚗** Turn left onto Settlers Rd, and take the left fork. Follow the unpaved road

## 12 Wollombi

NSW; 2325

A manicured village of hippie drop-outs and yuppie drop-ins, Wollombi is the center of activity in a valley of the same name. It is the best stop en route to the Hunter Valley. Try the infamous Dr. Jurd's Jungle Juice (originally made from leftover drinks from the night before) at the **Wollombi Tavern** (Old North Rd, 2325; 02 4998 3261; [www.wollombitavern.com.au](http://www.wollombitavern.com.au)).

**🚗** Follow Paynes Crossing Rd, which becomes Wollombi Rd then Wollombi St at Cessnock turn. Go through Broke, and along Broke Rd. Turn left onto Golden Hwy (84), through Denman, and right onto narrow Reedy Creek Rd. Turn right onto Wybong Rd, left onto Yarraman Rd, and the winery is on the left.



## WHERE TO STAY

## AROUND PUKARA ESTATE

**Grapevine Motel** *moderate*

In the town of Denman, just southeast of the olive estate, this modern motel offers 17 comfortable, well-appointed rooms, with a light breakfast included in the rate. Rooms are also available in the Denman Hotel, which houses the fine Cepes Restaurant (see right).

1 Ogilvie St, Denman, 2328; 02 6547 2303; [www.grapevinemotelindenman.com.au](http://www.grapevinemotelindenman.com.au)

## AROUND HANGING TREE WINES

**Hermitage Lodge** *expensive*

Each named after a local winery, these exceptional, gleaming suites boast lovely decks that overlook the property's own vines. Lots of space, great beds, and full breakfast provisions are supplied for an in-room feast.

609 McDonalds Rd, Pokolbin, 2320; 02 4998 7639; [www.hermitagelodge.com.au](http://www.hermitagelodge.com.au)

**Below** Rolling green landscape at Hanging Tree Wines, Pokolbin **Below right** Main winery building, Hanging Tree Wines **Below left** Boats on the Hawkesbury River, Brooklin

**13 Yarraman Estate**

700 Yarraman Rd, Wybong; 2333

Upper Hunter Valley wineries are known for a different take on the craft from their Lower Hunter Valley compatriots. **Yarraman Estate** (open daily; 02 6547 8118; [www.yarramanestate.com](http://www.yarramanestate.com)) produces a range of wines for export, as well as an exclusive boutique range only available locally. Many varieties are heavily awarded, but the deep-red Chambourcin is a standout.

**Continue along Yarraman Rd, right into Ridglands Rd, left into Wybong Rd, right into Roxburgh Rd then Mongoola Rd, left onto the Golden Hwy, through Denman, and left into Denman Rd.**

**14 Pukara Estate**

1440 Denman Rd, Muswellbrook; 2333

It is a good thing that olive oil is so healthy – there are over 25,000 olive trees at **Pukara Estate** (open daily; 02 6547 1055; [www.pukaraestate.com.au](http://www.pukaraestate.com.au)).

The olives from these are used to create a lovely, fruity olive oil, fully endorsed by some of the country's finest chefs. Stop by for an "oil and condiment" tasting, and enjoy a delicious platter for lunch with local cheese, olives, golden oil, caramelized balsamic vinegar, and tapenade, mopped up with crackers and bread.

**Drive back down Denman Rd, and turn left onto Golden Hwy (84), right onto New England Hwy (still 84), and right onto Hwy 82, which leads to Wine Country Drive. Turn right onto O'Connors Rd for the winery.**

**A Taste Apart**

The winemakers of the Upper Hunter are a boutique clique, and distinguish themselves from their kin in the Lower Hunter under the umbrella of the **Winemakers of the Upper Hunter** ([www.upperhunterwine.com.au](http://www.upperhunterwine.com.au)). For a guided tasting tour, contact **Upper Hunter Tours** (02 6547 1030; [www.upperhuntertours.com.au](http://www.upperhuntertours.com.au)), or for a gourmet experience take a tour with **Hunter Tours** (02 4933 2537; [www.huntertours.com.au](http://www.huntertours.com.au)) and sample artisan cheeses, fine olive oils and breads, and handmade chocolates, all washed down with big-tasting reds and sparkling whites.

**15 Hanging Tree Wines**

294 O'Connors Rd, Pokolbin; 2320

This winery features picturesque cottages and outbuildings, studded down a fertile hill into a valley. **Hanging Tree Wines** (open Fri–Sun; 02 4998 6601; [www.hangingtreewines.com.au](http://www.hangingtreewines.com.au)) has an aspect that is every bit as good as its red and white wines. However, it is the





## EAT AND DRINK

### AROUND PUKARA ESTATE

#### Cepes Restaurant *moderate*

In the Denman Hotel, Denman's prime dinner spot takes steaks and fish fillets to new heights, serving modern Australian cuisine with country gusto. **3 Ogilvie St, Denman, 2328; 02 6547 2207; [www.denmanhotel.com.au](http://www.denmanhotel.com.au)**

#### Noah's in the Valley *moderate*

À la carte dining in Muswellbrook, along Denman Rd from Pukara Estate. The modern exterior does not do justice to the food. A Comfort Inn, it has rooms. **91 Bridge St, Muswellbrook, 2333; 02 6543 2833; [www.noahsinthevalley.com.au](http://www.noahsinthevalley.com.au)**

### AROUND HANGING TREE WINES

#### Il Cacciatore *expensive*

This fine-dining destination is by far the best restaurant in the area. North Italian cuisine with the freshest ingredients – try the melt-in-your-mouth *gnocchi*. **609 McDonalds Rd, Pokolbin, 2320; 02 4994 7639; [www.hermitagelodge.com.au](http://www.hermitagelodge.com.au)**

### BROOKLYN

#### Riverside Brooklyn *moderate*

Watch the sun set behind the hills of the Hawkesbury River from the deck while indulging in local seafood, matched with local wines.

**Level 1, Hawkesbury River Marina, Dangar Rd, 2083; 02 9985 7248; [www.riversidebrooklyn.com.au](http://www.riversidebrooklyn.com.au)**

#### Other options

Enjoy a seafood feast while touring the oyster farms on an **Oyster Farm Tour** with **Urban Graze** (02 9862 3042; [www.urbangraze.com.au](http://www.urbangraze.com.au)), or a **Crab and Oyster Cruise** (02 9985 8237; [www.crab-n-oystercruises.com.au](http://www.crab-n-oystercruises.com.au)).

**Above** Sun-parched Yarraman Estate vineyards **Below** Maitland Gaol, Australia's longest-serving prison

creamy sparkling red Shiraz that really is the star – it was top rated at the main Hunter Valley Wine Show in 2005.

**Continue along O'Connors Rd, right into O'Connors Lane, and left onto Pinchen St, right onto Fletcher St and left onto Wine Country Drive. Turn right onto Lovedale Rd and right onto the New England Hwy (84). Take the Melbourne St turn off, left to East Maitland, and turn right onto John St.**

### 16 Maitland Gaol

**6–18 John St, East Maitland; 2323**

Australia's longest continuously operating prison (1844–1996) also had a reputation for being one of its hardest. Backpacker Murderer Ivan Milat was held here in the 1990s, as were a who's who of serious criminals. **Maitland Gaol** (open daily; 02 4936 6482; [www.maitlandgaol.com.au](http://www.maitlandgaol.com.au)) also happens to be a stunning sandstone creation, and a chilling, darkly humorous insight is offered into the history of the place through a self-guided audio tour. Tours by former inmates and ghost and history tours are available on weekends and some evenings.

### Riverboat Postman

Join the last river-bound postman in Australia on his daily mail run. Departing **Ferry Wharf** at Brooklyn Mon–Fri at 9:30am and returning at 1:15pm, he delivers to small, isolated communities along the Hawkesbury River, which, despite their proximity to Sydney, have no road access. Lunch may be available on board (check when booking; 02 9985 7566; [www.hawkesburyriverferries.com.au](http://www.hawkesburyriverferries.com.au)).

**Drive back along John St, left onto Melbourne St, and left onto New England Hwy. Turn off right to Sydney–Newcastle Fwy (1) to Brooklyn.**

### 17 Brooklyn

**NSW; 2083**

At Sydney's northern fringes, the mouth of the Hawkesbury River is awash with oyster farms (see right), fishermen, and the sleek craft of wealthy Sydneysiders. The town of Brooklyn is built on cliffs behind the river banks, across a causeway from the thickly forested **Long Island Nature Reserve**. There are plenty of watersports available, such as boating, fishing and waterskiing, or explore the river islands by water taxi. Try **Hawkesbury Cruises** (02 9985 9900; [www.hawkesburycruises.com.au](http://www.hawkesburycruises.com.au)), which runs trips to historic **Dangar Island**, which Captain Arthur Phillip, founder of Sydney, discovered in 1788.







## Glorious Gippsland

# Wonthaggi to Harrietville

### Highlights

- **Wilderness and wildlife**  
Explore the rugged beauty of Wilsons Promontory National Park and look for wombats and wallabies
- **Extraordinary beaches**  
Walk barefoot along secluded Squeaky Beach and enjoy the open seascapes and soft sand of Ninety Mile Beach
- **Scenic waterways**  
Cruise the calm Lake Tyers and catch a fish supper, or just relax on the boat and try a glass of Gippsland wine
- **Sea of green**  
Enjoy the rolling, fertile pastureland of South and East Gippsland
- **Mountain meander**  
Drive along the winding Great Alpine Road through the stark High Country

Sheep grazing on the fertile South Gippsland pastureland

# Glorious Gippsland

Gippsland covers roughly half of Victoria's eastern flank, running from the base of the Victorian Alps through to the Southern Ocean. This is a tour through three of its distinct regions – the low-lying, coal-rich west, where it is possible to go underground at Wonthaggi and see lime kilns at Walkerville South; the picturesque coastline and serene grazing land of Wilsons Promontory National Park and Ninety Mile Beach in the south; and the boating paradise and fishing heaven around Paynesville, Lakes Entrance, and Lake Tyers Beach in the east – with a journey over the top of Victoria through the dramatic High Country to cap it all off.



Above Coastal road winding through Wilsons Promontory National Park, see p97





Right Lichen-covered boulders in the breakers at Squeaky Beach, see p98



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Wonthaggi to Harrietville.

**Number of days:** Around 4–5 days, allowing half a day to explore Wilsons Promontory National Park and half a day to drive from Buchan Caves Reserve to Harrietville.

**Distance:** Approx. 555 miles (888 km).

**Road conditions:** Most roads are sealed and marked, but some are winding, with slippery surfaces. The Great Alpine Road is snowbound in winter (Jun–Aug), when a 4WD is needed. There are also several dirt roads, especially along the coast.

**When to go:** The weather can be unpredictable, especially on the Great Alpine Road and at Wilsons Promontory, but Feb–Mar is generally hot and dry, while July is cold, windy, and rainy, often with snow in the mountains.

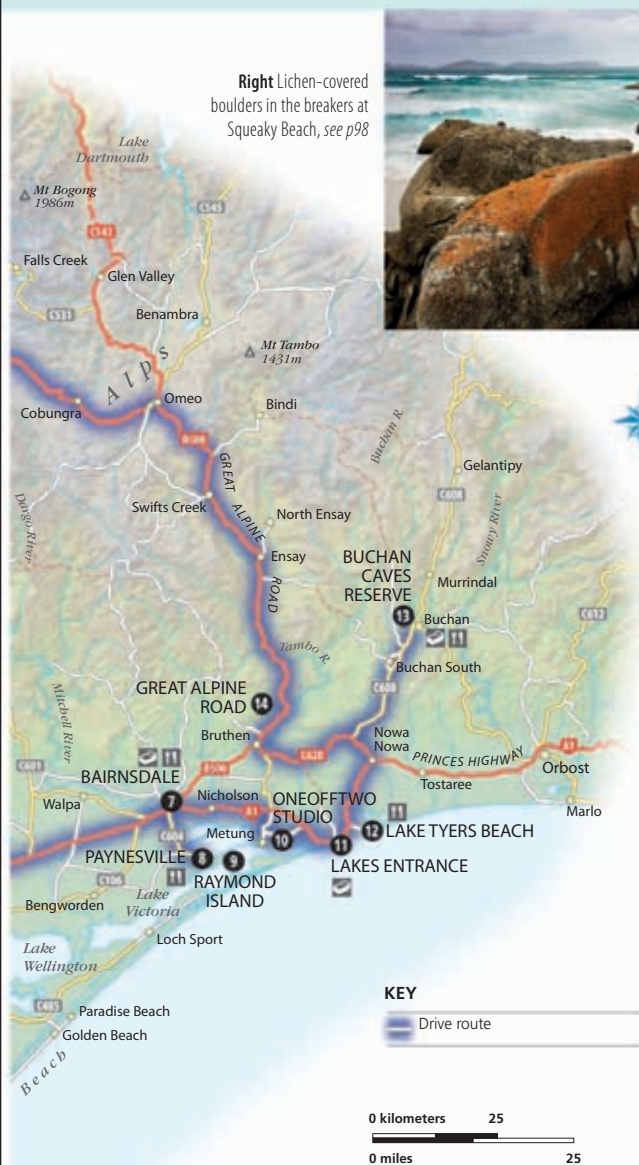
**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns Mon–Tue nights.

**Main market days:** Bairnsdale: 1st Sat of the month; Great Alpine Road: Omeo, 2nd Sat of the month.

**Shopping:** Pick up an unusual timepiece at Bairnsdale Clocks in Bairnsdale, or striking jewelry at Oneofftwo Studio between Raymond Island and Lakes Entrance.

**Major festivals:** Wonthaggi: Bass Coast Summer Agricultural Show, Jan; Paynesville: Jazz Festival, Feb; Lakes Entrance: Lakes Skyshow, Dec.

**Below** Koala in a gum tree on Raymond Island, just across the water from Paynesville, see p99



## ACTIVITIES

- Go underground at the Wonthaggi State Coal Mine
- Cycle along the old railroad tracks from Bairnsdale to Orbost
- Kayak through the Gippsland waterways at Paynesville
- Cruise through the lakes to wineries at Lakes Entrance
- Catch fish from Lake Tyers Beach
- Belly-crawl through Spring Creek Cave at Buchan Caves Reserve
- Swim in the Tronoh Dredge Holes by the Ovens River



**Right** Mining huts at the Wonthaggi State Coal Mine **Far right** Granite boulders in Tidal River, Wilsons Promontory National Park

## VISITING WILSONS PROMONTORY NATIONAL PARK

### Parking

Park in the lot by the Visitor Center.

### Visitor Centre

Wilsons Promontory Park Office,  
Tidal River, 3960; 03 8627 4700;  
www.parkweb.vic.gov.au; open daily

### WHERE TO STAY

#### CAPE LIPTRAP LIGHTHOUSE

**Bear Gully Cottages** *expensive*  
Surrounded by rolling green hills and with expansive sea views, these four well-spaced villas benefit from gas-fires in winter, air-conditioning in summer, and a lovely deck for a drink any time. Enjoy the contemporary luxury just a short walk from the water.

Between Cape Liptrap Lighthouse and Walkerville South, 3956; 03 5663 2364; www.beargullycottages.com.au

#### WILSONS PROMONTORY NATIONAL PARK

##### Wilderness Retreat *expensive*

These luxury tents are the most desirable place to stay in the most popular national park in Victoria. Enjoy proper beds and linen and plenty of living space at these sheltered sites. There are also cheaper **camp and RV sites**

available by ticket only at peak periods. Tidal River, 3960; 13 19 63; www.parkweb.vic.gov.au

**Below left** The inviting sea at the quiet Walkerville South Beach **Below** Walking trail through the Prom **Below right** Wonderfully isolated Cape Liptrap Lighthouse



### 1 Wonthaggi

Victoria; 3995

The discovery of gold in the 1850s turned Victoria into the richest colony in Australia (see pp 120–29). When the gold ran out 30 years later, the state's lifeblood became coal. One of the first mines was the **State Coal Mine** (site open daily; book ahead for underground tours; 13 19 63; www.parkweb.vic.gov.au), which opened in 1909. The small theater near the entrance shows fascinating footage of the hard labor and grimy conditions once endured by the miners and their pit ponies. Retired miners and park volunteers take tours into the first level underground.

**Take the B460 for Inverloch, forking right onto the C442 at Inverloch. At the roundabout on entry to Tarwin Lower, take Walkerville Rd left. Turn right into Walkerville South Rd at sign for "Lime Kilns and Historic Lighthouse" and continue to beach on the unpaved road.**

### 2 Walkerville South Beach

Victoria; 3956

The conical ruins on Walkerville South Beach could be misconstrued as some architecturally advanced civilization lost to misadventure. In fact, they are

kilns, the remains of a limestone-quarrying settlement. The quiet beach is sheltered from the weather, and is a popular fishing spot. A walking track behind the beach leads up the hill toward an old cemetery and then down the hill toward Walkerville North – perfect for building up an appetite for a picnic at its beach.

**Return along Walkerville South Rd, and left onto unpaved Cape Liptrap Rd and follow it to the lighthouse.**

### 3 Cape Liptrap Lighthouse

Victoria; 3956

Standing on a windswept outcrop, Cape Liptrap Lighthouse is a concrete, automatic beacon with priceless views over Bass Strait, and fearsome seas breaking on the rocks below. A viewing platform juts over the cliff, with views back to the lighthouse.

**Drive back along Cape Liptrap Rd, turn left onto Walkerville South Rd, right onto Walkerville Rd, and left on Acacia Rd, following the "Wilsons Prom" sign. Continue onto the C445 and then right onto the C444, all the way to Tidal River for Wilsons Promontory National Park.**



## 4 Wilsons Promontory National Park

Victoria; 3960

The summertime darling of Victoria's national parks, the "Prom" offers granite mountains, sheltered beaches and rainforest gullies ideal for walking, surfing, fishing, and diving – for more information, ask at the Visitor Center. In 2009, around 50 percent of the park was burned in a bushfire – the worst in Australia's history. However, it has regenerated itself in a remarkable display of resilience.

### A 90-minute walking tour

The only permanent settlement on the Prom, Tidal River is the national park's center of operations. In addition to accommodation and food, there is also a **Parks Victoria Visitor Center** ①, which has displays on local fauna and flora, as well as expert guides.

From the back of the Tidal River parking lot, directly opposite the Visitor Center, the Loo-Ern track leads through the vegetation to the riverbank. Follow the river west toward the ocean. The river is tidal and the gravelly path is so close to the waterline in places that at high tide the hollows can fill with water – waterproof shoes are advisable. Look out for wombats along this stretch. The gravel path soon becomes a raised **boardwalk** ② that protects the fragile wetland ecosystem from walking boots. Take the **bridge** ③ on the right over Tidal River, and stop on the other side to take in the view of Mount Oberon, above the Tidal River settlement, with rust-colored boulders

in the foreground. Turn left at the trail junction to begin the Tidal Overlook Circuit. As the trail ascends, views of bright-blue Norman Bay and Beach open up on the left. Around the hill's eastern face, there is the option of a diversion to Pillar Point, a granite outcrop overlooking Norman and Squeaky beaches and the Prom's islands. Follow the path up to the top of the hill – there may be wallabies here – and take in the views from the **Tidal Overlook Quiet Place** ④, a memorial to park rangers worldwide who have lost their lives in the line of duty. From here, Norman Bay, Leonard Bay, and Norman Island are clearly visible.

Continue up the track, following the northern face of the hill. Turn right at the **Lilly Pilly Link junction** ⑤ to return to the bridge, and walk back down the Loo-Ern track to return to the Tidal River parking lot.

**🚗 From Tidal River, drive back along the C444 and turn left at the sign for Squeaky Beach.**

## EAT AND DRINK

### AROUND WONTHAGGI

#### Koonwarra Store *expensive*

Slow food, seasonal produce, and locally made preserves and wines come together here for memorable meals. **Cnr South Gippsland Hwy & Koala Drive, Koonwarra, 3960 (take Bass Hwy from Inverloch, forking right for Koonwarra); 03 5664 2285**

### WILSONS PROMONTORY NATIONAL PARK

#### Tidal River Store & Takeaway *inexpensive*

This small store at the very end of the C444, in the heart of the park, is the only option for decent coffee and takeaway meals in Tidal River. It is the ideal place to stock-up before hikes. **Tidal River, 3960; 03 5680 8520**

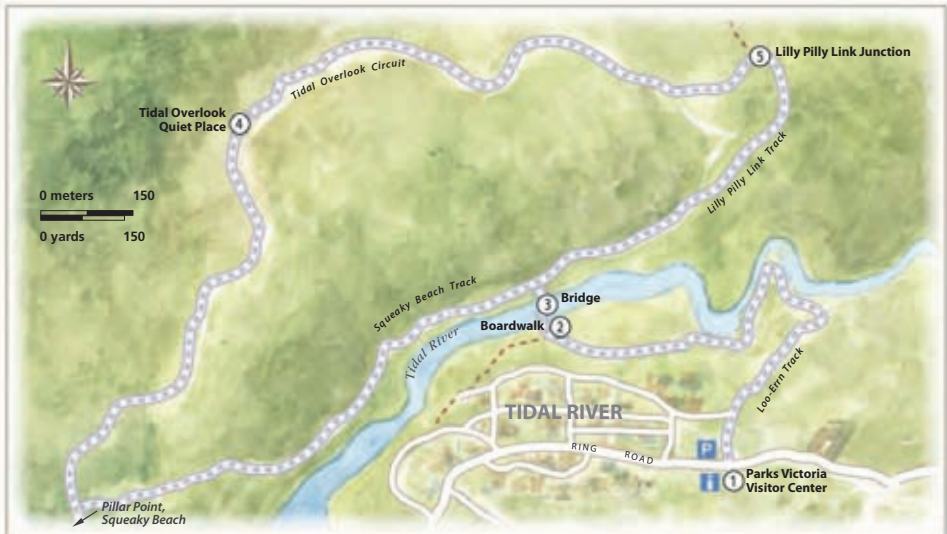
### AROUND WILSONS PROMONTORY NATIONAL PARK

#### Flying Cow Café *moderate*

At the junction of the C444 and the C445, just outside the park, this place offers bovine adornments and hearty meals, alongside huge ANZAC biscuits. The coffee is good, and the atmosphere is urbane. **9 Falls Rd, Fish Creek, 3960; 03 5683 2338**

#### Source Café *moderate*

Foster is where the C445 meets the A440, and is a well-priced option for a tasty home-cooked meal or a gourmet pie to take home. It also caters well for vegetarians. **36 Main St, Foster, 3960; 03 5682 2110**





**Above left** The boulder-studded shoreline of Squeaky Beach **Above right** Sign at the entrance to Ninety Mile Beach

## WHERE TO STAY IN BAIRNSDALE

**Bairnsdale Holiday Park** *inexpensive*  
Campers, motorhomers, and budget travelers are well served here with good facilities, a swimming pool and tennis court, and animal feeding for the little ones.  
139 Princes Hwy, 3875; 03 5152 4066;  
[www.bairnsdaleholidaypark.com](http://www.bairnsdaleholidaypark.com)

**Tara House** *moderate*  
Capture some period charm at this tastefully appointed slice of old-fashioned hospitality, set in manicured gardens in a quiet part of town, minutes from the center. Expect ensuite rooms, daily papers, and an early evening cheese-and-wine snack, with a terrific deck to relax on.  
37 Day St, 3875; 03 5153 2253;  
[www.tarahouse.com.au](http://www.tarahouse.com.au)

## 5 Squeaky Beach

**Wilson's Promontory National Park, Victoria; 3960**

On all but the very coldest of days, there are travelers walking barefoot on Squeaky Beach – the ultra-fine sand chirps and sings against bare skin. To the right of the beach, along the access path, naturally “rusting” boulders – actually covered in a type of lichen – make an exciting, if slippery, natural playground.

**🚗 Turn left onto the C444 to Fish Creek, fork right onto the C446 and veer right onto the C445 to Foster. Turn right onto the South Gippsland Hwy (A440) toward Yarram. Turn right at sign for Seaspray and follow it to the town and Ninety Mile Beach.**

## 6 Ninety Mile Beach

**Seaspray, Victoria; 3851**

Yes, it really is 145 km (90 miles) long. Stretching almost to the horizon in both directions, even at high tide there is enough soft white sand for everybody. Head south from Seaspray along the coast, or drive north up Shoreline Drive to find a quiet stretch of beach to relax on; but obey the warnings against swimming at certain points – the sea can be hazardous.

**🚗 Take the C496 back to the A440 and fork right, through Sale onto Princes Hwy (A1) to Bairnsdale. Park in center.**

### Koala-spotting tips

If on foot, keep quiet. If you are in the car, drive slowly and turn off any music. Look for forks in tree trunks where koalas can sleep safely, and keep an eye on fresh, young foliage, where they could be eating.

## 7 Bairnsdale

**Victoria; 3875**

The grand old dame of East Gippsland, Bairnsdale is an important commercial center for the surrounding district. At its heart is an attractive collection



**The Clock Museum, Bairnsdale**

of pleasant old buildings – well-kept Victorian cottages – as well as all the modern retailing a sizeable rural community requires.

A little over an hour from winter snowfields, and only a short drive from the beach, Bairnsdale is ideal as a base for exploring eastern Victoria.

On the highway to the left on the way in to Bairnsdale, time ticks away more frantically than usual at the **Clock Museum** (*open daily; 03 5152 6962; [www.bairnsdaleclocks.com.au](http://www.bairnsdaleclocks.com.au)*). As well as selling Art Deco jewellery, Bakelite radios and many interesting timepieces, there are 800 clocks on display out back. The showpiece is the Monks' Clock, a mechanical dolls' house in which monks operate a guest house, with diners who say “cheers” in a multitude of languages, including an Aboriginal dialect.

On the main street stands the impressive red-brick **St. Mary's Catholic Church**. Begun in 1913, this distinctive structure's crowning glory is actually on the inside. During the Great Depression in the 1930s, itinerant Italian painter Francesco Floriani was commissioned to paint the frescoes in the interior. The intricate, passionate result depicts the stations of the cross, heaven, and hell.

**🚗 Continue along Main St and the A1 and turn off left onto the C604, which leads all the way to Paynesville.**

## 8 Paynesville

Victoria; 3880

Before heading across the water to Raymond Island, take a stroll along the main strip of Paynesville, which lays claim to the title of "Boating Capital of Victoria." Bobbing watercraft line the exclusive marina, while the pub, cafés, and fuel station lie across the road. Paynesville is the ideal place to rent a boat or kayak to explore the Gippsland lakes and waterways – try **Bulls Cruisers** (54 Slip Rd, 3880; 03 5156 1200; [www.bullscruisers.com.au](http://www.bullscruisers.com.au)) or **Lakes Kayaking** (0407 174 439; [www.lakeskayaking.com](http://www.lakeskayaking.com)). Or, if pushed for time, simply walk along the esplanade and admire the views of the waterways and foreshore. The town church, **St. Peter-by-the-Lake** (1961), is filled with interesting nautical motifs – the pulpit looks like the prow of a boat and the font is shaped like a ship's bollard.

**🚗 Follow Main Rd to the waterfront and continue to the left for the ferry to Raymond Island (every half hour).**

### Rail Trail Cycle Ride

Converting abandoned railroads into cycling trails is a popular way of re-using the tracks in Victoria, and the 60-mile (100-km) trail from Bairnsdale to Orbost, in Snowy River country, is the longest continuous stretch in the state. The 6-mile (10-km) section from **Bairnsdale** to **Nicholson** rewards cyclists with a trip over the lovely wooden bridge crossing the Mitchell River. Rent bikes from **Riviera Cycles** (193 Main St, Bairnsdale, 3875; 03 5152 1886; [eastgippslandrailtrail.com](http://eastgippslandrailtrail.com)).



## 9 Raymond Island

Victoria; 3880

Isolated from Paynesville and the mainland by a short stretch of salty water, bridged by a ferry, Raymond Island maintains a dense population of koalas, those must-see, bear-like Australian icons. If there is time, explore the island on foot and do not forget to look up at the trees (*see box*). Otherwise, take the dirt roads around the coast to **Gravelly Point Beach** – the roads are fine with a 2WD car. Tracks through the center of the island can be overgrown and require a 4WD. **🚗 From Paynesville, take the C604 back to Bairnsdale, cross Princes Hwy (A1) and turn left on it, right to stay on it, right onto Nungurner Rd, left onto Nungurner Jetty Rd, and first left onto Kleinitz Rd, then Loop Rd, to Oneofftwo Studio.**



**Above left** Koala in the fork of a gum tree, Raymond Island **Top right** Dirt road to Gravelly Point Beach, Raymond Island **Above right** Jetty and boats at Raymond Island

### EAT AND DRINK

#### NINETY MILE BEACH

**Ronnie's Tea Rooms** *inexpensive*  
Among the holiday shacks of Ninety Mile Beach, Ronnie's serves a divine Devonshire Cream Tea.  
13 Trood Street, Seaspray, 3851;  
03 5146 4420

#### BAIRNSDALE

**Lake Whadie Cafe** *inexpensive*  
There are fabulous lake views from the outdoor deck at this café, which offers all-day breakfasts and gourmet pies.  
1 Princes Hwy, 3875; 03 5152 6060

#### Riversleigh

*expensive*  
The restaurant at this surprisingly quiet, chic Comfort Inn, located in three renovated 1886 Victorian terraces by the Mitchell River, serves decent Australian fare in its conservatory bistro and dining room.  
1 Nicholson Street, 3875; 03 5152 6966;  
[www.riversleigh.info](http://www.riversleigh.info)

#### PAYNESVILLE

**Fisherman's Wharf Pavillion** *moderate*  
Uses fresh local produce and serves up modern Australian cuisine, including a first-class seafood cowider, by the water.  
70 The Esplanade, 3880; 03 5156 0366



**Above** The ornately decorated interior of St. Mary's Catholic Church, Bairnsdale

## LAKES ENTRANCE CRUISES

Book a lunch or dinner cruise to **Wyanga Park Winery** (222 Baades Road, 3909; 03 5155 1508; [www.wyangapark.com.au](http://www.wyangapark.com.au)) or a dolphin cruise on the **Lonsdale** (03 5155 2889 or 041 366 6638; [www.lakes-entrance.com/lonsdale.htm](http://www.lakes-entrance.com/lonsdale.htm)) from the Post Office Jetty at Lakes Entrance.

## WHERE TO STAY

## LAKES ENTRANCE

**Goldsmiths in the Forest** *moderate*  
Enjoy a truly special night's stay here, where cute marsupial sugar gliders (like skydiving squirrels) "fly" among the treetops, parrots crack seeds on the balcony, and forest-grown spices find their way into the house-cooked, three-course meal. For a treat, enjoy a twilight soak in a clawfooted bath at the front, or try the covered spa out in the forest. **Harrisons Track**, 3909; 03 5155 2518; [www.goldsmithsintheforest.com.au](http://www.goldsmithsintheforest.com.au)

## Other options

Camperns can stop just out of town at the **Swan Reach Gardens Tourist & Holiday Park** (2143 Princes Hwy (A1), 3909; 03 5156 4366; [www.swanreachgardens.com.au](http://www.swanreachgardens.com.au)).

## BUCHAN CAVES RESERVE

**Wilderness Retreat** *moderate*  
Replete with communal kitchen and shared amenities, these high-end tents are well-priced, and make a fine base from which to explore the Buchan Caves Reserve. There are also some prime caravan sites and camp sites at the reserve, all with access to modern, clean facilities (inexpensive). **Buchan Caves Reserve**, 3885; 13 19 63; [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au)

## HARRIETVILLE

**Shady Brook Cottages** *moderate*  
Set in landscaped gardens away from the Great Alpine Road and bordered by forested hills, these self-contained, spacious villas are great for families, while the cozy bed and breakfast in the main house is a more personal option. Encounters with local wildlife are common. **Great Alpine Rd, Harrietteville**, 3741; 03 5759 2741; [www.shadybrook.com.au](http://www.shadybrook.com.au)

**Right** Cruise boats at the vacation spot, Lakes Entrance

## 10 Oneofftwo Studio

96 Kleinitz Rd, Nungurner, Victoria; 3909

Without so much as grid electricity, Dore Stockhausen and Marcus Foley are an inspired goldsmithing couple who fashion striking jewelry in gold, silver, and palladium, as well as acrylic, enamel, and glass, from their hilltop **studio** (open Mon–Fri; 03 5156 3270) in the East Gippsland hinterland. Join them in their light-filled workshop and showroom to see how it is done, and pick out something special. Call ahead, as opening hours vary.

**Take Kleinitz Rd and Loop Rd back to Nungurner Jetty Rd. Turn right onto Nungurner Rd and right onto the Princes Hwy (A1) to Lakes Entrance. Park along the Esplanade.**

## 11 Lakes Entrance

Victoria; 3909

Known locally as "Lakes," the town fills up with vacationers over summer. Along the Esplanade, cafés, pubs, and fish-and-chip joints face the moored boats at the marina, the centerpiece of which is the Post Office Jetty, where lake cruises depart ([www.lakes-entrance.com](http://www.lakes-entrance.com)). From the hill on the drive into town, turn off to a lookout where, on a clear day, oil platforms can be seen in Bass Strait.

**Continue through Lakes Entrance along the Princes Hwy (A1). Turn right for Lake Tyers Beach on Lake Tyers Rd, which becomes Lake Tyers Beach Rd.**

## 12 Lake Tyers Beach

Victoria; 3909

When the weather is right, this sheltered, sandy beach is nothing short of picturesque. Anglers might wish to try their luck, as it is a popular

## Winery Cruise

Wine and boats go well together, especially when navigating the waterways of the lake system to Wyanga Park Winery, where tastings begin on board, with an expert commentary. A three-course meal awaits ashore. The 4-hour excursion leaves from the Lakes Entrance Post Office Jetty at 11am (03 5155 1508; [www.wyangapark.com.au](http://www.wyangapark.com.au)).



**Above** Angler at the popular fishing spot, Lake Tyers Beach

fishing spot. Take a trip on the **Tambo Queen** (No. 2 Boat Ramp, 83 Lakeside Drive; 0428 565 003) with food, bait, and equipment provided. Whatever gets thrown back is usually snapped up by the resident flock of pelicans. Nearby **Red Bluff** is one of the area's top surf spots – but it is only for fairly experienced surfers.

**Drive back to the Princes Hwy (A1), and turn right. Turn left onto the A620 at Nowa Nowa and right on the C608 to Buchan. The Buchan Caves Reserve turn-off is on the left in town.**






### 13 Buchan Caves Reserve

**Buchan, Victoria; 3885**

The land on which **Buchan Caves Reserve** (13 19 63; [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au)) sits is a honeycomb of limestone caverns ripe for exploration. The best caves are explored by guided tours – times depend on the time of year. See the delicate stalactites and stalagmites of the Fairy Cave and the calcite-rimmed pools of the Royal Cave, among others. The reserve also has a camp site (see left), walking tracks, and a picnic area.

In summer, the wet **Spring Creek Cave** is open for 90-minute sessions of crawling and squeezing through tiny gaps – it is definitely not for the claustrophobic. Overalls, lights, and helmets are provided; all visitors need to bring are some sturdy shoes and a reasonable degree of fitness.

 **Drive back out of Buchan along the C608, turn right onto the C620, and then right onto the B500, the Great Alpine Road.**

### 14 Great Alpine Road (B500) Victoria


Starting in Bairnsdale, in the fertile pastures of East Gippsland, and ending across the Victorian Alps in the population center of the High Country, Wangaratta, the Great Alpine Road is 190 miles (310 km) of blissful automotive touring, and includes the highest year-round accessible stretch of paved road in the country.

Join the Great Alpine Road at **Bruthen** (3885) and drive down onto the Tambo Valley floor, parallel to the cool Tambo River, at times closed in by rock faces on one side and forest on the other. Then start climbing again before dropping into the pretty mountain town of **Omeo** (3898), where the heritage-fronted

Post and Telegraph Office faces the old Bank across the steep main street.

Once out of Omeo, the previously thick forests give way to open, foliage-free expanses. If the weather is clear, there will be spectacular, uninterrupted views of some of the country's highest mountains, including a peek of the very highest, **Mount Kosciusko** 7,310 ft (2,228 m). On the way into **Dinner Plain** (3898), the route traverses a ridge lined with a striking line of ghost gums, a rather aptly named eucalyptus tree.

**Hotham Heights** (3741), known as the powder capital of Australia, is the main ski village on Mount Hotham, located at the top of a saddle-like dip on the summit. Whether it is snow, sun, winter, or summer, there is plenty to do at Hotham Heights, from skiing and snowboarding to snowshoeing and dog-sledding, and in summer, alpine mountain biking and hiking (1800 468 426; [www.hotham.com.au](http://www.hotham.com.au)).

 **On leaving Hotham Heights, the road begins the steepest, most winding section of the drive, so keep the car in low gear and continue along Great Alpine Rd down to Harrietville.**

### 15 Harrietville

**Victoria; 3741**

A sleepy little town, **Harrietville** is another good base for snowsports on Mount Hotham. It is a shadow of its former 19th-century gold-rush size (although gold is still mined in these parts) and is a fine place to wind down in its own right. In summer, have a swim in the eerily opaque-green waters of the **Tronoh Dredge Holes**, two 100-ft (30-m) pits dug to extract gold from the Ovens River. The holes, filled with water and stocked with fish, are reached from a track off the main street.

**Above left** The clear waters of Ovens River, running through Harrietville. **Above center** The narrow, winding and thrilling Great Alpine Road. **Above right** Limestone formations at Buchan Caves Reserve

## EAT AND DRINK

### LAKE TYERS BEACH

#### **Waterwheel Beach Tavern** *moderate*

This pub-restaurant offers excellent fish and chips washed down with ice-cold beer as well as foreshore views and a lovely outdoor dining area beside its stilled waterwheel.

**Lake Tyers Beach Rd, 3909; 03 5156 5855**

### BUCHAN CAVES RESERVE

#### **Buchan Main Street Café** *inexpensive*

From toasted sandwiches to something more substantial, this homey café will come up with the goods at reasonable prices. It also has a small gift shop to browse in while the food is prepared.

**48a Main St, 3885; 03 5155 9250**

#### **Other options**

#### **Buchan Valley Roadhouse** (*inexpensive*;

**Main Rd, 3885; 03 5155 9484**) is a fuel-stop and newsstand that sells excellent homemade brownies as well as burgers and chips, while **Buchan Caves Hotel** (*moderate*; **Main St, 3885; 03 5155 9203**) serves good pub grub.

### HARRIETVILLE

#### **Morris Ice Creamery & Café** *inexpensive*

Run by two expat-Zimbabweans, the creamy delights here, at the base of Mount Hotham, are among the best in Victoria. Gourmet meals featuring local produce are available, as is good coffee and breakfasts for skiers – call ahead.

**Great Alpine Rd, 3741; 03 5759 2612**

#### **Other options**

Filling pizzas and pastas and the odd Malaysian fish curry are to be found at Harrietville Hotel's **Redgum Bar** (*moderate*; **169 Great Alpine Rd, 3741; 03 5759 2525**; [www.harrietvillehotelmotel.com.au](http://www.harrietvillehotelmotel.com.au)), and up the road, **Bella's of Harrietville** (*moderate*; **231 Great Alpine Rd, 3741; 03 5759 2750**) is also a good spot for all-day breakfast.







## DRIVE 8



# Peninsula Tour

## Mornington to Coolart Wetlands and Homestead

### Highlights

- **Espionage outpost**  
Explore secret tunnels, observation posts, and interesting military fortifications at Fort Nepean
- **Vertiginous views**  
Wind down Cape Schanck's cliff boardwalk to wild rocky shores
- **Flinders fishermen**  
Wander down to Western Port Bay to see what is biting
- **Gourmet touring**  
Taste microbrewed beer, artisan wines, and olive oil, all served with top-quality food in Red Hill

Rows of vines at the Montalto Winery,  
Red Hill

# Peninsula Tour

The Mornington Peninsula is where Melbourne comes to unwind. Rolling hills, fertile valleys, tree-lined roads, and dramatic ocean coastline all come together with a mixture of world-class golf, wine, and gourmet produce, less than an hour from the big smoke. This tour starts in the Peninsula's café-culture heartland of Mornington, heads inland for fabulous views, dips into virgin forest, and then returns to the coast to Point Nepean National Park. It then runs oceanside to the fishing town of Flinders, before trying some of the tasty attractions of Red Hill and capping it all off with a visit to the Coolart Wetlands and Homestead reserve.



**Above** The eroded limestone arch known as London Bridge, Ocean Beach, see p105

## 1 Mornington

Victoria; 3931

Where Melbourne's peninsula playground begins, Mornington is a byside town that is almost a suburb of the city, but runs at about half its pace, to the rhythm of the tides. Fashion and homeware boutiques line Main Street, which leads from the highway to the bay.

For an on-high look at Mornington and its surroundings, wander up the clifftop walk at **Schnapper Point**. Here, check out the plaque to 18th-century navigator and cartographer of Australia, Matthew Flinders (see p233), take in the views of safe Mothers Beach and the town's famous colored bathing boxes, and admire the sleek yachts and watercraft in the marina.

**From Schnapper Point, follow the Esplanade as it becomes Marine Drive, turn right (toward Rosebud) as it hits the Nepean Highway. Follow signs for the C789 and pass under the freeway on to Arthurs Seat Rd to Arthurs Seat.**

## 2 Arthurs Seat

Arthurs Seat Rd, Victoria; 3936

At not much over 1,000 ft (300 m) above sea level, Arthurs Seat commands a surprisingly impressive view over the Mornington Peninsula, Port Phillip Bay, and Melbourne. The steep and winding road to the top is a favorite with masochistic cyclists. On a clear day, do not forget to look through the built-in binoculars at the lookout for the stunning views.

**Continue on C789, right into Main Creek Rd, left onto Purves Rd, right onto Browns Rd, left onto C777, and left onto Limestone Rd to the park entrance gate.**

## 3 Greens Bush

Mornington Peninsula National Park, Victoria; 3939

The largest remnant of the tangled coastal bushland that once blanketed Mornington Peninsula, Greens Bush offers a serene escape from any big-city buzz. The forest contains gum trees, peppermint trees, eucalypts, and spectacular grass trees. Walking tracks crisscross the park frequented by honeyeaters, parrots, and even wedge-tailed eagles or black-shouldered kites. At dusk, look out for kangaroos, ringtail possums, or flying, squirrel-like sugar gliders.

**Return to Limestone Rd across Boneo Rd and right onto Truemans Rd and left onto Browns Rd. Turn right onto Dundas St, left onto B110 through Sorrento, and right to Portsea.**

## 4 Sorrento

Victoria; 3943/3944

Melbourne's fabulously wealthy have always built their vacation homes in Sorrento and Portsea. The vibe along Sorrento's main street, in its boutiques, cafés, and restaurants, is unsurprisingly upmarket, and it is a charming stop-off. Keep an eye out for bottlenose dolphins playing in the bay waters. Further along the B110, **Portsea** is little more than a few restaurants, a hotel, and the beach – the locals and blow-ins live down impossibly long drives in private palaces on the beachfront.

**Turn left into Back Beach Rd, right onto London Bridge Rd to Ocean Beach parking lot and viewpoint.**

## 5 London Bridge

Portsea Back Beach, Victoria; 3944

Unlike its better-known twin on the Great Ocean Road (see p117), this sandstone rock formation known as **London Bridge** has not fallen down. Better still, it is much closer to shore, and is accessible at low tide, as well as creating a stunning view from the parking lot lookout. Swimming on Ocean Beach is inadvisable, although it is lovely for a walk or a picnic.

**Return along London Bridge Rd, and left on Back Beach Rd, then left on Point Nepean Rd to Point Nepean.**



Above Typical forest trees at Greens Bush, Mornington Peninsula National Park



Above Yachts at the marina near Schnapper Point, Mornington

### WHERE TO STAY IN SORRENTO

#### Hotel Sorrento moderate

On a rise overlooking the marina, this 1871 hotel is a stylish overnighter with balcony and spa-suite options. 5–15 Hotham Rd, 3943; 03 5984 8000; [www.hotelsorrento.com.au](http://www.hotelsorrento.com.au)

#### Carmel of Sorrento moderate

Three suites in this 1905 limestone home come with in-room hot breakfasts, large beds, and a central location, overlaid with small-town hospitality. 142 Ocean Beach Rd, 3943; 03 5984 3512; [www.carmelofsorrento.com.au](http://www.carmelofsorrento.com.au)

### EAT AND DRINK

#### MORNINGTON

##### The Boyz 4 Breakie moderate

With enormous servings, a bustling, camp ambience, and a location close to the beach, this Mornington institution is the place to breakfast with the locals. Try Sunday night for the weekly roast. 1a Main St, 3931; 03 5977 2888; [www.theboyz4breakie.com.au](http://www.theboyz4breakie.com.au)

##### Other options

Caffeine-addicts will appreciate the wide range of coffees and treats at **Coffee Traders** (3 Blake St, 3931; 03 5977 1177), while bread aficionados will enjoy the European baking at **Franks Classique Bakery** (29a Main St, 3931; 03 5975 0205), and Italophiles will love the slice of the Isle of Capri that is **Via Boffe** (74 Main St, 3931; 03 5975 7499).

#### SORRENTO

##### Naturally Sorrento inexpensive

For a healthy change from the decadence of town, try this innovative café, which specializes in hearty, toasted wraps and fresh juices, with plenty of vegetarian options. 129 Ocean Beach Rd, 3943; 03 5984 0099

## VISITING POINT NEPEAN

## Parking and Visitor Center

Park at Gunners Car Park by the **Point Nepean Visitor Center**, Portsea (03 5984 4276; [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au)) and catch the tractor-powered transporter (*admission fees payable at Visitor Center*) to Fort Nepean.

## ACTIVITIES

The Mornington Peninsula has superb golf courses. Rated as the best public-access course in Australia, the **Dunes Golf Links Championship Course** at 335 Browns Rd on the route to Greens Bush (03 5985 1334; [www.thedunes.com.au](http://www.thedunes.com.au)) is a picturesque place to start. See wild dolphins and seals from the family-run **Moonraker Dolphin Swims** (03 5984 4211; [www.moonrakercharters.com.au](http://www.moonrakercharters.com.au)). Cruises leave from Sorrento Oct–Apr and take three hours, with participants actually swimming with the dolphins.

## WHERE TO STAY IN RED HILL

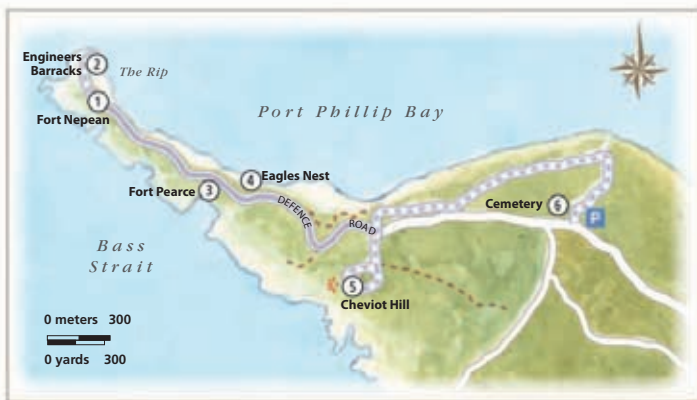
Cedar Croft *moderate*

Conveniently placed for the attractions, with no one to bother you, this self-contained ensuite accommodation is a well-priced couples-only village retreat, complete with wireless internet and spa. **36 Arthurs Seat Rd, 3916; 03 5931 0191; [www.cedarcroft.com.au](http://www.cedarcroft.com.au)**

Lindenderry at Red Hill *expensive*

Garden views and fresh air abound at this vineyard, winery, restaurant and hotel, where European fabrics and down-tempo Australian style combine for a sophisticated boutique hotel stay. **142 Arthurs Seat Rd, 3916; 03 5989 2933; [www.lindenderry.com.au](http://www.lindenderry.com.au)**

**Below** The narrow strip of scrubland that forms Point Nepean



## 6 Point Nepean

Victoria; 3944

Probably the only national park in Australia with signs warning of the danger of unexploded bombs for those foolhardy enough to stray from the path or scale barbed-wire fences, Point Nepean offers a fascinating insight into the nation's military history. It is formed of a spectacular, narrow strip of bushland with incredible views of calm Port Phillip Bay one side and the furious Bass Strait the other. Gather a map and parking token at the Visitor Center at the park entrance to access Gunners Car Park. Point Nepean National Park is crisscrossed with all sorts of short, loop walks, and there are myriad ways to accomplish roughly the same exploration.

## A three-hour walking tour

Park the car and take the transporter to **Fort Nepean** ①. From here, take the path down the hill to the left – this will lead around the cliff along Bass Strait to the Rip, the hazardous entrance to Port Phillip Bay. Walk around to the **Engineers Barracks** ② (the only toilets are marked near here), enter and climb up through to the Engine House and a series of gun emplacements, and dip below ground through the magazine tunnels. Here, explore the main tunnel network, where echoes of the past are recreated with carefully placed sound recordings. Follow the signs to the heavily fortified Bomb Proof Room, and head up to the Battery Observation Post. Exit the tunnels to the Upper Barracks Site and walk along the Narrows toward **Fort Pearce** ③. Divert to the right for the Cheviot West lookout and then walk through the gutted fort. Follow the path, then take a diversion left toward another Battery Observation Post and head to **Eagles Nest** ④, once the site of Australia's largest "disappearing" gun: a cannon that could be lowered into its

emplacement and so disappear from view. Walk back to the main path, turn left, and take a right up the steep path to **Cheviot Hill** ⑤, the highest point in the area. Take the right fork past scenic lookouts, a WWII gun emplacement, and a Battery Observation Post, with glorious views. Keep on the path as it loops to the left, and rejoins the main track. Cross Defence Road, take the first right, fork left to take Coles Track back to the **cemetery** ⑥ and parking lot.

**🚗 Travel back to Point Nepean Rd, turn right on Back Beach Rd, left on Rotham Rd then right on Melbourne Rd. Then turn right on Canterbury Jetty Rd, into Tasman Drive, and then Browns Rd. Turn right at Dundas St into Sandy Rd, turn right onto Truemans Rd and follow it all the way to Gunnamatta Ocean Beach.**

## Danger UXB!

Remain on the path at all times, as Point Nepean was a military installation for over a hundred years and unexploded ordnance litters the fenced-off range on a western swathe of the park.

## 7 Gunnamatta Ocean Beach

Truemans Rd, Victoria; 3939

Experienced surfers flock to wild spots like Gunnamatta Ocean Beach to pitch their skills against the best nature has to offer. Visit to see how the locals are carving up the waves. But do not be tempted to swim here – it is one of Victoria's most dangerous beaches.

**🚗 Drive back along Truemans Rd, turn right onto Limestone Rd, right onto C777, and right onto Cape Schanck Rd to Cape Schanck. The boardwalk is accessible from the parking lot.**

## 8 Cape Schanck

Cape Schanck Rd, Victoria; 3939

The cliffside pathway at Cape Schanck runs out to Pulpit Rock, where the foamy surf surges in from the ocean. It is a popular rock-fishing spot, but a dangerous one. Some superb rockpools are accessible via the boardwalk. The only way to see the **Cape Schanck Lighthouse** (open daily) is on a tour, for an interesting insight into the past – much of the original technology is still in place.

**🚗 Drive back out along Cape Schanck Rd to C777 and turn right. Continue into Flinders to Cook St. Take the Esplanade right to the foreshore and park there.**



## 9 Flinders

Victoria; 3929

Named after Matthew Flinders, a British explorer who circumnavigated Australia in 1802, this quaint fishing village on Western Port Bay, with views to Phillip Island, is a good place to ask what is biting, and then get a rod. Buy a fishing license online ([www.new.dpi.vic.gov.au](http://www.new.dpi.vic.gov.au)) or book a trip with **Peninsula Fishing Charters** (03

9769 5544; [www.peninsulafishingcharters.com](http://www.peninsulafishingcharters.com)) in Western Port Bay.

**🚗 Drive back along the Esplanade, turn left onto Cook St, and right at the roundabout onto the C777. Turn left onto Shoreham Road toward Red Hill.**

## 10 Red Hill

Victoria; 3916/3937

More of a locality than a town, Red Hill has become the center of a gourmet movement on the peninsula.

Look out on the right for **Ashcombe Maze and Lavender Farm** (open daily; 03 5989 8387; [www.ashcombebemaize.com.au](http://www.ashcombebemaize.com.au)). The lavender's in bloom year-round. Gardeners will love the themed gardens, along with the largest hedge maze in the Southern Hemisphere and the world's oldest circular rose maze.

Continue along Shoreham Road to **Montalto Winery** (open 11am–5pm; 03 5989 8412; [www.montalto.com.au](http://www.montalto.com.au)) to enjoy award-winning wines and olive oils from a lovely verandah restaurant.

A little further on is **Red Hill Brewery** (open Thu–Sun; 03 5989 2959; [www.redhillbrewery.com.au](http://www.redhillbrewery.com.au)), one of the only microbreweries in Australia that grows its own hops. The rich, red Scotch ale is a standout, especially with some Welsh rarebit (essentially a beer-enriched cheese-on-toast).

Just off Shoreham Road, along Arthur's Seat Road, **Red Hill Market** sells the finest condiments, crafts, cheeses, oils, and spices. And do not miss nearby **Red Hill Cheese** (open Sat & Sun pm; 03 5989 2035; [www.redhillcheese.com.au](http://www.redhillcheese.com.au)).

**🚗 Continue along Shoreham Rd, right onto Stanleys Rd into Sandy Point Rd, and then right onto Lord Somers Rd.**

## 11 Coolart Wetlands and Homestead

Lord Somers Rd, Victoria; 3927

This stately late-Victorian mansion, built at the turn of the 19th century as a country retreat and adorned with lush wetlands and bright-green lawns, is begging for a picnic basket. **Coolart** (open daily; 13 19 63; [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au)) boasts great biodiversity: nine species of frog, 13 species of mammal and 11 species of reptile can be found in the reserve, not to mention more than 110 bird species. Wander down to the observatory to survey the birds before picnicking.



**Above** The rolling surf of sandy Gunnamatta Ocean Beach **Centre left** Fishing boats bobbing in the bay at Flinders

## SHOPPING ON MORNINGTON PENINSULA

### Trash and treasure

Australian antiques are not as impressive as European ones, but collectors will enjoy the town of Tyabb (9 miles/15 km) along the Frankston–Flinders Road from Coolart), with main street antiques stores such as the **Tyabb Antique Center** (1527 Frankston–Flinders Rd; 0414 523 461; [www.tyabbantiquecentre.com.au](http://www.tyabbantiquecentre.com.au)), and the gargantuan **Tyabb Packing House** (14 Mornington–Tyabb Rd; 03 5977 4414, [www.tyabbpackinghouseantiques.com.au](http://www.tyabbpackinghouseantiques.com.au)) next to the train station.

## EAT AND DRINK IN RED HILL

### Vines of Red Hill expensive

Fine dining with all the benefits of eating in a food-obsessed hamlet. John dory, snapper, lamb loin, and spatchcock are specialties, with plenty of vegetarian options and delightful desserts. **150 Red Hill Rd, 3937; 03 5989 2977; [www.vinesofredhill.com.au](http://www.vinesofredhill.com.au)**

**Below** Part of the hedge maze at Ashcombe Maze and Lavender Farm, Red Hill







## DRIVE 9



# Great Ocean Road

## Melbourne to Ballarat

### Highlights

- **Architectural compendium**  
Wander the streets of arty Melbourne, amid a majestic array of historic and contemporary buildings
- **Surfing mecca**  
Pay homage at Bells Beach, the spiritual home of Australian surfing
- **Rainforest canopy**  
Walk through the forest treetops on the suspended Otway Fly Treetop Walk
- **Striking shoreline**  
See the extraordinary coastal rock formations of the Twelve Apostles and London Bridge
- **Gold-Rush glitz**  
Witness some of western Victoria's golden past in 19th-century Ballarat

The Twelve Apostles in the surf at  
Port Campbell National Park

# Great Ocean Road

The Great Ocean Road is 150 miles (243 km) of largely clifftop driving along the southwestern edge of the state of Victoria, starting in the surfing town of Torquay and ending in Warrnambool. Studded with breathtaking seascapes, this tour starts at the state capital of Melbourne before joining the ocean road, continues to the petrified forest of Discovery Bay, then diverts inland past hinterland rainforest, dipping into the region's wool-producing and gold-mining heritage.



Above The Triple Falls in the Great Otway National Park, see p115



Left Painted bollards on the Geelong Foreshore, see p114



## ACTIVITIES

- Take a tour of the state parliament in Melbourne's city center
- Don a wetsuit and learn to surf with seasoned instructors at Torquay
- Hit the mountain bike trails on a guided ride in the Otway rainforest
- Attempt to keep up with the fur seals in a kayak at Marengo Reefs Marine Sanctuary
- Take a helicopter over the Twelve Apostles for an aerial view
- Charter a boat to whale feeding grounds near Portland
- Get soaked in the spray from blowholes at Discovery Bay Coastal Park

0 kilometers 25  
0 miles 25





Above Melbourne's Royal Exhibition Building, see p112

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Melbourne to Ballarat.

**Number of days:** 6–7, allowing half a day to explore Melbourne and half a day to drive from Portland to Ballarat.

**Distance:** Approx. 590 miles (944 km).

**Road conditions:** Most roads are paved and well-marked but there are some dirt roads on this route; any 4WD-only roads are optional to the drive. Some roads are winding and can be slippery. Roads in the Otways may be snowbound in winter (Jun–Aug).

**When to go:** Weather is changeable, but February to March are generally hot and dry, while July is cold, wet, and windy.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops in Australia are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns Mon–Tue nights.

**Main market days:** Geelong: 2nd Sat of month; Ballarat: 2nd & last Sun of month.

**Shopping:** Melbourne is a shopper's paradise: hunt for bargains in Prahran's retro Chapel Street Bazaar ([www.chapelstreet.com.au](http://www.chapelstreet.com.au)), visit Klein's Perfumery ([www.kleinsperfumery.co.au](http://www.kleinsperfumery.co.au)) on Brunswick Street in Fitzroy, and Harolds ([www.harolds.com.au](http://www.harolds.com.au)) or Henry Bucks clothes ([www.henrybucks.com.au](http://www.henrybucks.com.au)) on central Collins Street.

**Major festivals:** Melbourne: Melbourne Food & Wine Festival, Mar; Geelong Foreshore: Pako Festa (multicultural celebration), last Sat in Feb; Highland Gathering, 1st Sun in Mar; Around Bells Beach: Lorne Falls Festival, New Year's Eve; Heywood, Wood, Wine, and Roses Festival, last week of Feb; Apollo Bay Music Festival, last weekend in Mar.



Right The beach and limestone formation of Loch Ard Gorge, see p117



## VISITING MELBOURNE

## Parking

Park at the **Central Smartpark** (224 Latrobe St, cnr Elizabeth St, 3000).

## Visitor Information

*Federation Square, 3000; www.thatsmelbourne.com.au; open daily*

## WHERE TO STAY

## MELBOURNE

The Adelphi *expensive*

With a glass-bottom pool, the Adelphi is Melbourne's top style hotel and home to the excellent Ezard restaurant.

187 Flinders Lane, 3000; 03 8080 8888; www.adelphi.com.au

## Other options

For a Victorian terraced boutique hotel, try the refined **Hatton Hotel** (65 Park St, South Yarra 3000; 03 9868 4800; www.hatton.com.au), or for beachside rooms, head to the **Cosmopolitan Hotel** (2–8 Carlisle St, St Kilda, 3000; 03 9534 0781; www.cosmopolitanhotel.com.au).

## GEELONG

The Haymarket Hotel *expensive*

Chic charm is the order of the day at this six-room boutique hotel, built in 1855. 244 Moorabool St, 3220; 03 5221 1174; www.haymarkethotel.com.au

## 1 Melbourne

Victoria; 3000

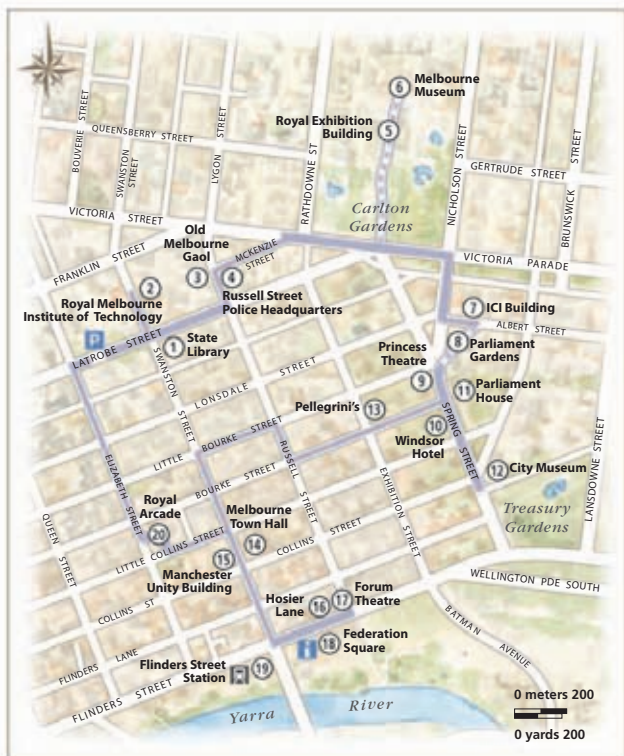
Victoria's sprawling state capital curls around Port Philip Bay and inland to the Dandenong Ranges. Its commercial core is filled with significant old buildings and cultural institutions alongside striking contemporary architecture. Split by the Yarra River, Melbourne is a fashion-conscious metropolis that thrives on its arty reputation, café culture, and top cuisine, with global influences. This walk is a tour of its architectural gems.

## A three-hour walking tour

From the parking lot, head east along Latrobe Street to the 1856 **State Library** ① (*open daily*), on the corner of Swanston and Latrobe streets, to marvel at its impressive glass-domed reading room. Cross Latrobe Street to see the ultra-modern (1994) façade of the **Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology** ② on Swanston Street, before continuing east along Latrobe Street, and left into Russell Street to the bluestone **Old Melbourne Gaol** ③ (*open daily*) on the left, built in the 1840s, where the infamous bushranger Ned Kelly was hanged in 1880. Opposite stands the Art Deco former **Russell Street Police Headquarters** ④.

Turn right into McKenzie Street, cross Victoria Street, and continue to Carlton Gardens to the grand 1880 **Royal Exhibition Building** ⑤ ( *tours 2pm; 13 11 02*), behind which is the **Melbourne Museum** ⑥ (*open daily*), built in the 1990s. Its most popular exhibit is the stuffed hide of legendary Depression-era racehorse Phar Lap. Go back to Victoria Street, and turn left then right into Nicholson Street and left into Albert Street. On the left stands the 1958 glass-and-steel **ICI Building** ⑦ – once Australia's tallest; next to it is the Romanesque 1901 **Salvation Army Printing Works** and then the 1877 East Melbourne **Hebrew Congregation** ⑧ (*open Tue, Wed, Fri am*). Cross over into **Parliament Gardens** ⑨. Taking over the diagonal path to Spring Street and the elegant 1854 **Princess Theatre** ⑨, beside the majestic 1883 **Windsor Hotel** ⑩. Opposite the hotel is the grand 1856 **Parliament House** ⑪ (*hourly tours 10am–3pm & 3:45pm*), and the Renaissance revivalist 1862 Treasury Building, now the **City Museum** ⑫ (*open daily*). Return along Spring Street and turn left into Bourke

Below Neo-Classical Flinders Street Station in Melbourne's busy Central Business District



Where to Stay: *inexpensive under AU\$150; moderate AU\$150–AU\$250; expensive over AU\$250*

Street, stopping at Melbourne's first espresso bar, **Pellegrini's** ⑬ (*closed Sun*). Continue on to Russell Street, turning right and then left into Little Bourke Street, to walk through Chinatown to Swanston Walk and turn left. A few blocks down stands the **Melbourne Town Hall** ⑭ (1867), and then City Square with the Art Deco 1932 **Manchester Unity Building** ⑮. Turn left into Flinders Street and have a look at the graffiti up **Hosier Lane** ⑯ on the left. Back on Flinders Street continue on to the corner of Russell Street to the Moorish 1929 **Forum Theatre** ⑰. Across the road is the pink stone, glass-and-steel 2002 **Federation Square** ⑱ (and Visitor Information Centre) and the **Ian Potter Centre** art gallery (*closed Mon*), on the Yarra River, and opposite the stately 1854 **Flinders Street Station** ⑲. Walk back up Swanston Street to Little Collins Street and turn right into the 1869 **Royal Arcade** ⑳, turning left



inside to Elizabeth Street then right all the way up to Latrobe Street and right to the parking lot.

🚗 **Turn right out of lot, left at King St, then Kings Wy, sharp right onto West Gate Fwy and M1 to Geelong. Park at the National Wool Museum.**

### Ned Kelly

A folk hero to many Australians for his defiance of colonial authority, bush-ranger Ned Kelly became an outlaw in 1878 after murdering three policemen. In his final showdown with the law two years later, he famously wore homemade armor. His exploits have been immortalized in the ballad of Stringybark Creek and Peter Carey's Booker prize-winning *Life and Times of the Kelly Gang*, among others.



**Above** Pristine vintage automobile at the Ford Discovery Centre, Geelong **Above right** Modern exterior of the Ford Discovery Center

## 2 Geelong

**Victoria; 3220**

Wool production was crucial to Australia's economy until the mid-20th century – it used to be said that the country “rode on the sheep's back.” Geelong was Melbourne's industrial satellite until the raw materials went overseas for processing and the wool stores closed down, but in recent years the bayside has been rejuvenated.

At the **National Wool Museum** (26 Moorabool St; *open daily; 03 5227 4701; www.nwm.vic.gov.au*), learn about the industry, with tactile interactive displays and working machinery.

Two blocks east, down Brougham Street on Gheringhap Street, stands the **Ford Discovery Center** (*open Wed–Mon; 03 5227 8700; www.forddiscovery.com.au*). When the first Ford Model T trundled into the Australian bush a century ago, the country was changed forever. Get a sense of the nation's car obsession, and see the first utility truck, known colloquially as a “ute,” at the center.

🚗 **Continue one block south to the Eastern Beach and Geelong Foreshore.**



### EAT AND DRINK

#### MELBOURNE

##### **MoVida Bar De Tapas y Vino** *moderate*

Finding a table can be tough here, but persevere to sample top Spanish nibbles. 1 **Hosier Lane, 3000; 03 9663 3038; www.movida.com.au**

##### **Other options**

Try the cigar bar **Siglo** for great views, then choose between **The European** or **Melbourne Supper Club** (*all at 161 Spring St, 3000; 03 9654 0811; www.theeuropean.com.au*). Or try the **Italian Waiters Club** (20 Meyers Place, 3000; 03 9650 1508), then coffee at **Pellegrini's** (66 Bourke St, 3000; 03 9662 1885).

#### GEELONG

##### **Rimini Restaurant** *inexpensive*

Traditional Italian home cooking, close to the National Wool Museum, with hearty servings. 54 **Moorabool St, 3220; 03 5229 1733; www.riminingeelong.com.au**

##### **Other options**

For fine bay dining, try the **Beach House** (*Eastern Beach Reserve, 3220; 03 5221 8322; www.easternbeachhouse.com.au*) or head to **Sabeeka Kohinoor Indian Restaurant** (211 Moorabool St, 3220; 03 5222 7076) for a great curry.

**Left** Stylish graffiti on the walls in Hosier Lane, central Melbourne **Below** Façade of the National Wool Museum, Geelong



**Above** Bollards painted as local personalities lined up along the Geelong Foreshore

## ACTIVITIES AROUND OTWAY FLY TREETOP WALK

### Otway Eco Tours

Willing adventurers are met at the town of Forrest, 22 miles (36 km) north of Apollo Bay along the B100 and C119, for tours along purpose-built mountain bike trails through Great Otway National Park. Self-guided trips, with packed lunches, are also available. The same company runs **Paddle with Platypus Tours**, with a discount if none are seen, and **Great Ocean Walks**. 03 5236 6345; [www.platypustours.net.au](http://www.platypustours.net.au)

## WHERE TO STAY

### AROUND OTWAY FLY TREETOP WALKWAY

#### Chris's Villas moderate

On winding Skenes Creek Rd on the drive to Otway Fly Treetop Walk, down a steep paddock from the forest, are Chris's self-contained villas, suitable for families. 280 Skenes Creek Rd, Apollo Bay, 3233; 03 5237 6411; [www.chriss.com.au](http://www.chriss.com.au)

### AROUND TRIPLET FALLS

#### Otway Estate

Get away from it all in these two secluded villas on the C155 north – enjoy great food, luxury accommodation, and a romantic setting, but note – children only by prior arrangement. Tours and activities can be arranged for residents. 10–30 Hoveys Rd, Barongarook, 3429; 03 5233 8400; [www.otwayestate.com.au](http://www.otwayestate.com.au)

## 3 Geelong Foreshore

**Victoria; 3220**

The Geelong Foreshore and Eastern Beach are the seaside destinations of choice for many Melburnians. Follow artist Jan Mitchell's trail of 111 person-sized bollards, painted in the guise of local personalities; take a seaplane flight from **Bay City Seaplanes** (*Steam Packet Quay; 0438 840 205; [www.baycityseaplanes.com.au](http://www.baycityseaplanes.com.au)*); or simply relax by the water. Kids can try their luck at the modern skate park, on the hill overlooking the boardwalk.

**Take the A10 out of Geelong and turn off on the B100 to Torquay. For Surfworld turn right down Beach Rd.**

## 4 Surfworld

**Beach Rd, Torquay, Victoria; 3228**

A shrine to all things surfing, **Surfworld** (*open daily; [www.surfworld.org.au](http://www.surfworld.org.au)*) is a fine introduction to the beach culture of the area. Displays

reveal major themes from the world of surfing, and outline the origins of the sport in Australia, with one of the first boards in the country on display. A board shaper – fashioning boards out of fibreglass – operates in the museum most of the time and can be viewed working behind a glass partition. **Rejoin the B100 and continue past Jan Juc, then left on C132 then left onto Bones Rd, which becomes Bells Beach Rd to the beach on the left.**



**Retro graphics advertising Surfworld**

## Learn to Surf

Take to the breakers with **Go Ride a Wave** (03 5263 2169; [www.gorideawave.com.au](http://www.gorideawave.com.au)) at Torquay, Anglesea, or Lorne. With over 20 years' experience instructing first-timers, Go Ride a Wave, which supplies soft beginner boards, leg ropes, and wetsuits, could have beginners carving a path down the face of a wave after a lesson or two. Boards and kayaks are also available to rent without lessons.

## 5 Bells Beach

**Victoria; 3228**

At any time of year and at almost any time of the day, there are experienced surfers taking on the intimidating

swells at Bells Beach. The location for the world's longest-running surfing competition, the Rip Curl Pro, Bells Beach was first recognized as a top surfing spot

more than 60 years ago, and remains one of the best surfing destinations in Victoria.

**Continue along Bells Beach Rd, which becomes Jarosite Rd. Turn left at B100, which becomes Great Ocean Rd, past Anglesea, Fairhaven, and Lorne, all the way to Skenes Creek. Turn right down the C119, and left at Turtons Trench. Head along Beech Forest–Lavers Hill Rd toward Weeapoinah and turn left to Otway Fly Treetop Walk. Park in lot.**

**Below** A seaplane docked at the jetty on the Geelong Foreshore





**Above left** Walkway through the forest at the Otway Fly Treetop Walk. **Above right** View of the rainforest floor, Otway Fly Treetop Walk

## 6 Otway Fly Treetop Walk

Weepproinah, Victoria; 3237

It is one thing to walk in the shade of the trees; it is another to walk through the canopy itself, 80 ft (25 m) above ground. The **Otway Fly Treetop Walk** (open daily; [www.otwayfly.com](http://www.otwayfly.com)) is 1,970 ft (600 m) of walkway that swings and sways in a subtle (and safe) manner in the breeze – especially the cantilever section. Look out for the bright flash of the crimson rosella flying among the foliage and, on the ground, keep an eye out for platypuses and spiny echidnas, as well as any of the approximately 50 other mammal species. In addition to the many birds and creepy crawlies, there are also model dinosaurs along the way for a “Jurassic Park” experience. Pick up a map at the visitor center, where there is also a decent café, and allow an hour and a half to explore the bright green ferns and damp, towering mountain ash, myrtle beech, and blackwood trees.

**🚗 Turn right out of Otway Fly parking lot, turn right into Phillips Track, and then on to the Great Otway National Park.**

## 7 Triplet Falls

Great Otway National Park, Victoria; 3232

Drop down to earth in Great Otway National Park, into a moist fern gully at **Triplet Falls** ([www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au)), which flow through dense fernery, over moss-covered boulders. After a AU\$2 million-dollar improvement – the walking track, on metal-grid walkways that offer grip in the wet forest – is more accessible than ever, and dips into once dense territory. The walking loop takes around one hour (1 mile/1.8 km) and passes Otways Timber Mill, with rusty old machinery scattered in the undergrowth. The ancient forest is also home to koalas, wallabies, and grey kangaroos. Viewing platforms allow visitors to peer into the lower and upper reaches of the falls, while tables are perfect for picnics.

**🚗 Retrace route to Otway Fly Treetop walk and continue to C159, turning right onto it, then right onto C119 as far as Skenes Creek on the Great Ocean Rd (B100). Turn right to Marengo and park at RV park.**

## EAT AND DRINK

### AROUND OTWAY FLY TREETOP WALKWAY

#### Chris's expensive

This restaurant serves modern Greek fare and seafood specialties followed by baklava served with crystallized rose petals. There are sweeping sea and forest views, along with a top wine list. **280 Skenes Creek Rd, Apollo Bay, 3233; 03 5237 6411; [www.chriss.com.au](http://www.chriss.com.au)**

#### Other options

Apollo Bay, between Skenes Creek and Marengo, offers reasonable **fish and chips** options along the main street, as well as **La Bimba** (125–7 **Great Ocean Rd, Apollo Bay, 3233; 03 5237 7411**). Enjoy decent tapas and hearty pasta dishes, along with good coffee and wireless internet.

### AROUND TRIPLET FALLS

#### Blackwood Gully moderate

In Lavers Hill, near the Otway Fly and Triplet Falls, this restaurant, gift shop, and bird-watching center serves delicious homemade cakes and teas. **Great Ocean Rd, Lavers Hill, 3238; 03 5237 3290; [www.blackwoodgully.com](http://www.blackwoodgully.com)**

#### Otway Estate

A little way north along Beech Forest Road, this winery, brewery, and local arts-and-crafts gallery offers plenty of fine food, too, making it a one-stop afternoon entertainment spot. Sip Prickly Moses Organic Lager alongside one of three ever-changing mains and then taste your way through the rest of the alcoholic range at the cellar door. **10–30 Hoveys Rd, Barongarook, 3429; 03 5233 8400; [www.otwayestate.com.au](http://www.otwayestate.com.au)**

**Left** Lush fern gully at the spectacular cascades of Triplet Falls





**Above** Two of the spectacular eight remaining apostles, Port Campbell National Park

### VISITING MARENGO REEFS MARINE SANCTUARY

For information on diving and snorkeling at Marengo Reefs Marine Sanctuary, contact the **Parks Victoria Information Center** (13 1963; [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au)) or **Dive Inn** at Warrnambool (453 Raglan Parade, 3280; 03 5561 6108; [www.diveinn.com.au](http://www.diveinn.com.au)).

### WHERE TO STAY

#### AROUND MARENGO REEFS MARINE SANCTUARY

##### Room with a View *moderate*

Enjoy split-level living with sweeping views though floor-to-ceiling glass from a hilltop above the Great Ocean Rd, not far from Apollo Bay. Breakfast is included and there are koalas outside. **280 Sunnyside Rd, Wongarra 3233; 03 5237 0218; [www.roomwithaview.com.au](http://www.roomwithaview.com.au)**

##### Johanna River Farm and Cottages *moderate*

Little extras like fresh flowers, local organic produce and hand-made soap and candles add to the comfort of this peaceful property. Greet the farm animals and enjoy views of the ocean from well-equipped cottages. **420 Blue Johanna Rd, 3238; 03 5237 4219; [www.johanna.com.au](http://www.johanna.com.au)**

#### AROUND PORT CAMPBELL NATIONAL PARK

##### Anchors Port Campbell *moderate*

Just outside the town center, in a bright green field, sit two fully self-contained villas. Enjoy contemporary design and an open-plan layout with wine cooler and coffee machine. There is a spa with a view, as well as a huge kitchen. **2549 Cobden–Port Campbell Rd, 3233; 03 5998 6376; [www.anchorsportcampbell.com.au](http://www.anchorsportcampbell.com.au)**

### Seal Kayaking at Marengo Reefs Marine Sanctuary

See the seals up-close by paddling out in a sit-on-top kayak, either by yourself or with a guide. **Apollo Bay Surf Kayak** (0405 495 909; [www.apollobaysurfkayak.com.au](http://www.apollobaysurfkayak.com.au)) offers instruction, as well as a figure-flattering wetsuit and a sense of humor. Catch a wave back to shore for an exhilarating finale.

### 8 Marengo Reefs Marine Sanctuary

Marengo, Victoria; 3233

The two reefs of the sanctuary, 260 ft (80 m) from shore – Henty and Little Henty – and a diverse marine habitat make for a fascinating snorkel or swim off the shore at Marengo (*see left*). From August to February, see male six-spined leather-jacket fish go lip to lip for territory, dorsal spines erect, ready to attack each other with their tails. The beach at Marengo is less crowded and no less lovely than that at Apollo Bay, and the rocky outcrop 650 ft (200 m) or so out to sea hosts an extra attraction – a transient group of Australian fur seals that use it as a haul-out point (*see box*).

**🚗 Rejoin B100 and turn left back toward Lavers Hill. Turn off left onto Otway Lighthouse Tourist Rd all the way to Cape Otway. Park in the main lot, and walk from site to site.**

### 9 Cape Otway Lightstation

Victoria; 3233

Cape Otway is a wild place offering dramatic clifftop walks. However, its main attraction is the lightstation complex (*open daily; [www.lightstation.com](http://www.lightstation.com)*), which includes the old light-

house and a World War II radar station. Run initially on whale oil, then kerosene and finally electricity, the 60-ft (18-m) high old lighthouse was built in 1848 after several shipwrecks at King Island, off Cape Otway in the Bass Strait. In 1994, the lighthouse was replaced by a solar-powered beacon with an inferior range, as advances in navigation technology had reduced its importance. It is possible to climb the lighthouse to take in the view.

In November 1940, the US steamship *City of Rayville* was sunk by a German mine off Cape Otway, claiming the first US casualty of the war. The bunker, built near the lighthouse two years later, though largely a shell today, is one of four once-secret **World War II radar stations** built along this coast. **🚗 Rejoin B100, turning left – there is a possible diversion to the Gables at Moonlight Head Rd for views of some of the highest cliffs in Australia on an unpaved road, but passable by 2WD. Rejoin B100, heading east, all the way to Twelve Apostles visitor center parking lot, Port Campbell National Park.**

### 10 Port Campbell National Park

Victoria; 3269

Possessing some of the most iconic rock formations and landscapes in Australia, Port Campbell National Park has also seen several tragic shipwrecks.

The iconic **Twelve Apostles** – in fact only eight remain – are eroded sandstone stacks, standing in the sea,



**Above** The old lighthouse at Cape Otway Lightstation



**Above** Loch Ard Gorge, site of a terrible tragedy, Port Campbell National Park

stark against the high cliffs. Originally called the “Sow and Piglets” (the sow was Muttonbird Island at Loch Ard Gorge), they were renamed the Twelve Apostles to encourage visitors. No matter the spin, they are a fabulous sight to behold. Viewing platforms are accessed via a highway underpass to the visitor center and parking lot.

A little further along the Great Ocean Road is the **Loch Ard Gorge**. When the *Loch Ard* ran aground near Muttonbird Island (an important nesting site for muttonbirds or shearwaters) on June 1 1878, 52 passengers and crew were lost, with only two survivors. The wreck remains

**Below** Twelve Apostles visitor center, Port Campbell National Park

### Apostles from Above

It might take several days to visit all the fabulous beaches, bays and rock formations from the Twelve Apostles to the Bay of Islands by road, but they can all be seen in under an hour with **The Edge Helicopters** (03 5598 8283; [www.theedgehelicopters.com.au](http://www.theedgehelicopters.com.au)). The choppers leave from behind the Twelve Apostles visitor center, and take passengers on a 110-mile (180-km) round-trip with commentary.

a popular dive site. It takes a few hours on foot to fully explore the gorge, beach, and tiny cemetery, where some victims of the wreck are buried. Visitors will appreciate the beautiful setting and lingering sense of tragedy. After the wreck, 11 bodies were found in the blowhole, near Loch Ard Gorge. For nights afterward, the blowhole glowed eerily purple – supposedly caused by phosphorus matches from the ship.



**Signs for kangaroos and echidnas, Loch Ard**

A little further along the coast stands **London Bridge**. What is now a single-span, bridge-like limestone rock formation was once a twin-span structure with a passing resemblance to the English bridge that was regularly traversed by foot. Two visitors were caught out on 15 January 1990, when the span closest to shore collapsed and they had to be lifted to safety by helicopter.

**Rejoin the B100 and turn left at the sign to the Bay of Islands.**



**Above** The cemetery where some victims of the *Loch Ard* tragedy are buried

### VISITING PORT CAMPBELL NATIONAL PARK

For information about visiting Port Campbell National Park and activities in the park, contact **Parks Victoria** (13 1963; [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au)) or drop in to the information center at **Port Campbell** (26 Morris St, 3269; 03 5598 6089), the information kiosk at the **Twelve Apostles**, or the visitor center at **Warrnambool** (Flagstaff Hill, Merri St, 3280; 03 5559 4620). **Dive Inn** at Warrnambool (453 Raglan Parade, 3280; 03 5561 6108; [www.diveinn.com.au](http://www.diveinn.com.au)) organizes *Loch Ard* dives.

### EAT AND DRINK

#### AROUND PORT CAMPBELL NATIONAL PARK

##### Waves expensive

It is all about seafood at Port Campbell's fine-dining destination. Local wines and beers complement modern, Australian-style dishes. 29 Lord St, Port Campbell, 3233; 03 5598 6111; [www.wavesportcampbell.com.au](http://www.wavesportcampbell.com.au)

##### Other options

Opposite Waves, **RoomSix** (28 Lord St, 3233; 03 5598 6242) is a youthful, energetic place, with a Mediterranean influence to its menu, offering some of the best coffee in town along with filling and sustaining breakfasts.

## WHERE TO STAY

## PORTLAND

**Seascape moderate**

Just across the road from the beach and equipped with a telescope to spy on visiting blue whales (Nov–May), this has en suite rooms, free Internet, and a communal living/kitchen area. Drink the complimentary port to the sounds of soft jazz and the crashing waves.  
**271 Hanlon Parade, 3305; 03 5523 3960; www.seascapeaccomm.com.au**

## BALLARAT

**Craig's Royal Hotel expensive**

After a long and careful refurbishment, this historic boutique hotel recaptures the glimmering heyday of Ballarat with the finest fittings available, wireless internet, cable TV, and enormous suites.  
**10 Lydiard St South, 3350; 03 5331 1377; www.craigroyal.com.au**

**Other options**

Art Deco outside and contemporary design inside, **Oscar's Hotel** is a fine option (**18 Doveton St, 3350; 03 5331 1451; www.oscarshotel.com.au**), or for character on a budget try **Sovereign Hill Lodge** (**Sovereign Hill, 3350; 03 5337 1159; www.sovereignhill.com.au**) in the recreated eponymous 19th-century gold-rush theme park.

**Below** The 1910 shed housing the Timboon Railway Shed Distillery **Below right** The cluster of limestone outcrops at the Bay of Islands **Below left** Copper still at the Timboon Railway Shed Distillery

**11 Bay of Islands****Victoria; 3280**

It is a 15-minute drive without stops from the Twelve Apostles and equally attractive, but the Bay of Islands is much less celebrated. A cluster of dark brown outcrops scattered throughout a small bay with a typically wild beach, fringed by cliffs, the Bay of Islands harbors a dark history. At nearby Massacre Point, local oral history tells that a group of Aborigines were driven off a cliff by European settlers. The point's alternate name, Halladale Point, refers to a 1908 shipwreck.

**🚗 Rejoin B100, turn left, and exit right to C163 into central Timboon.**

**12 Timboon Railway Shed Distillery****Timboon, Victoria; 3268**

Who would have thought ice cream and vodka would go so well together? This historic distillery and restaurant also produces a huge range of innovative velvety ice creams. Savor the menu, learn about the history of the distillery and then walk the 2 miles (3 km) to Curdie's River Trestle Bridge along the well-marked **Timboon to Camperdown Rail Trail** (the whole trail is 21 miles/34 km long). After the walk, fill up at the gourmet café – finishing, of course, with some

delicious ice cream (*open daily; 03 5598 3555; www.timboondistillery.com*).

**🚗 Take C163 back to B100, turn right then take A1 (Princes Hwy - motorway as far as Warmambool) left, to Portland.**

**13 Portland****Victoria; 3305**

The first European settlement in Victoria, dating from 1834, before settlement of the state was legalized by the colonial authorities, Portland possesses the only deep-water port between Melbourne and Adelaide. Today, it is supported by aluminium smelting, but its historic center retains many attractive buildings.

It is possible to take a self-guided walk to 48 of the more than 200 noted historic buildings in Portland – a map and guide are available from the

**Whale Migration**

Brave the waters off the western reaches of the Great Ocean Rd in May–Sep – the coldest, wettest time of year – and be rewarded with the spectacle of whales at play. Take a boat with **Dive Inn Charters** (**0419 349 058; www.diveinncharters.com.au**) and watch for southern right whales near Warmambool. The even larger blue whales can be seen around Portland between Nov and May.





### Superb Berries

The best berries you might ever taste grow at **Berry World** (open Tue–Sun; 03 5598 3240; [www.berryworld.com.au](http://www.berryworld.com.au)) in Timboon. Pick your own shiny fruit for a few dollars per basket. Blackberries are available Dec–Jan, while strawberries are in season from Nov and hang around until mid-April.

### Portland Maritime Discovery and Visitor Information Center

(Lee Breakwater Rd, 3315; 1800 035 567). Many of these are built from bluestone, a type of basalt often used in older buildings in Melbourne and elsewhere.

**Take C193 out of Portland to Cape Bridgewater, follow signs to Blow Holes.**

### 14 Discovery Bay Coastal Park

Victoria; 3350

Under the whirl of electricity-generating turbines, Discovery Bay Coastal Park, a 30-mile (50-km) stretch of beaches, dunes, and coastal lakes, contains some extraordinary tube-like mineral deposits of limestone that have the texture and form of fossilized tree trunks. This petrified forest overlooks a stark, rocky plain bordered by black (basalt) and brown (scoria) cliffs. As the scoria erodes faster than the basalt, the rough swells have bored tunnels, caves, and blowholes into the cliffs. The waves crash into these with huge booms, sending up clouds of spray. The dramatic scenery is best at sunset.

**Drive back along C193 to Portland, take A200 to Hamilton, becoming the B160 for the long drive to Ballarat.**



**Above left** Examples of the remarkable limestone petrified forest **Above right** A calm moment at Discovery Bay blowholes

### 15 Ballarat

Victoria; 3350

Central to Victoria's 19th-century Gold Rush, Ballarat is Victoria's largest inland city and retains a lot of impressive architecture from its heyday (see p126).

Gold was discovered in 1851 and fueled the city's growth for 50 years. Its golden heritage is evident in the legacy of fine dining and entertainment, such as **Her Majesty's Theatre** (7 Lydiard St South; 03 5333 5888; [www.hermaj.com](http://www.hermaj.com)).

Opened in 1875, this is Australia's best-preserved theater. For further insight into the area's heritage and

the inspiration artists continue to draw from its landscape and lifestyle, stop by the **Art Gallery of Ballarat** (40 Lydiard St North; open daily; guided tours 2pm Wed–Sun; 03 5320 5858; [www.balgal.com](http://www.balgal.com)), which exhibits everything from century-old realist depictions of sights along the Great Ocean Road and scenes from the Otway Rainforest, to cutting-edge multimedia pieces.



Timboon Railway Shed Distillery



### EAT AND DRINK

#### PORTLAND

##### **Clock by the Bay** *expensive*

Built in 1882 in Italianate style, in the midst of the bluestone historic precinct, this restaurant serves modern Australian food with an emphasis on seafood and locally sourced meat. There is boutique accommodation in the same building.

**Cnr Cliff & Bentinck St, 3305; 03 5523 4777; [www.clockbythebay.com.au](http://www.clockbythebay.com.au)**

#### BALLARAT

##### **Europa Café** *expensive*

Seasonal lunch and dinner menu ranging from Italian to Middle Eastern to Asian cuisine, with a wide-reaching wine list and a good breakfast menu, too.

**411 Sturt St, 3350; 03 5338 7672; [www.europacafe.com.au](http://www.europacafe.com.au)**

##### **Other options**

**L'Espresso** (417 Sturt St, 3350; 03 5333 1789), near the Europa Café, has a deliciously Italian flavor and excellent coffee, while **Chat for Tea** (25 Armstrong St, 3350; 03 5331 3898) is a relaxed vegetarian Buddhist tea house.

**Left** The Art Gallery of Ballarat, Lydiard Street





## DRIVE 10



# Goldfields and Spa Country

## Melbourne to Castlemaine

### Highlights

- **Grand private gardens**  
Delight in the fall colours of Mount Macedon's historic private gardens
- **Fine regional wines**  
Sample Central Victoria's excellent dry-climate wines at the vineyards around Mount Macedon, Woodend, and Daylesford
- **Mineral springs and day spas**  
Pamper yourself with a soak in the warm waters of the mineral spas at Daylesford or Hepburn Springs
- **Gold Rush architecture**  
Dine or sleep in elegant Gold Rush hotels or quaint miners' cottages

Rural scene at Shepherds Flat

# Goldfields and Spa Country

In the 1850s and 1860s, the Goldfields of Central Victoria were a magnet to hundreds of thousands of fortune seekers from across the globe. For many, the Gold Rush was to be a time of back-breaking heartache but for others – the lucky few – it was their passport to previously unimaginable wealth. This route traces the footsteps of the “diggers” north from the port of Melbourne, via the temperate slopes of Mount Macedon and the mineral springs and spas of Daylesford and Hepburn Springs, to the Goldfields. Many grand hotels and civic buildings remain, as do humble miners’ cottages, old gold-diggings, and memorials to the turbulent times that led to the birth of Australian democracy.



Above The old Mining Exchange in Ballarat, see p126

## ACTIVITIES

**Climb Hanging Rock**, the setting for Joan Lindsay’s evocative novel *Picnic at Hanging Rock*

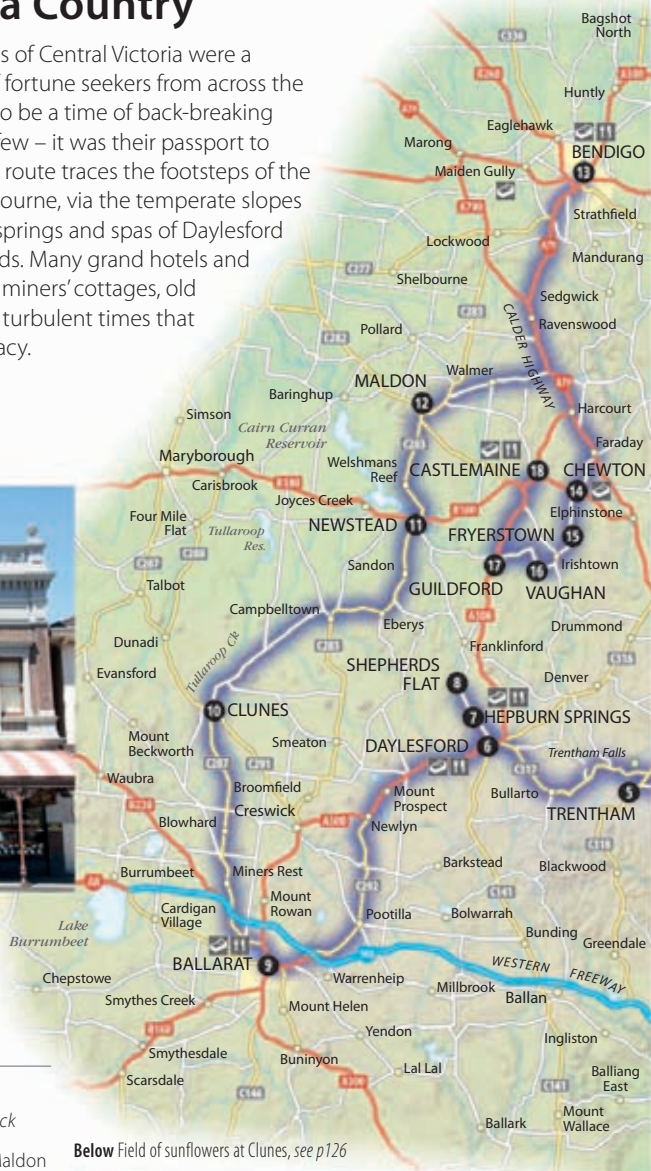
**Take the steam train** from Castlemaine to Maldon or spa country railway from Daylesford to Bullarto

**Pan for gold** at Ballarat’s Sovereign Hill, a re-created gold-mining town

**Take to the skies** in a hot air balloon over Bendigo and the local vineyards

**Cool off with a swim** in the Expedition Pass Reservoir outside Chewton

**Mountain bike the many trails** through the Castlemaine Diggings National Heritage Park



Below Field of sunflowers at Clunes, see p126



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Melbourne to Castlemaine.

**Number of days:** 4–5, allowing a day to explore Sovereign Hill in Ballarat.

**Distance:** 158 miles (255 km).

**Road conditions:** Roads are paved and well-marked. Mount Macedon can have snow in winter (Jun–Aug), when roads around Mount Macedon, Trentham, Daylesford, and Ballarat are prone to black ice. Drive slowly from dusk to dawn to avoid accidents with kangaroos and wallabies (which can be seen everywhere) and wombats (between Trentham and Daylesford).

**When to go:** April and May are the best months in which to enjoy Mount Macedon's fall foliage. Spring (Sep–Nov) is the prime season for wildflowers in the box-ironbark forests. Summer (Dec–Mar) in Central Victoria is very hot and dry.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Mon & Tue nights.

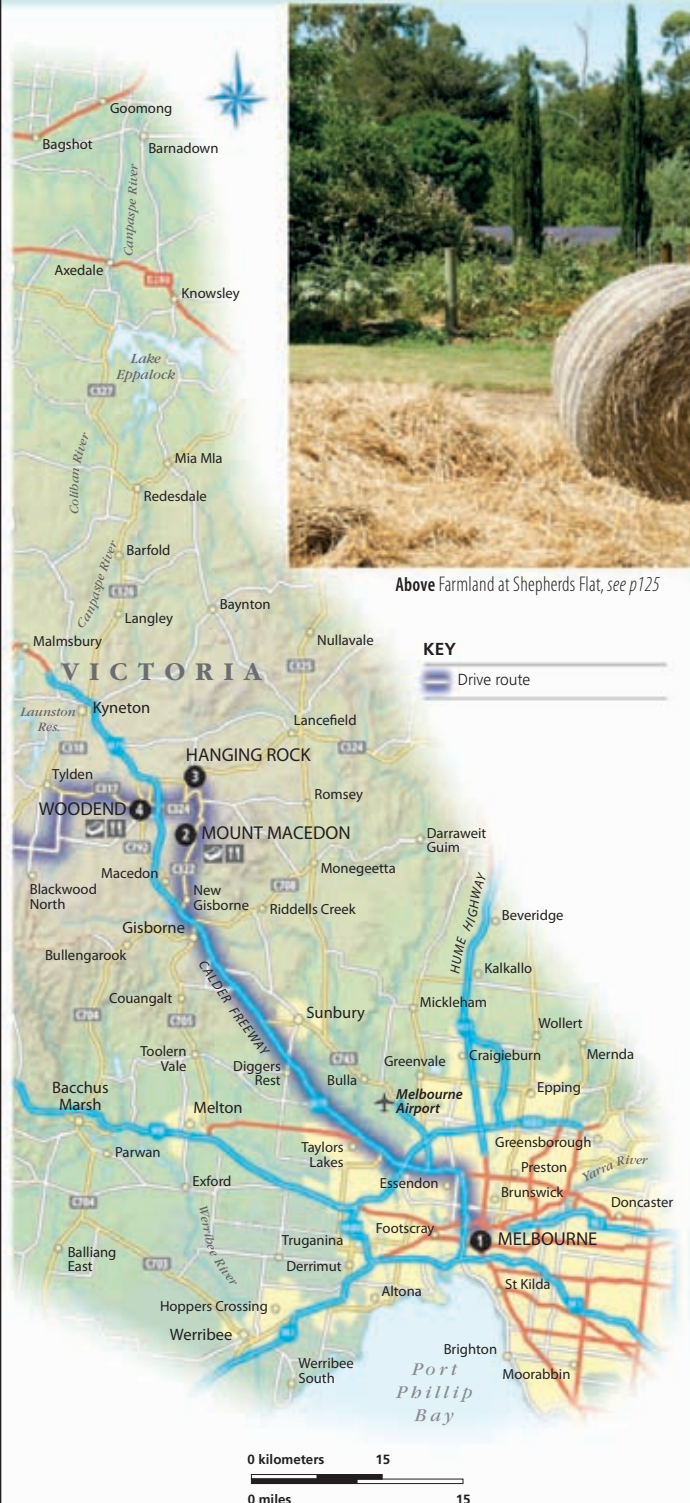
**Main market days:** Trentham: 4th Sun of month; Daylesford: Sun; farmers' market 1st Sat of month; Castlemaine: Sat; farmers' market 1st Sun of month.

**Shopping:** Melbourne has all the big-city shopping you would expect, while Daylesford and Castlemaine both have a range of chic one-off boutiques and shops, and numerous arts and crafts galleries. Many regional vineyards offer tastings and opportunities to buy their wines.

**Major festivals:** Mount Macedon: Open Garden Scheme, Sep–May; Ballarat: Begonia Festival, Mar; Organs of the Ballarat Goldfields, Jan; Newstead: Newstead Live Folk Festival, Jan; Maldon: Folk Festival, Oct–Nov; Historic Hill Climb, Oct; Fryerstown: Antiques Fair, Jan; Guildford: Blues & Roots Explosion, Mar; Banjo Jamboree, Sep; Castlemaine: Castlemaine State Festival (odd years), Mar–Apr.



Above Farmland at Shepherds Flat, see p125





Above Tree-lined road up Mount Macedon

## VISITING MOUNT MACEDON

### Parking

Mt Macedon Rd winds its way up past the village to the summit of Mount Macedon, where there is a parking lot.

### Macedon Ranges Visitor Information Center

Garden maps and guides.

High St, Woodend, 3442; 03 5427 2033;  
www.visitmacedonranges.com

## WHERE TO STAY

### MOUNT MACEDON

**Braeside Café and B&B** *moderate*  
This café also has a quaint cottage and a small cabin set in the gardens. Both have wood-burning heaters.

47 Taylors Rd, 3441; 03 5426 1762;  
www.braesidemtmacedon.com.au

### WOODEND

#### Campaspe House *expensive*

An award-winning country retreat with rooms in the manor house and a cottage in the historic Edna Walling-designed gardens.

Goldies Lane, 3442; 03 5427 2273;  
www.campaspehouse.com.au

### DAYLESFORD

#### Hotel Frangos & Frangos *moderate*

Luxurious apartment rooms hidden away on Daylesford's main street.

82 Vincent St, 3460; 03 5348 2363;  
www.frangosandfrangos.com

### HEPBURN SPRINGS

#### Continental House *inexpensive*


A friendly vegan guesthouse retreat offering single, double, and family rooms, a garden cottage, a tree-house cottage, and a tipi (teepee).

9 Lone Pine Ave, 3461; 03 5348 2005;  
www.continentalhouse.com.au

## 1 Melbourne

Victoria; 3000


When the news that gold had been discovered in Victoria spread around the globe in 1851, hopefuls from Europe, America and China set sail for Port Phillip Bay and fanned north in search of wealth. The Gold Rush spawned "Marvelous Melbourne," for a time one of the wealthiest cities in the world. It retains many fine Neo-Gothic and Neo-Classical buildings from the period and much of its Victorian charm. It is justly proud of its public gardens, elegant arcades, tree-lined boulevards, fine dining, and vibrant nightlife (see also pp 112–113).

 Follow blue and yellow Citylink signs for M2 toward Bendigo, branch left for M79 Calder Hwy. After Diggers Rest and Gisborne, take C322 exit to Mount Macedon.

## 2 Mount Macedon

Victoria; 3441

This wealthy enclave was devastated by the 1983 Ash Wednesday bushfires, but the historic gardens scattered over its slopes have recovered and are a delight in spring and fall, when many are open to the public. Pick up a map and guide from the visitor center. The 69-ft (21-m) Memorial Cross at the summit, with views south, honors the fallen of World War I. Nearby Camels Hump offers views to the north.

 Rejoin C322 and follow the signs down the mountain to Hanging Rock.

Below Atmospheric and dramatically beautiful Hanging Rock




## 3 Hanging Rock

Victoria; 3442

This 6-million-year-old lava outcrop was the location for Joan Lindsay's haunting novel *Picnic at Hanging Rock* and the 1975 Peter Weir film of the same name. On New Year's Day and Australia Day (January 26) the Picnic Horse Races are run here, and in February and March it hosts wine and harvest picnics. The Reserve

(open daily) has a Discovery Center with exhibitions, nature trails, guided night walks, picnic areas, and a café.

 Turn right onto C322 and follow signs to Woodend. Turn left at C792. With the Macedon Ranges Visitor Center on the right, cross Five Mile Creek into Woodend.




Warning of wombats near Trentham

## 4 Woodend

Victoria; 3442

This small town on the edge of the Black Forest

was once a popular resting spot for diggers travelling to the Goldfields. With numerous B&Bs and holiday cottages, it makes a good base from which to explore Hanging Rock and the region's cafés, pubs, speciality shops, galleries and wineries. An easy walking trail beside Five Mile Creek is accessible from the Visitor Center.

 From Woodend take the Tylden road (C317). Turn left at Chanters Lane. Fork right after Chanters Ridge Vineyard and pass the Pig & Whistle Hotel. Turn left. This road becomes Trentham's main street. Park here.



**Above left** Lavender farm at Shepherds Flat  
**Above center** Daylesford's convent **Above right** Long drop of Trentham Falls

## 5 Trentham

Victoria; 3458

Deep verandas line the main street of Trentham, and its historic **Railway Station** doubles as the Information Centre. The town is surrounded by the temperate Wombat State Forest. The nearby **Garden of St. Erth** (*open daily*) is a year-round delight with its lovely plantings and organic café. Just outside Trentham (signed down Falls Road), the Coliban River plunges 105 ft (32 m) down Trentham Falls.

**Continue along the main street to rejoin C317. Turn right to visit Trentham Falls, or left for Daylesford.**

## 6 Daylesford

Victoria; 3460

This bustling town has over a dozen spas and almost 100 alternative health practitioners. There are wineries in the nearby hills, and restaurants and galleries line the main street. The **Daylesford Museum** (*Vincent St, open Sat–Sun*) has relics from the Gold Rush. A Sunday market operates beside the Historic Railway Station, from where the **Spa Country Railway** ([www.dsar.com.au](http://www.dsar.com.au)) operates a scenic route to Bullarto and back. Picturesque Lake Daylesford (*just off Vincent St*) offers boat rental, and the Botanic Gardens (*half a mile/1 km east on Central Springs Road*) are often dusted with snow in winter.

**At the roundabout of Vincent St and A300 (the Daylesford-Ballarat road), turn right and head north, downhill, to Hepburn Springs.**

## 7 Hepburn Springs

Victoria; 3461

This hilly town, which sits alongside Daylesford, has been famous for its mineral springs since the 1890s. Lavishly restored and redesigned in

2008, the **Hepburn Bathhouse & Spa** (*open daily*) in the Mineral Springs Reserve offers spa treatments, and the heritage-listed Pavilion Café next door serves delicious lunches. Short walks in the reserve lead to mineral springs where water bottles can be filled for free, and a picturesque bridge over the creek. **The Palais Theatre** (*open Tue–Sat, evenings only*) is an intimate live music venue and café-bar featuring a good mix of Australian and international acts.

**Turn left on Main Rd just downhill from The Palais Theatre and continue straight on to Shepherds Flat.**

## 8 Shepherds Flat

Victoria; 3461

Swiss-Italian migrants settled here in the 19th century, and their distinctive stone buildings are a local feature. Lavender farm **Lavandula** (*open Thu–Tue*) boasts an 1860s Italian-style homestead. Nearby, **Cricket Willow** (*open Sat–Sun*) has been making cricket bats from its own willow for over a century. Take a “bud to bat” tour.

**Return to Daylesford and turn right onto A300 at the roundabout. Continue straight ahead on C292. Turn right at Victoria St for central Ballarat, or left to the Eureka Center or Sovereign Hill.**

Below Trentham Train Station



## EAT AND DRINK

### MOUNT MACEDON

#### Top of the Range Tea Rooms and Gallery *inexpensive*

This welcoming café at the summit of Mount Macedon serves breakfasts on weekends and light lunches daily. **805 Cameron Drive, 3441; 03 5427 3466**

### WOODEND

#### Holgate Brewhouse *moderate*

This microbrewery in an old country pub also offers courtyard dining. **Keatings Hotel, 79 High St, 3442; 03 5427 2510; www.holgatebrewhouse.com**

### DAYLESFORD

#### Cliffy's *inexpensive*

Light and airy café near the market – ideal for breakfast on a sunny morning. **30 Raglan St, 3460; 03 5348 3279**

#### Farmers Arms *moderate*

Relaxed dining and one of the best pub menus in Australia. **1 East St, 3460; 03 5348 2091; www.farmersarms.com.au**

#### Lake House *expensive*

One of Australia's best restaurants, serving award-winning modern Australian cuisine by Lake Daylesford. **King St, 3460; 03 5348 3329; www.lakehouse.com.au**

### HEPBURN SPRINGS

#### Red Star *inexpensive*

Laid-back café serving breakfast and lunch, with comfortable old couches and a wall of books. **115 Main Rd, 3461; 03 5348 2297; www.theredstar.com.au**

#### Lucini's Pasta Café and Bar *moderate*

This homey Italian restaurant is housed in Australia's first macaroni factory, established by the Lucini brothers in the 1850s. **64 Main Rd, 3461; 03 5348 4345; www.macaronifactory.com.au**

## WHERE TO STAY

## BALLARAT

**Craig's Royal Hotel** *moderate*

This 1862 hotel has an Oriental suite with a 600-year-old Chinese wedding bed.  
10 Lydiard St South, 3350; 03 5331 1377; www.craigroyal.com.au

**Quest Ansonia Ballarat** *moderate*

Modern, pleasant rooms and an airy central atrium behind an 1860s façade.  
32 Lydiard St South, 3350; 03 5332 4678; www.questansoniaballarat.com.au

**Ballarat Heritage Homestay** *moderate*

Seven cottages located around Ballarat, all with open fires and antique decor.  
PO Box 1360, 3354; 03 5332 8296; www.heritagehomestay.com

## BENDIGO

**Loft Living Central** *moderate*

Stylish apartments in the heart of town.  
13–14 Mitchell St, 3350; 0417 213 164; www.loftlivingcentral.com

**Hunter House** *expensive*

Luxurious rooms and superb service in this grand Georgian residence.  
57 Queen St, 3350; 03 5442 2466; www.hunterhouse.com.au

## AROUND BENDIGO

**Byronsvale Vineyard** *moderate*

A converted 1870s stable block on a vineyard 5 miles (7 km) from Bendigo.  
51 Andrews Rd, Maiden Gully, 3551; 03 5447 2790; www.byronsvale.net.au

## CHEWTON

**Shack 14** *moderate*

A chic, one-room 'eco shack,' nestled in secluded box-ironbark forest.  
Hoopers Rd, 3451; 03 5472 1677; www.shack14.com.au

## 9 Ballarat

**Victoria; 3350**

Ballarat's Lydiard Street is a lovingly-preserved Gold Rush streetscape. The **Eureka Center** (*open daily*) is on the site of the original Eureka Stockade (see box), while **Sovereign Hill** (*open daily*) is a re-creation of a gold-mining town and merits exploration (see also p119).

🚗 **Take Dovetown Street north toward Creswick/Castlemaine. Turn left at Howitt Street (the Showgrounds) to take C287 toward Maryborough for Clunes.**

## Goldfields Rebellions

Tension over the mining license and a lack of political suffrage simmered at the 1851 Monster Meeting in Chewton, and exploded in Ballarat in 1854. On December 3, at 3am, soldiers and police attacked the ramshackle Eureka Stockade, erected by militant miners. Thirty people died and the revolt was crushed, but the government granted white-male suffrage in 1857.

## 10 Clunes

**Victoria; 3370**

Gold was discovered in Clunes in 1851, triggering the first Gold Rush. This tiny town, much loved as a film set, has a broad main street with old buildings and shady verandas. A walking track beside Creswick Creek leads to a lookout. The mullock (slag) heaps and remains of the former Port Phillip Mine are also worth seeing.

🚗 **Head north from Clunes following signs to Newstead.**

## Hot Air Ballooning

An early morning hot air balloon ride over the vineyards around Bendigo is a great way to start the day. **Balloon Flights of Bendigo** (03 5444 1127; www.balloonflightsvc.com.au) and **Red Balloon** (1300 87 55 00; www.redballoondays.com.au) both operate flights over the region.

## 11 Newstead

**Victoria; 3462**

The Loddon River runs through leafy Newstead. This quiet town comes alive over the Australia Day (Jan 26) weekend when it hosts the Newstead Live Music Festival, a folk music event with performances at several venues, including the popular Dig Cafe.

🚗 **Turn left from Newstead's main street on to C283 direct to Maldon.**

## 12 Maldon

**Victoria; 3463**

This historic town, nestled beneath Mount Tarrengower, is full of pretty old miners' cottages. The **Victorian Goldfields Railway** steam train runs to and from Castlemaine (*Sun, Wed and holidays*). Take a candle-lit tour of **Carman's Tunnel** (*open Sat–Sun and holidays*), an original 1880s mine.

🚗 **Leave town on Hornsby Street. Turn right at Fogarty's Gap Road and follow this to A79. Turn left into Bendigo.**

**Below left** Loddon River, Newstead **Below** Intact Gold Rush streetscape of Lydiard Street, Ballarat **Below right** Abandoned mining landscape with mullock heaps and miner's shanty, Clunes







### 13 Bendigo

Victoria; 3550

Bendigo's Gold Rush-era Pall Mall, in the center of town, features the fine edifices of the Shamrock Hotel, the Law Courts, and the former Post Office. In nearby View Street, the **Bendigo Art Gallery** (*open daily*) has a significant Colonial art collection. Behind the gallery is a former mine's pit head that offers great views over the town. Vintage trams run along Pall Mall from the **Central Deborah Goldmine** (*open daily*) to the 1860s **Joss House** (*open Wed, Sat–Sun*). Tours of the former go 30 levels underground, while the latter provides an insight into the life of Bendigo's Chinese pioneers, as does the **Golden Dragon Museum** (*open daily*).

A different way to see Bendigo and the surrounding vineyard country is by hot air balloon (*see box, left*). Several companies offer early morning rides, finished off with a glass of local sparkling wine. Fall is the best time for a flight.

**🚗 Leave Bendigo on the Calder Highway (A79), take the B180 exit, and turn right onto the Pyrenees Highway to reach Chewton.**

#### Gold Fossicking

The Gold Rush may have run its course, but there is still gold out there to be found. **Bendigo Gold World** ([www.bendigogold.com.au](http://www.bendigogold.com.au)) runs fossicking tours and rents out gold (metal) detectors. Fossickers regularly turn up nuggets, sometimes as large as 20 oz (550 g), so it could be worth setting aside a half day to give fossicking a try.



Lion carving on a Bendigo building

### 14 Chewton

Victoria; 3451

On the approach to Chewton from Golden Point Road, take in the Expedition Pass Reservoir. Scottish explorer Major Thomas Mitchell came through here in 1836. Further along is the site of the 1851 Monster Meeting (*see box*). This one-pub town once swarmed with miners. Now the surrounding hills are pocked

with reminders of that era, including mine shafts, water races, machinery, and stone ruins, the most impressive of which is the Garfield

Waterwheel. The park next door to the tiny 150-year-old Town Hall features an old transportable gaol. On the way out of town is Wattle Gully Mine, a working gold mine since 1876.

**🚗 Chewton is only 4 miles (6 km) from Castlemaine, but detour left into Fryers Road and follow the brown Tourist Route 41 sign right to Fryerstown.**



Above Ruins of the immense Garfield Waterwheel, just north of Chewton

Above left Bendigo Art Gallery Above center Golden Dragon Museum, Bendigo Above right Bendigo Law Courts

#### EAT AND DRINK

##### BALLARAT

###### Bibo *inexpensive*

With its 1950s Formica tables, padded booths, outside tables, old magazines as wallpaper, and its bustling vibe, this licensed café is a relaxed favorite. **205 Sturt St, 3350; 03 5331 1255**

###### Europa Café *moderate*

A café-restaurant with European, Middle-Eastern, and Asian influences. The wine list is one of Ballarat's best. **411 Sturt St, 3350; 03 5331 2486; www.europacafe.com.au**

###### L'espresso *moderate*

A fashionable Ballarat stalwart offering great coffee, ice cream, and a modern Australian, Italian-influenced menu. **417 Sturt St, 3350; 03 5333 1789**

##### BENDIGO

###### T'hoof *inexpensive*

A Belgian café in Bendigo may sound odd, but it is great for sandwiches, focaccia, waffles, and Belgian beers. **322 Lyttleton Terrace, 3550; 03 5444 4448; www.thoof.com.au**

###### Green Olive *inexpensive*

A breakfast and lunchtime favorite of Bendigo's smart set, with great coffee. **Bath Lane, 3550; 5442 2676**

###### GPO *moderate*

This modern, stylish restaurant-lounge-café is popular with the young crowd and lawyers – it is across from the Court House. **60–64 Pall Mall, Bendigo, 3550; 03 5443 4343; www.gpobendigo.com.au**

###### Whirrakee *expensive*

A classy French restaurant and wine bar, overlooking Pall Mall, Rosalind Park, and Alexandra Fountain. **17 View Point, 3550; 03 5441 5557; www.whirrakeerestaurant.com.au**



**Above left** Creek at Vaughan Springs

**Top right** Scenery around Vaughan Springs

**Above right** The Guildford Hotel in the small town of Guildford

## VISITING CASTLEMAINE

### Parking

There is a parking lot behind the Visitor Information Center; vehicle access from Pyrenees Hwy.

### Visitor Information Center

Maps, guides, and information about the town and Castlemaine Diggings National Heritage Park.  
44 Mostyn St, 3450; 03 5471 1795 (town), 03 5470 6200 (park); [www.parkweb.vic.gov.au](http://www.parkweb.vic.gov.au); open daily.

## WHERE TO STAY

### CASTLEMAINE

#### Albion Motel/Hotel *inexpensive*

Simple but stylish motel-style rooms at the rear of the 1850s Albion Hotel, overlooking the site of the Saturday Wesley Hill Market.  
152 Duke St, 3450; 03 5472 1292

#### Empyre Boutique Hotel *expensive*

Six suites of contemporary luxury in a lovely 19th-century hotel with walled private garden, lounge, and fine dining.  
68 Mostyn St, 3450; 03 5472 5166; [www.empyre.com.au](http://www.empyre.com.au)

### AROUND CASTLEMAINE

#### The Potager *expensive*

This 1860s sandstone cottage beside Forest Creek (left off the B180 from Castlemaine to Chewton) is set in its own shady gardens with a swimming pool.  
Golden Point Rd, 3451; 03 5472 3714; [www.thepotager.com.au](http://www.thepotager.com.au)

## 15 Fryerstown

Victoria; 3451

It is hard to believe that this sleepy hollow, with sheep grazing on the town common, was once home to 15,000 miners. Set in the middle of a box-ironbark forest, Fryerstown is now the setting for an annual antiques fair, which is held over the Australia Day (Jan 26) long weekend, when the population of 120 expands to over 30,000. On the road into Fryerstown the remains of the Duke of Cornwall Engine House are on the right, and the town's Mechanics Institute (*cnr of Camp St*) of 1863 commemorates pioneering explorers Burke and Wills.

**📍 Follow the brown Tourist Route 41 sign around to the right at the fork just past Irishtown for Vaughan.**



**Above** Duke of Cornwall Engine House at Fryerstown

## The Diggers

Fifty years after the Gold Rush, Australian and New Zealand troops in World War I were nicknamed "diggers." Almost every Australian town has a memorial to those who died in both world wars. Sadly, they now also carry the names of those who have died in subsequent wars – the monument in Clunes bears that of Australia's first military casualty in the 2003 Iraq War.

## 16 Vaughan

Victoria; 3451

On arrival in Vaughan, stop at the lookout on the right for views over the poplar-lined creek and back toward the old gold workings. A turn-off leads down to Mineral Springs Reserve, a peaceful, shady picnic ground with lovely walks beside the Loddon River and to a small Chinese cemetery.

**📍 Continue on from Vaughan and follow the signs to Guildford.**

## 17 Guildford

Victoria; 3451

Guildford is a laid-back, one-pub, one-store town on the banks of the Loddon River. Gold prospectors flocked here in the 1850s and a large encampment of Chinese miners grew up at the meeting of Loddon River and Campbells Creek. The Guildford Hotel, venue for the Blues & Roots Explosion in March, dates back to the Gold Rush era.

**📍 Leaving Guildford, turn right onto Midland Hwy (A300) to Castlemaine. Turn right into Pyrenees Hwy (B180) to access the parking lot.**

## 18 Castlemaine

Victoria; 3450

In the 1850s, 60,000 miners descended on what has since become an arty country town. The spring Castlemaine State Festival (*odd years*) celebrates the arts, and the Castlemaine Diggings National Heritage Park, between Castlemaine, Vaughan, Fryerstown, and Chewton, protects sites significant to the Gold Rush and local Jaara Jaara people.

### A two-hour walking tour

From the parking lot behind the 1861 **Market Building** ① on Mostyn Street, turn right and cross Hargraves Street. The 1857 **Theatre Royal** ②, Victoria's oldest continuously operating theater, albeit with a 1930s façade, is on your right. Further along is the former Albion Hotel (now the **Empyre Boutique Hotel**). Across the road are the tiny weather-boarded 1860 **Trades Hall** and the 1864 **Mount Alexander Hotel**, now the **Restorers Barn** ③, packed to the rafters with curios and architectural salvage.

Cross Urquhart and Andrew Streets, and walk uphill (a steep but short climb) to the **Burke and Wills Monument** ④. This commemorates Robert O'Hara Burke and William John Wills, European explorers who crossed Australia from south to north in 1860–61. Burke was Castlemaine's Superintendent of Police (1858–60). Turn left along Wills Street, right at Lyttleton Street and head uphill to **Kalimna Park** ⑤. In the spring, this box-ironbark reserve blooms with wildflowers. Follow the Tourist Road as far as Hunter Track. Turn left and walk downhill to Hunter Street.

The elegant Gold Rush-era **Buda Historic Home and Garden** ⑥ (*open Wed–Sun*) on the corner of Urquhart Street houses a collection of home crafts. Turn left at Hargraves Street. After crossing Templeton Street and the 1855 **State Savings Bank Building** ⑦, the old police lock-up is on the right. At the next corner is a private residence that was once the Gold Warden's Office. On the opposite corner, the Supreme Court Hotel, built in 1859, is now **Heron's Art Gallery** ⑧. Turn right into Lyttleton Street, past the 1877 **Court House** ⑨, the 1887 School of Mines, the 1898 Town Hall, and the 1889 Drill Hall. Turn right at the 1875 Post Office

to see the 1857 Telegraph Office, the 1895 **Faulder Watson Hall** ⑩ and the 1857 Library. Return to Lyttleton Street and turn left to visit the **Castlemaine Art Gallery and Museum** ⑪ (*open daily*), which has an excellent collection of Australian artwork. Turn left after the gallery and walk alongside the Uniting Church back to Mostyn Street. Across the road, beyond the Boer War Memorial, is **Christ Church** ⑫. It is on the site of Agitation Hill, where protesting miners gathered

(1851–1854). Walk back down Mostyn Street and through **Victory Park** ⑬ to the parking lot. Pick up a map from the Visitor Information Center and continue along Pyrenees Hwy (B180) for Castlemaine Diggings National Heritage Park. Forest Creek, just out of town, is a good start.



Art Gallery façade

## EAT AND DRINK IN CASTLEMAINE

### Togs *inexpensive*

This homey restaurant with pavement and balcony seating is across the road from the Town Hall and Court House. **28 Lyttleton St, 3450; 03 5470 5090**

### Saff's *inexpensive*

Indoor and outdoor seating (sunny pavement and shady garden) and a reliable café menu make this a local all-day favorite. **64 Mostyn St, 3450; 03 5470 6722**

### The Royal Kitchen *inexpensive*

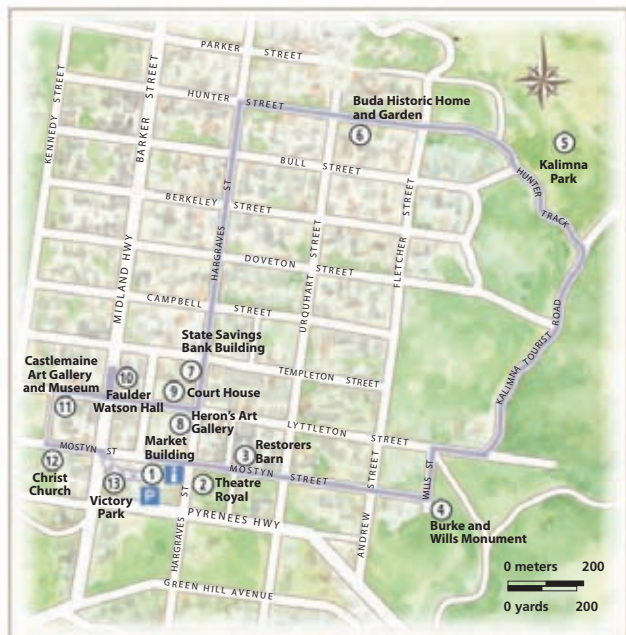
Funky food at the Theatre Royal's hip little café. Courtyard tables at the rear. **30 Hargraves St, 3450; 03 5472 1196; www.theatreroyal.info**

### Bold Café *inexpensive*

A pleasant café, adjoining a plant nursery, offering a delicious Malaysian-inspired menu, great cakes, and outdoor garden seating. **146 Duke St, 3450; 03 5470 6038**

### Empyre Boutique Hotel *moderate*

Stylish and well-priced restaurant in the old Albion Hotel with an excellent wine list. Eat in the formal dining room, the former (now glassed-in) carriage way, or out on the pavement. **68 Mostyn St, 3450; 03 5472 5166; www.emyre.com.au**







## DRIVE 11

---



# Coastline and Convicts

---

## Hobart to Port Arthur Historic Site

### Highlights

---

- **Monolithic viewpoint**  
Survey all of the city, North Bruny Island, and beyond from a perch atop Hobart's magnificent Mount Wellington
- **Vibrant market**  
Rummage for bargains and treasures at Salamanca Market, one of Australia's liveliest arts, crafts, produce, and bric-a-brac markets
- **Cascade Brewery**  
Sample southern Tasmania's favorite brews at Australia's oldest brewery
- **Penal colony**  
Hear fascinating stories and explore remnants of Australia's convict past at the Port Arthur Historic Site

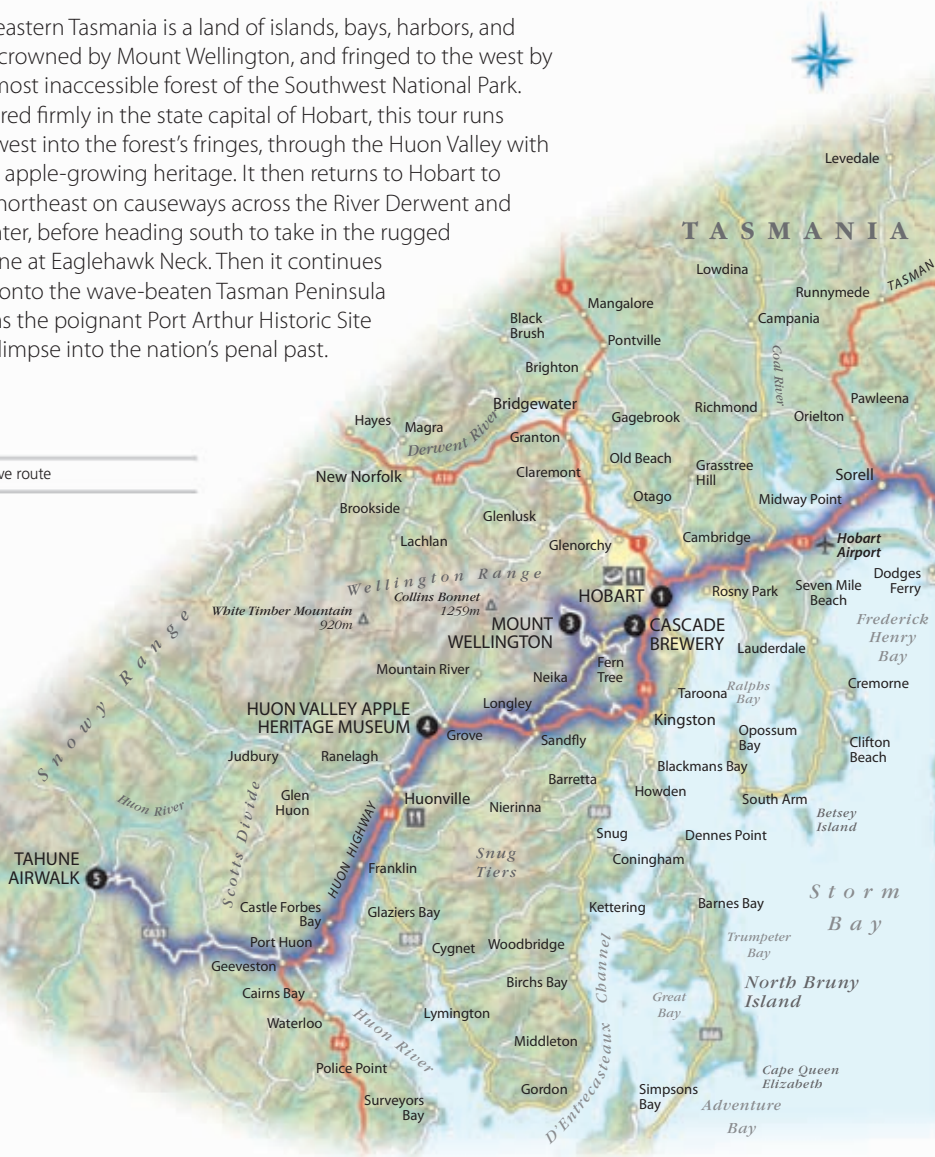
View of Hobart from Mount Wellington

## Coastline and Convicts

Southeastern Tasmania is a land of islands, bays, harbors, and inlets, crowned by Mount Wellington, and fringed to the west by the almost inaccessible forest of the Southwest National Park. Anchored firmly in the state capital of Hobart, this tour runs southwest into the forest's fringes, through the Huon Valley with its rich apple-growing heritage. It then returns to Hobart to travel northeast on causeways across the River Derwent and Pitt Water, before heading south to take in the rugged coastline at Eaglehawk Neck. Then it continues down onto the wave-beaten Tasman Peninsula as far as the poignant Port Arthur Historic Site for a glimpse into the nation's penal past.

### KEY

 Drive route



### ACTIVITIES

**Take a spectacular bike ride** down from the peak of Mount Wellington into Hobart

**Meet a Tasmanian Devil** by spotlight on a private wildlife reserve near Eaglehawk Neck

**Dive amid giant kelp forests** in deep-water Eaglehawk Bay

**Cruise beneath soaring sea cliffs** off the Tasman Peninsula



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Hobart to Port Arthur Historic Site.

**Number of days:** 2–3 days, allowing half a day for Port Arthur Historic Site.

**Distance:** 124 miles (198 km).

**Road conditions:** Roads are paved and well-marked, but narrower and more winding than on the mainland. Beware of wildlife, and be prepared for snow and ice in winter (Jun–Aug) – pay attention to low-speed signs.

**When to go:** February is warm and dry, while June and July are cold and crisp in the day, with showers likely in the afternoon. The weather is highly changeable, though, and it can snow in the mountains at any time of year.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Mon and Tue nights.

**Main market days:** Hobart: Sat; Glenorchy: Sun; New Norfolk: Sat, Sun.

**Shopping:** The retail highlight is Hobart's Salamanca Market, but Huon Valley apple preserves make nice gifts.

**Major festivals:** Hobart: Antarctic Midwinter Festival, Jun; Festival of Voices, Jul; Tasmanian International Storytelling Festival, Aug; Seafarers' Festival, Oct; Taste Festival, Dec; Australian Wooden Boat Festival, Feb; Cygnet Folk Festival, Jan.

**Below** Spectacular Tahune Airwalk, see p135



**Above** Huon Valley, see p135 **Below left** Tessellated Pavement of Eaglehawk Neck, see p136



## VISITING HOBART

**Parking**

On-street metered parking and voucher parking in lots in Salamanca Place and around.

**Visitor Information**

20 Davey Street, Hobart, 7000 (cnr Davey St and Elizabeth St); 1800 990 440; [www.hobarttravelcentre.com.au](http://www.hobarttravelcentre.com.au)

## WHERE TO STAY IN HOBART

**Colville Cottage moderate**

Five minutes' walk and a world away from the tourist throngs of Salamanca Place, this refined, six-room B&B in a former merchant's house, with flooring of Tasmanian oak, is in the heart of charming Battery Point.

32 Mona Street, Battery Point, 7000; 03 6223 6968; [www.colvillecottage.com.au](http://www.colvillecottage.com.au)

**Islington Hotel expensive**

With a chic assemblage of antique furniture, marble bathrooms, and hand-made beds, this boutique hotel welcomes you like a wealthy relative's mansion. A top-notch chef is in the kitchen, which adjoins a glass conservatory with views of Mount Wellington.

321 Davey Street, 7000; 03 6220 2123; [www.islingtonhotel.com](http://www.islingtonhotel.com)

**Other options**

High-end waterfront accommodation in a former Georgian warehouse and fine contemporary Australian cuisine await at the chic **Henry Jones Art Hotel expensive** (25 Hunter Street, 7000; 03 6210 7700; [www.thehenryjones.com](http://www.thehenryjones.com)), while a superbly located, if noisy, Australian pub hotel is the **Customs House Hotel moderate** (1 Murray Street, 7000; 03 6234 6645; [www.customshousehotel.com](http://www.customshousehotel.com)).

**Below left** Flora and fauna in the Royal Tasmanian Botanic Gardens **Below right** Cruise ship docked at Hobart's bustling port

**1 Hobart**

Tasmania; 7000

Tasmania's glorious capital is like a regal outpost at the end of the world, where fine weather can easily turn to vicious winds, biting cold, and a dusting of snow. Poised astride the wide River Derwent with an easy grace, it is a city where dramatic views are not only for million-dollar homes – they are commonplace. In the shadow of ever-visible Mount Wellington, Hobart's cultural heart stretches from the one-time whaling center and now upmarket old-style neighborhood of Battery Point to the art galleries and weekend market of Salamanca Place, and along Franklin Wharf at the border of the Central Business District to the charming row of 19th-century warehouses at Macquarie Wharf.

Immaculate Georgian buildings occupy the steep-sided hill at

**Battery Point**, with brilliant water views down the main streets. There is a good handful of chic cafés and stylish restaurants here, too.

At **Salamanca Place**, no matter what the weather, every Saturday it explodes into life, with everything from South

American folk music to bagpipe-playing punks and political protestors. Stalls are packed with produce, from honey, fudge, and olive oil to fried doughnuts, handicrafts of all sorts, bric-a-brac, clothing, and more. Arrive by 9am to beat the crowds and be gone well before 2pm, when the great pack-up begins.

Founded in 1992, the small **Lark Distillery** (open daily) is the first of its kind in Tasmania – surprising, given that conditions on the island are ideal for making a perfect single malt whisky. Taste the

range of whiskies or take a guided tour of the distillery.

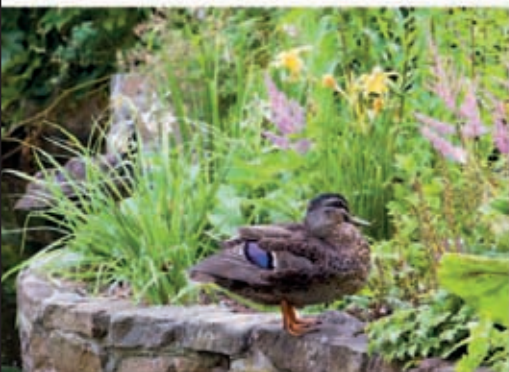
Walk through leafy **Queen's Domain** to the **Royal Tasmanian Botanic Gardens** (open daily), the second-oldest in Australia. Here, it is possible to see the whole state's plant life at once. There is a Tasmanian fernery and a tiny but fascinating section of the



Lark Distillery sign

gardens devoted to Macquarie Island, a sub-Antarctic island of exposed sea crust 930 miles (1,500 km) south of Hobart; its **Subantarctic Plant House** (the only one of its kind in the world) comes complete with recorded animal calls and icy gusting winds.

**From the Royal Tasmanian Botanic Gardens, head east and take the ramp onto the Tasman Highway, which becomes Davey St. At the Southern Outlet, turn right and follow the signs to Cascade Brewery. Park in the brewery parking lot on the right.**







**Above left** View over Hobart from Mount Wellington **Above right** 19th-century façade of the Cascade Brewery **Below** 19th-century warehouses at Macquarie Wharf, Hobart

## 2 Cascade Brewery

140 Cascade Road, Hobart; 7004

Australia's oldest brewery was founded in 1824. The 90-minute tour (*daily 11am and 1pm; reservation required; www.cascadebrewery.com.au*) takes visitors through the moist, yeasty atmosphere of the brewing process behind southern Tasmania's favorite lager. Finish up with tastings obtained by trading bottle-cap tokens won along the way by answering beer questions.

**🚗 Retrace route toward Hobart. Take first right onto Hillborough Road, then right onto Huon Road. At Fern Tree turn right at Mount Wellington sign, follow Pinnacle Road to parking lot at top.**

## 3 Mount Wellington

Mount Wellington Park Reserve

On a clear day, from the top of Mount Wellington there is a fine aerial view of Hobart, North and South Bruny islands, the Southwest Wilderness, and what seems like half the state of Tasmania. It is at least 18°F (10°C) cooler up here than it is in the city, and rain, sleet, or snow can roll in just as easily as howling winds, so come prepared. A few short walks lead to various magnificent vistas. The highest point, at 4,167 ft (1,270 m), is the rocky **Pinnacle**. For a descent with a difference, take a bike tour bus with **Island Cycle Tours** ([www.islandcycletours.com](http://www.islandcycletours.com)) from Hobart to the top and cycle down.

**🚗 Return down Pinnacle Rd and turn right onto Huon Rd. Turn left at Sandfly Rd, then right onto the Huon Hwy (A6) Continue for 8 miles (12 km) to the Apple Museum. Parking lot is on the right.**

## 4 Huon Valley Apple and Heritage Museum

Huon Highway, Grove; 7109

The **Huon Valley Apple and Heritage Museum** (*open daily; www.applemuseum.huonvalley.biz*) offers, literally, a taste of an area that, in the past, farmed almost 400 varieties of apple. A terrifying historic hand-cranked corer and peeler supplies fresh fruit snacks.

**🚗 Continue on Huon Hwy (A6) to Geeveston, then turn right onto C631 and follow it to Tahune.**

## 5 Tahune Airwalk

Tahune; 7116

In a pocket of ancient stringybark gum forest by the Huon River, the 1,959-ft (597-m) suspended walkway of the **Tahune Airwalk** is thrilling – one section hovers 157 ft (48 m) above the river (*open daily; adventureforests.com.au*).

**🚗 Return on C631, turn left onto Huon Hwy (A6) into Hobart, then Macquarie St to Tasman Hwy (A3), and follow signs to Sorell. Turn right onto Arthur Hwy (A9) and follow it to Pirates Bay Drive.**

## EAT AND DRINK

### HOBART

#### Fish Frenzy *inexpensive*

Fight your way in for delectable fish and chips, battered, breaded, or grilled, right by the water.

**Elizabeth Street Pier, 7000; 03 6231 2134; www.fishfrenzy.com.au**

#### Marque IV *expensive*

Queen of Hobart's restaurant scene. Superb local wines and gourmet delights such as oysters from nearby North Bruny Island, Tasmanian ocean trout, and King Island beef. There are great vegetarian options, too.

**Elizabeth Street Pier, 7000; 03 6224 4428; www.marqueiv.com.au**

### AROUND HUON VALLEY

#### Ds Coffee House and Internet Lounge *inexpensive*

Good coffee, and pies so popular they are sold out by early afternoon.

**34 Main Road, Huonville, 7109; 03 6264 1226**



## DIVING EAGLEHAWK NECK

### Eaglehawk Dive Center

178 Pirates Bay Drive, 7179; 03 6250 3566; [www.eaglehawkdive.com.au](http://www.eaglehawkdive.com.au)

## WHERE TO STAY

### AROUND EAGLEHAWK NECK

#### Four Seasons Holiday Cabins

*moderate*

A short drive from Port Arthur, these four cheerfully painted, self-contained cabins look out onto Little Norfolk Bay; ideal for sundowners on the deck or watching storms roll past.

5732 Arthur Hwy, Taranna, 7182; 0407 044483; [www.fourseasonsholidaycottages.com.au](http://www.fourseasonsholidaycottages.com.au)

### PORT ARTHUR HISTORIC SITE

#### Sea Change Safety Cove *moderate*

Ocean and beach views abound at this spot, with B&B or self-contained accommodation within walking distance of the Historic Site.

425 Safety Cove Rd, 7182; 03 6250 2719; [www.safetycove.com](http://www.safetycove.com)

#### Other options

The only budget option close to the Historic Site is the **Port Arthur Caravan and Cabin Park** *inexpensive* (Garden Point Road, 7182; 03 6250 2340; [www.portarthurcaravan-cabinpark.com.au](http://www.portarthurcaravan-cabinpark.com.au)), while the only onsite option is the **Comfort Inn Port Arthur** *moderate* (Port Arthur Historic Site, 7182; 03 6250 2101; [www.portarthur-inn.com.au](http://www.portarthur-inn.com.au)).

**Below left** Tessellated Pavement, jutting out into Pirates Bay **Below** Dramatic, but becalmed, the Tasman Blowhole **Below right** The Tasman Arch

### Devilish Encounter

Tasmania's most famous mammal is one of its most elusive. Tasmanian Devils are under serious threat of extinction due to the all-pervasive Devil Facial Tumor Disease, spread among them by biting, but huge conservation efforts are underway. The best way to see one is at night, by spotlight. Family-run **Bangor Farm** ([www.bangorfarm.com](http://www.bangorfarm.com)), just north of Eaglehawk Neck, offers Devil-watching walks as part of their rescue and rehabilitation work.

## 6 Eaglehawk Neck

Tasmania; 7179

With the deep-water Eaglehawk Bay to the west and the wild Tasman Sea to the east, and a landscape of wooded hills, mountains, and sea cliffs, pencil-thin Eaglehawk Neck is a fascinating place to explore.

Drive around Pirates Bay, a bright crescent of beach backed by steep mountainsides, pausing at its lookout for sweeping views, until reaching the **Tessellated Pavement**. With deep lines cross-hatched into a basalt rock-shelf beach along fractures caused by the movements of the earth's crust, the Pavement almost seems man-made, especially where huge, angular chunks have fallen in heaps into a tidal channel like discarded building materials.

Continue along Pirates Bay Drive to the A9 and turn left onto the C338 to blink-and-you-will-miss-it **Doo Town**. Since 1935, when Hobart architect

Eric Round called his shack here *Doo-I*, it has become a tradition to name subsequent dwellings with similarly twee names – anything from *Wee Doo* to *Dr. Doolittle*.

Follow the C338 on the left to the **Tasman Blowhole**. In bad weather, powerful sea-swells rumble through caves and gush out and up with all the force of a depth charge. In good weather, the beach and wharf at nearby **Eaglehawk Bay** are more interesting. With giant kelp forests, underwater caves, and several shipwrecks, including the *Andre Reboncas*, the bay makes for a great diving experience.

Drive back down the C338 and turn left. The bushland falls away and monolithic **Tasman Arch** rises up from the sea floor. Nearby **Devils Kitchen**, which can be reached on foot by a marked track, is a geometric gorge with pounding surf at the bottom.

**🚗 Take Blowhole Rd back to the C338, turn left onto the A9 and follow it to Port Arthur Historic Site parking lot.**

### Cruising the Peninsula

The highest coastal cliffs in the southern hemisphere lie at remote Pillar Point, which rises up 984 ft (300 m) from the pounding waves. Visitors can see the cliffs in all their glory, as well as whales, dolphins, seals, and other wildlife, from the deck of a 3-hour Tasman Island Cruise (*daily*; Dec–May: 10am & 2pm; Jun–Nov: 10am) from Port Arthur.



## 7 Port Arthur Historic Site

Tasmania; 7182

Tranquil beauty belies a history of hardship at Port Arthur's former penal colony, its sandstone ruins bright against lush green lawns, and set on a picture-perfect harbor backed by coastal mountains.

### A three-hour walking tour

From the parking lot by the Visitor Center walk up to the 1857

**Penitentiary** ①. Climb the hill to its left and admire the view from the crenellated 1842 **Guard Tower** ②, the only accessible turret of three still standing. Continue left behind the 1833 **Commandant's House** ③ and turn right onto a path through the bush. On the left are four bluegum trees, planted to mark the boundaries of "civilized" land from the encroaching bush. The path zig-zags past the site of the **Nichols' Family House** ④, marked by a plaque, where three generations lived until 1985 with no amenities.

Descend alongside the rectangular depression that was the convicts' dam. Continue past the tiny **Laundry** ⑤ back up the hillside to the remains of the 1842 **Hospital** ⑥. Here, rough surgery was performed with whatever was on hand, such as a stocking needle to sew up a throat, and a hot frying pan to cauterize an amputation stump.

Further up the hill to the right is **Smith O'Brien's Cottage** ⑦. The Irish Protestant parliamentarian William

Smith O'Brien, who fought for Irish independence from the British, lived here from 1849 to 1853, one of several political prisoners at Port Arthur. Back down the hill is the 1864 **Paupers' Mess** ⑧, where infirm prisoners were housed. Opposite, in the 1868 **Asylum** ⑨, is a museum and study center. It adjoins the 1850 **Separate Prison** ⑩, built when mental punishment replaced flogging; here, men were kept apart even at church services, when they stood in cubicles with a view of the priest. Most shocking of all is the Punishment Cell where men were locked in silent darkness.

Continue down the hill to Civil Row, comprising houses for the **Magistrate and Surgeon** ⑪, the **Roman Catholic chaplain**, the **Junior Medical Officer**, and the **Accountant**. The tiny chapel opposite the Parsonage is still used by the parish, however the imposing 1837 **Gothic Church** ⑫ was never consecrated. Behind the church are the ruins of the 1853 **Government Cottage** ⑬, built in order to provide comfortable lodging for visiting dignitaries.



Gateway at Port Arthur Historic Site



Above Tranquil waterside setting of the Port Arthur Historic Site

### VISITING PORT ARTHUR HISTORIC SITE

#### Parking

There is a large parking lot by the Visitor Information Center.

#### Visitor Information Centre

Port Arthur Historic Site, 7182; 03 6251 2300; [portarthur.org.au](http://portarthur.org.au); open daily 8:30am–5pm.

### EAT AND DRINK IN PORT ARTHUR HISTORIC SITE

#### Port Arthur General Store

*inexpensive*

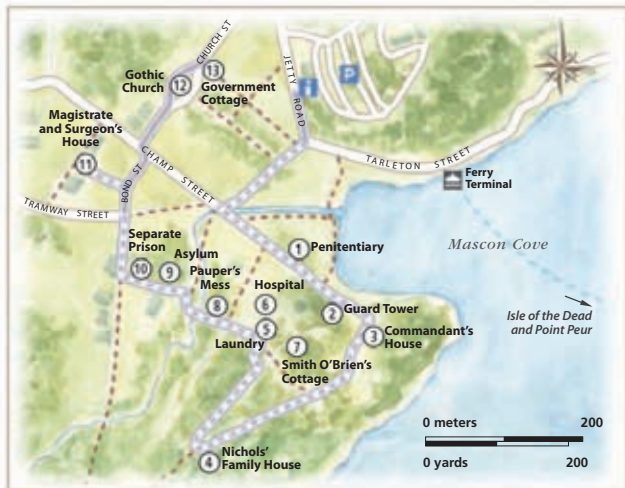
Do not miss trying some fish and chips fresh from the tiny fryer in the corner of the general store.  
Arthur Hwy, 7182; 03 6250 2220

#### Other options

**Eucalypt** *moderate* (6962 Arthur Hwy, 7182; 03 6250 2555), delivers on its motto of "coffee art food" with innovative café fare, while **Felons Restaurant** *expensive* (Port Arthur Historic Site, Arthur Hwy, 7182; 03 6251 2300) allows guests to dine in style within the penal settlement itself.



Above The ruins of the imposing 1857 Penitentiary building







## DRIVE 12

---



# Wilderness and Wild Rivers

---

## Launceston to Strahan

### Highlights

---

- **Rocky viewpoint**  
Climb the Nut, at the center of Stanley on Tasmania's northwest coast, for sunset views over Bass Strait
- **Pristine alpine lake**  
Walk the quiet shores of Dove Lake in the World Heritage area of Cradle Mountain–Lake St. Clair National Park
- **Riveting roads**  
Drive the twisting roads between Cradle Mountain and Strahan, with stunning views around every bend
- **Serene harbor**  
Visit Strahan's Macquarie Harbour and take a boat trip into the Franklin-Gordon Wild Rivers National Park

The promontory of glacier rock in Dove Lake

# Wilderness and Wild Rivers

Northern Tasmania is a jigsaw of rugged coastlines, river-hewn valleys, rolling green hills, and mountains with craggy, towering peaks, fractured by the wide Tamar River. Beginning at the waterway's southern end, in the state's second city of Launceston, this tour works steadily westward. It ducks underground at the Marakoopa Cave near Mole Creek, heads northward to coastal cliffs at Table Cape, and further west along the coast of Bass Strait to the beautiful peninsula-set town of Stanley. It then turns south to climb into Cradle Mountain–Lake St. Clair National Park, negotiating some of the most winding roads in the country southwest to the forlorn mining town of Zeehan, continuing to Strahan on the expansive, peak-ringed Macquarie Harbour, the gateway to the Gordon River. From there, it traverses the copper mining-ravaged landscape around Queenstown, and the vast, untamed Franklin-Gordon Wild Rivers National Park.



## ACTIVITIES

**Explore the Tamar Island Wetlands** with their profusion of birdlife

**Descend into a glow-worm grotto** at Liena's Marakoopa Cave

**Watch fairy penguins** returning to their burrows for the night on the aptly-named Penguin Road

**Speed down Henty Dunes** at Strahan on the wild west coast by sandboard or dirt bike

**Take a cruise** into the heart of the wilderness along the Gordon River from Strahan

0 kilometers 20

0 miles

20



Above Picturesque route to Sheffield, see p141

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Launceston to Strahan.

**Number of days:** 4–5 days, allowing half a day for the Dove Lake Walk and a day for a boat trip up the Gordon River from Strahan.

**Distance:** 414 miles (663 km).

**Road conditions:** Although mainly paved and well-marked, roads are narrower than on the mainland, and are very winding in places. Pay attention to low-speed signs. Be prepared for sudden changes in the weather, and for snow and ice in winter. Look out for wildlife, and for logging trucks.

**When to go:** February is generally warm and dry, while June and July are cold and crisp in the day, with showers likely in the afternoon and evening. Weather in the west, in particular, and in and around Cradle Mountain, can change rapidly, and snow is possible at any time of year.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns Mon–Tue nights.

**Main market days:** Port Sorell: Sat; Ulverstone: Sat; Penguin: Sun; Burnie: First and third Sat of month.

**Shopping:** Hand-crafted polished serpentine can be found at Zeehan.

**Major festivals:** Launceston: MSFest music festival, Feb; Wooden Boat Rally, Feb; Festiva, Feb; Deloraine: Tasmanian Craft Fair, Oct; Sheffield: International Mural Festival, Apr; Devonport: Taste the Harvest, Mar; Spreyton: Devonport Cup races, Jan.



Below View of the Stanley peninsula from the Nut, see p145



Above Peacock at Cataract Gorge gardens just outside Launceston, see p142

## VISITING MARAKOOPA CAVE

### Parking

Park by the information kiosk at Marakoopa Cave. King Solomons Cave is 15 mins away off the B12.

### Visitor Information

Buy tickets for Marakoopa and King Solomons caves at the central ticket office, just before Marakookpa Cave. **330 Mayberry Road, 7304; 03 6492 1110; www.parks.tas.gov.au; tours daily**

## WHERE TO STAY

### LAUNCESTON

#### Colonial on Elizabeth *moderate*

Set in a 19th-century school building, and including the excellent **Three Steps on George** restaurant, this quiet, central hotel is classy.

**31 Elizabeth Street, 7250; 03 6331 6588; www.colonialinn.com.au**

#### Other options

Find ultra-modern, self-contained apartments at **twofourtwo moderate** (242 Charles Street, 7250; 03 6331 9242; www.twofourtwo.com.au), or stay in the hidden old gem of **Airlie on the Square moderate** (77 Cameron Street, Civic Square, 7250; 03 6334 0577; www.airlielodge.com.au).

### AROUND SHEFFIELD

#### Glencoe Rural Retreat *moderate*

Comfortable rooms in a luxurious farmhouse in the midst of rolling hills, with a private library for guests. French chef Remi Bancal, formerly of the Paris Ritz, and his wife, Ginette, can serve a gourmet dinner by prior arrangement. **1468 Sheffield Road, Barrington, 7306; (5 miles/8 km from Sheffield on the B14); 03 6492 3267; www.glencoeurallretreat.com.au**

**Below left** Fascinating Marakoopa Cave  
**Below right** Black swans at Tamar Island Wetlands reserve

## 1 Launceston

Tasmania; 7250

A pocket metropolis sprawling over the hills toward Lake Trevallyn at the southern end of the River Tamar, Launceston is the charming heart of northern Tasmania. Offering 19th-century architectural gems and sophisticated dining, it is also endowed with natural beauty. **Cataract**

**Gorge** is a 15-minute walk (*well-marked*) along the riverbank from the center of town. This rock-edged stretch of the dark, deep Esk River is traversed by footbridges and the longest single-span chairlift in the world. Tracks crisscross the area, and it is possible to catch a glimpse of pademelons – small, kangaroo-like marsupials.

**🚗 Head north from Launceston on the A7. After about 10 mins you will see Tamar Island on the right; turn into the parking lot.**

## 2 Tamar Island Wetlands

Tasmania; 7250

The lagoons and mudflats of **Tamar Island Wetlands** reserve (*open daily; www.parks.tas.gov.au*) are home to native black swans, Pacific black ducks, and other birds. There is an interpretation center and a hide by the boardwalk to Tamar Island.

**🚗 Drive back along the A7 and turn right in Riverside following signs to Tasmanian Zoo onto the C734 (unpaved), then the C732. Turn right onto the B54 through Deloraine, and take left fork onto the B12 for Mole Creek Karst National Park and Marakoopa Cave (marked on the left).**

## Giant Freshwater Crayfish

The enormous blue freshwater crayfish lives in the river systems of northwestern Tasmania. Reaching over 3 ft (1 m) long and 11 lb (5 kg) in weight, these are the largest freshwater crustaceans on earth. They take 25 years to reach maturity and, due to their delicious flesh and the resulting overfishing in the past, are now listed as a “vulnerable” species.

## 3 Marakoopa Cave

Liena, Tasmania; 7304

From Mole Creek to Liena, the limestone karst underfoot is riddled with caves. Of the two most accessible, **King Solomons Cave** and **Marakoopa Cave**, the latter is probably the most impressive. The only glow-worm cave in Tasmania open to the public, it boasts one of the largest pieces of flowstone (a formation composed of layers of calcite deposited down cave walls) ever found, as well as an



Speed warning sign at roundabout

underground river, impressively tall stalactites and stalagmites, and reflective, crystal-rimmed pools. Tours take in all these features as well as a chance to see the magical light of the glow worms. Bat-fearers can relax – the cave's only inhabitants are harmless, blind Tasmanian cave spiders, crickets, and small, innocuous harvestmen spiders.

**🚗 Turn left down the B12, then the C138, and turn right at the junction with the C171. Continue to Round Mountain Lookout, on the left.**







#### 4 Round Mountain Lookout Gads Hill Road, Tasmania; 7306

With all the dangerously distracting scenery flying past along the ditch-lined alpine roads, it is better to stop to enjoy the view. However, safe road shoulders are few and far between, so the small parking lot overlooking the unimaginatively named **Round Mountain**, with its information board detailing the geography of the landscape around, is a most welcome stop-off.

**🚗 Continue on the C138, which soon becomes the C136. Turn left onto the B14 into Sheffield.**

#### Tea with the Penguins

If driving along the scenic Penguin Road around dusk, pause at the Blue Wren Tea Gardens. Visitors may be rewarded with a view of fairy penguins scuttling home to their burrows. For earlier arrivals, Goat Island is only a short walk across a causeway at low tide, but take local advice on when to head back safely.

#### 5 Sheffield Tasmania; 7306

Take the opportunity to wander around at this unlikeliest of outdoor galleries. Mural-painting as urban renewal is nothing new, but Sheffield has taken it to extremes. In the 1980s, in response to economic decline, local artists began to paint murals to attract visitors, and now scores of colorful scenes, often bucolic depictions of pioneer life in the area, adorn almost every building in town.

**🚗 Continue on the B14 to Spreyton, turn left onto the B19 to join Bass Hwy (1) at Don. Follow signs for Ulverstone. Stay on Main St, cross the river and turn right into Queen St, then Penguin Rd. The reserve lookout is on the right.**

#### 6 Three Sisters-Goat Island Nature Reserve

Penguin, Tasmania; 7316

An important breeding ground for the diminutive fairy penguin, the reserve encompasses all the offshore Islands between Ulverstone and Penguin, including rocky **Goat Island** to the south and the **Three Sisters** to the north. A lookout on Penguin Road gives perspective. The Three Sisters has good diving – the “fourth sister” is an underwater reef ([www.centralcoast.tas.gov.au](http://www.centralcoast.tas.gov.au)).

**🚗 Continue on Penguin Rd into the village of Penguin. The Big Penguin is on the right.**

**Above left** Round Mountain lookout **Above** View from Penguin Road **Below** Sheffield mural

#### EAT AND DRINK

##### LAUNCESTON

**Burger Got Soul** *inexpensive*  
Gourmet burgers, vegetarian options, and Coke Spiders (cola and ice cream)  
243, Charles Street, 7250; 03 6334 5204

**Stillwater** *expensive*  
This is the place for an elegant lunch, with lovely views over the Tamar River.  
*Ritchies Mill, 2 Bridge Road, 7250;*  
*03 6331 4153; www.stillwater.net.au*

##### SHEFFIELD

**Skwiz Café-Gallery** *inexpensive*  
Great Rainforest Alliance coffee and art on the walls inside as well as out.  
63 Main Street, 7306; 03 6491 1887

##### THREE SISTERS-GOAT ISLAND NATURE RESERVE

**Blue Wren Tea Gardens** *inexpensive*  
Spot scuttling penguins over tea.  
225 Penguin Road, 7315; 03 6425 4463;  
[www.bluwrenteatgardens.com.au](http://www.bluwrenteatgardens.com.au)



## WHERE TO STAY IN STANLEY

**Stanley Hotel** *inexpensive*

For a town-center bargain choose one of the cheerful rooms here.  
19 Church Street, 7331; 03 6458 1161;  
www.stanleytasmania.com.au

**Abbey's Cottages** *moderate*

Spend a night or two at any one of Abbey's nine accommodation options in and around Stanley, which variously suit couples, families, and groups of friends, and you will feel like a real part of village life. Every mod con, plenty of room, and all a short stroll from the beach or the Nut, with brightly painted, picket-fence aesthetics. Various locations, 7331; 1800 222 397; www.abbeyscottages.com.au

**@VDL** *moderate*

Travelers looking for architect-designed, urbane, contemporary accommodation need look no further. 16 Wharf Road, 7331; 03 6458 2032; atvdlstanley.com.au.

Below Big Penguin at Penguin Below right Table Cape lighthouse Below left Table Cape lookout

## 7 Penguin

Tasmania; 7316

Apart from the iconic 10-ft (3-m) fiberglass **Big Penguin**, built in 1975 to mark the town's centenary, the town of Penguin is best known for its covered **market**, the largest in Tasmania, and purportedly one of the largest anywhere. It is only open on Sundays – on other days, see how many penguin likenesses can be spotted, and take a walk down to the lovely beach.

🚗 **Continue on Penguin Rd and turn right down Preservation Drive to Hwy 1. Turn left at Burnie toward Old Surrey Rd. Follow signs for Lactos on left.**

## 8 Lactos Cheese Factory

145 Old Surrey Road, Havenview; 7320

Industrial **Burnie** is not a pretty place, but it is a tasty one. **Lactos** (*open daily*) is the showroom for some of Tasmania's best cheese, made with the region's extra-creamy milk. The Tasmanian Heritage range is a highlight: try the award-winning Traditional Camembert, White Pearl, or Double Brie.

🚗 **Return to Hwy 1, turning left onto it. Continue past Somerset, where it becomes the A2. Fork right onto Old Bass Hwy (C240) and right into Saunders St at Wynyard, then take Table Cape Rd to the lighthouse.**



## 9 Table Cape Lookout

Table Cape, Tasmania; 7325

The almost-sheer sides of flat-topped bluff **Table Cape** drop 525 ft (160 m) into the surf. Formed after a volcanic explosion in which the caldera filled with a lava lake, and then solidified, the cape is covered in rich, fertile soil, of which the tulip growers make good use. A lookout near the **lighthouse** has views as far as Low Head at the mouth of the Tamar River, and a short walking loop presents more great coastal views.

🚗 **Go back down Table Cape Rd and turn right onto Tollymore Rd. Continue to the A2 and turn right. Turn right at the B21 for Stanley.**





**Far left** Cheeses available to taste at Lactos  
**Left** Chairlift up the Nut at Stanley

#### EAT AND DRINK IN STANLEY

##### **Stanley Hotel** *moderate*

This may well be the best pub food in Tasmania. Try the Bolduan Bay oysters, gourmet sausages, and "plate-sized" smoked trout – but save room for the heavenly desserts.

19 Church Street, 7331; 1800 222 397;  
[www.stanleytasmania.com.au](http://www.stanleytasmania.com.au)

##### **Other options**

Before climbing the Nut, stop in at the **Nut Rock Café** *inexpensive (Browns Road; 1800 222 397)* and, after watching the spectacular sunset, dine at the fine **Stanley's on the Bay** *moderate (15 Wharf Road, 7331; 03 6458 1404; [www.stanleyvillage.com.au](http://www.stanleyvillage.com.au))*.

#### 10 Stanley

Tasmania; 7331

Driving the narrow strip of land off Bass Highway into Bass Strait, it is impossible not to be struck by the beauty of Stanley. Clinging to the southern base of the crag of the Nut, which rises ethereally from the water and beach, it is a sight unlike any other in Australia. Only a few hundred lucky locals call this lovely place home, flanked as it is by wide, empty, sheltered sandy beaches north and south, and graced with a decidedly laid-back and timeless air.

Its sheer sides rising around 190 ft (151 m) up from Bass Strait to a flat summit, **the Nut** is a giant rock that just begs to be climbed. Visitors can either take the steep, strenuous 20-minute paved path, or an effortless chairlift that takes 5 minutes to reach the summit.

In some parts of the world, the nightly return of penguins to their rookeries is a much-commercialized attraction. In Stanley, they do not

make such a fuss. Head to the beach on the north side of town just after sunset and join a small cluster of fans quietly watching the show.

**🚗 Return to the A2 and turn left. After Wynyard, turn right onto the B26 and at Yolla right onto Murchison Hwy (A10). Hellyer Gorge is on left after bridge.**

#### 11 Hellyer Gorge

Murchison Highway, Tasmania; 7325

About midway between Stanley and Cradle Mountain, **Hellyer Gorge** offers a welcome respite from the tiring, if beautiful, **Murchison Highway**. There is a picnic area and small campground set on the banks of the Hellyer River before it rushes beneath the narrow walls of the gorge itself. Visitors can pick their way across the rocks and wade in the deeper water near the bridge, but should be aware of the currents.

**🚗 Continue along the A10 (Murchison Hwy) and turn left onto the C132. Follow signs for Cradle Mountain to Dove Lake parking lot. If it is full, park at the visitor center and catch a shuttle to the lake.**

**Below left** Tranquil Hellyer Gorge

**Below right** Wooden houses in Stanley





**Above** A sign for walkers at Dove Lake

### SHOPPING IN ZEEHAN

Zeehan Gem and Mineral Fair is held annually, the 1st weekend in Nov.

### VISITING CRADLE MOUNTAIN–LAKE ST. CLAIR NATIONAL PARK

#### Parking

Drive to Dove Lake parking lot if possible, or catch a shuttle bus from the Visitor Center up to the lake (5 miles/8 km).

#### Cradle Mountain Visitor Center

Sign in here for walks in the park, including the Overland Track from Cradle Mountain to Lake St. Clair in the south of the park (a tough 6-day walk). **4057 Cradle Mountain Road, 7301 (at park entrance on Dove Lake approach); 03 6492 1110; www.parks.tas.gov.au**

#### Lake St. Clair Visitor Center

The southern access point to the park. Overland track walkers sign out here. **Derwent Bridge, 7140 (off the Lyell Hwy (A10) east from Queenstown); 03 6289 1172; www.parks.tas.gov.au**

### WHERE TO STAY

#### CRADLE MOUNTAIN–LAKE ST. CLAIR NATIONAL PARK

##### Cradle Mountain Lodge *expensive*

With walks from its grounds and a superb in-house restaurant, the lodge offers a cozy wilderness respite. **4038 Cradle Mountain Road, 7306; 1300 806 192; www.cradlemountainlodge.com.au**

#### STRAHAN

##### Motel Strahan *moderate*

Funky fittings, five-star bathrooms, and gourmet mini-bar. **3 Andrew Street, 7468; 03 6471 7555; www.motelstrahan.com.au**

## 12 Cradle Mountain–Lake St. Clair National Park

Tasmania; 7306

Cradle Mountain–Lake St. Clair National Park is a vast tract of unspoiled wilderness. Dove Lake, at an altitude of 3,000 ft (934 m), is a glorious sight, backed by the craggy, twin-peaked Cradle Mountain. A 4-mile (6-km) circuit of the lake yields mountain views, shimmering waters, forest paths, and sometimes a wildlife encounter or two.

### A two-hour walking tour

Before starting the walk, sign in at the **Visitor Center** ①. The walk is best done clockwise, in the afternoon, when the light is best for photos.

From the green sign in Dove Lake parking lot, head for **Glacier Rock** ②. On the approach to this tiny promontory, shallow water can be glimpsed through the foliage on the right. The tea color of the water is a result of tannins leached by native buttongrass. Other interesting flora includes the finely fronded Alpine Coral Fern. Access Glacier Rock via rocky steps to the right. Pass the marked trail that leads left to Hansons Peak, and continue on the path, which becomes a **boardwalk** ③ that crosses low forest and shrubbery. (This can ice up in winter and there are no railings, so be careful of the slippery surface.) A track to the right leads to a small **sandy beach** ④, where bands of



**Above** *Banksia marginata* in the national park

yellow, orange, brown, and black sand lead out into the deepening water. The path leads up to a **rock face** ⑤, with views of Honeymoon Island. The route continues as a railed boardwalk. There are some amazing pandanus plants along the way.

On the western side of the lake, **Ballroom Forest** ⑥ is home to the slow-growing, iron-hard king billy pine. Found only in Tasmania, it seeds every five to seven years and lives for over a thousand. Soon after leaving the forest is a lovely **picnic spot** ⑦, after which the path becomes rocky and uneven. Pass the sign to Marions Lookout on the left to reach the **boathouse** ⑧. Beside it is another beach. If the weather is good, paddle in Lake Dove's icy waters before returning to the parking lot. **🚗 Drive back down Cradle Mountain Road. Turn left onto the C132, left again onto the A10, and right on the B27 for Zeehan.**





**Far left** Dove Lake, with Cradle Mountain in the background **Left** Dove Lake boardwalk

#### ACTIVITIES ON HENTY DUNES

**Sand-boarding:** 03 6471 7396  
**Quad-biking:** 03 6471 7020

#### GORDON RIVER TRIPS

##### World Heritage Cruises

5-hour cruise from Strahan into Franklin-Gordon Wild Rivers National Parks.  
*The Esplanade, Strahan 7468; 03 6471 7174; www.worldheritagecruises.com.au*

#### EAT AND DRINK

##### CRADLE MOUNTAIN–LAKE ST. CLAIR NATIONAL PARK

##### Lemonthyme Lodge moderate

Fine dining in a romantic wilderness log-cabin lodge near Dove Lake.  
*Dalcoath Road, Moina, 7310; 03 6492 1112; www.lemonthyme.com.au*

##### Other options

Stock up the daypack with walkers' essentials at the **Cradle Wilderness Café** *inexpensive (Cradle Mountain Road, 7310; 03 6492 1400).*

##### STRAHAN

##### Schwoch Seafood Takeaway *inexpensive*

The most delectable ocean trout and chips in Tasmania can be found here.  
*Shop 3, 23 Esplanade, 7468; 03 6471 7500*

##### Other options

For mind-blowing fish chowder, try **Fish Café on the Wharf** *moderate (41 The Esplanade, 7468; 03 6471 4332)*, or dine by the water's edge at **Risby Cove** *expensive (The Esplanade, 7468; 03 6471 7572; www.risbycove.com.au).*

**Centre left** Elegant civic building in central Strahan **Below** Lush riverbank in the Franklin-Gordon Wild Rivers National Park

## 13 Zeehan

Tasmania; 7469

Zeehan is a remnant of the silver-mining boom of 1882–1914. Grand old buildings and mining relics in various stages of disrepair line the main street, one of which houses the **West Coast Pioneers Museum** (*open daily; www.westcoastheritage.com.au*). Shop for local rose-purple crystal stichtite and green serpentine here.

**🚗 Drive back along the B27, forking right to stay on the B27 for Strahan.**



## 14 Strahan

Tasmania; 7468

On the drive down to Strahan, stop off at **Henty Dunes Lookout** to explore 22-mile (35-km) **Ocean Beach**, studded with muttonbird rookeries. The dunes are great for sandboarding and dirt-biking – but do not be tempted to swim in the treacherous waters.

**Strahan** itself is a charming town, with old timber buildings and a pretty port. Set on the wild-weathered, tannin-dark waters of **Macquarie Harbour** (more than twice the size of Sydney Harbour), its main business was once logging the now-protected Huon pine, but today, fishing lends it a village feel – and superb seafood.

Conservation is a contentious issue in Tasmania, especially when it comes to the exotic timbers that were once its economic mainstay. At

**Morrison's Huon Pine Sawmill** (*open daily; 03 6471 2325*), the wonderful slabs of ancient, slow-growing pine come from salvaged dead trees.

Adjacent **Strahan Woodworks** (*open daily; 03 6471 7244*) offers a more polished take on the timber.

To experience the enormity of Macquarie Harbour and the stunning wilderness of the **Franklin-Gordon Wild Rivers National Park**, take a 5-hour cruise from Strahan down the harbor and up the Gordon River to **Heritage Landing**. The dense, tangled national park is largely impenetrable on foot, but here a short boardwalk loops through the forest of rare Huon pine and Sassafras trees. A remnant of Gondwanaland, the growth comes from a time before avian pollination and remains eerily birdless.

Alternatively, take the B24 east from Strahan to **Queenstown** – where copper mining has ravaged the landscape, offering a stark contrast to the lush surrounds – and continue east along the Lyell Highway (A10) for another 50 miles (80 km) through the Franklin-Gordon Wild Rivers National Park to the southern entrance to Cradle Mountain–Lake St. Clair National Park.





## DRIVE 13



# South Australia's Coastal Gems

## Adelaide to Mount Gambier

### Highlights

- **Winery excellence**  
Tour one of South Australia's premier wine regions – the McLaren Vale
- **Wetland wonder**  
Discover tranquil scenery and diverse wildlife at Coorong National Park
- **Historic township**  
Wander along breathtaking beaches and enjoy fine dining in the historic fishing town of Robe
- **Volcanic lakes**  
Absorb the amazing views and colors at Mount Gambier's crater lakes

The pumping station at Blue Lake, supplying fresh water to Mount Gambier

## South Australia's Coastal Gems

Golden sands, quaint seaside towns and wondrous cave formations – the southeastern coast of South Australia provides some of the country's most stunning coastline and spectacular wildlife watching experiences. Consisting of the Fleurieu Peninsula, a paradise for beach-goers, divers, and surfers, and the Limestone Coast, a combination of rugged coastline, unique wetlands, and labyrinthine caves and sinkholes, this former whaling region is now a thriving tourist area. After soaking up the architecture, culture, and café-life in the state capital, Adelaide, the drive explores the renowned wine region of the McLaren Vale, before descending upon historic fishing towns scattered along the coast, and ending in the volcanic region of Mount Gambier.



0 kilometers 40  
0 miles 40



**Above** Linear Park, a long green space running through the heart of Adelaide, see p152

### ACTIVITIES

**Ride a Harley Davidson motorcycle** around the glorious vineyards of the McLaren Vale

**Cycle along the Encounter Bikeway** around Horsehoe Bay, from Victor Harbor to Port Elliot

**Cruise the spectacular beauty** of the Coorong National Park from Goolwa

**Go bird-watching** in the Wetland Bird Sanctuary at Meningie

**Explore the area's extinct volcanoes** around Millicent

**Clamber through subterranean limestone caves** right under the city center of Mount Gambier

**Below** Antique farm equipment at Penny's Hill Winery, McLaren Vale, see p153







Above Obelisk at Cape Dombey, in Robe, see p155

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Adelaide to Mount Gambier.

**Number of days:** 3 days, allowing half a day to explore the McLaren Vale and a day touring the Limestone Coast.

**Distance:** Approx. 346 miles (557 km).

**Road conditions:** Well-paved and in good condition with adequate signage. Some roads are narrow.

**When to go:** Jun–Oct is whale-watching season around the Fleurieu Peninsula; Dec–Mar is the ideal time to enjoy the historic coastal towns and divine beaches in warm weather.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Monday and Tuesday nights.

**Main market days:** Adelaide: Tue–Sat; Victor Harbor: 2nd & 4th Sun of the month; Goolwa: 1st & 3rd Sun of the month; Across the region: Limestone Coast Farmers' Market – various dates and locations, [www.lcfg.com.au](http://www.lcfg.com.au).

**Shopping:** South Australia's coastal towns are excellent places to search for a bargain in the many antique and craft stores run by local residents.

**Major festivals:** Adelaide: Adelaide Festival, Mar (even years); Fringe Festival, Feb–Mar; McLaren Vale: Sea and Vines Festival, Jun; Victor Harbor: Rotary Arts Show, Jan; Robe: Village Fair, Nov; Mount Gambier: Blue Lake Blues and Roots Festival, Jan.

**Below** Motorhome on the road at Meningie, on the shores of Lake Albert, see p154



## VISITING ADELAIDE

## Parking

For the walk, it is best to use the lot on the corner of Grote and Morphett St.

## Visitor Information

18 King William St, 5000; 1300 655 276; [www.southaustralia.com](http://www.southaustralia.com)

## WHERE TO STAY

## ADELAIDE

Princes Lodge Motel *inexpensive*

Located in the green suburb of North Adelaide, this grand Edwardian-style mansion, constructed in 1913, offers pleasant views of the Adelaide Hills. 73 Le Fevre Terrace, 5006; 08 8267 5566; [www.princeslodge.com.au](http://www.princeslodge.com.au)

The Fire Station Inn *moderate*

This two-story bluestone fire station (1866) provides a truly unique lodging experience – complete with vintage fire engine actually in the apartment. 80 Tynte St, 5006; 08 8272 1355; [www.adelaideheritage.com/unique.php](http://www.adelaideheritage.com/unique.php)

## VICTOR HARBOR

Anchorage Seafront Hotel *inexpensive*

This heritage-listed hotel is close to the beach and suitable for families. 21 Flinders Pde, 5211; 08 8552 5970; [www.anchorageseafrothotel.com](http://www.anchorageseafrothotel.com)

Bluff View Accommodation *expensive*

At the base of the Bluff at Encounter Bay, this offers modern studios, suites, and apartments with stunning sea views. 121 Franklin Pde, Encounter Bay 5211; 08 8552 1200; [www.bluffview.com.au](http://www.bluffview.com.au)

## 1 Adelaide

South Australia (SA); 3000

With wide boulevards and vibrant inner-city districts, lush gardens and grand 19th-century stone architecture, Adelaide is an entertaining place to visit. This dynamic city was named after Queen Adelaide, the consort of King William IV of England, and was founded in 1836 as the capital of the only freely settled British province in Australia. Adelaide boasts delightful cafés and shopping, and its center is easily explored on foot.

## A three-hour walking tour

Walk east along Grote Street from the parking lot, stopping at **Adelaide Central Market** ① (*closed Sun*).

Established in 1869, the covered market buzzes with life and color all year. Continue along Grote Street to Victoria Square, a diamond-shaped island in the center of the city. Admire the stately buildings, then proceed north along King William Street to North Terrace. On the way, stop to admire the beautiful architecture of the **GPO Building Clock Tower** ②, designed in the 1870s. The Town Hall opposite also boasts a fine clock tower. On the corner of King William Street and North Terrace is South Australia's **Parliament House** ③ (*open Mon–Fri*), with its impressive façade of 10 marble

Corinthian columns. Continue east along North Terrace to uncover many wonderful attractions – all of them free. First is the **State Library** ④ (*open daily*), home to the Sir Donald Bradman Collection of cricketing memorabilia. Alongside the library is the **South Australian Museum** ⑤ (*open daily*),

where highlights include the natural history section, the superb Australian Aboriginal Cultures Gallery, and the Mawson Gallery. The **Art Gallery of South Australia** ⑥ (*open daily*), a major cultural



Ayres House, Adelaide

focus since its creation in 1881, is just next door.

Situated at the eastern end of North Terrace is the **Botanic Garden** ⑦ (*open daily*; [www.environment.sa.gov.au/botanicgardens](http://www.environment.sa.gov.au/botanicgardens)), a garden oasis in the heart of the city. Opened in 1857, it features a range of Australian natives and exotic plants. The restored Art Deco Palm House is a top attraction, housing a succulent garden of rare Madagascan flora. The Bicentennial Conservatory is the biggest glasshouse in the southern hemisphere. The

**National Wine Center of Australia** ⑧ (*open daily*; [www.wineaustralia.com.au](http://www.wineaustralia.com.au)) is tucked away in the Botanic Garden, where visitors can taste an array of great Australian wines. Refreshed, head back along North Terrace to view **Ayres House** ⑨ (*open Tue–Sun*), one of Australia's best examples of Colonial Regency architecture. Turn south after Ayres House down Frome Street, then first right and head west along Rundle Street to Rundle Mall, Adelaide's main shopping strip. Its star feature is the **Adelaide Arcade** ⑩, built in the 1880s and restored to its former glory. Follow Rundle Mall to King William Street, and head back to Victoria Square. Take Grote Street back to the parking lot.



Where to Stay: *inexpensive* under AU\$150; *moderate* AU\$150–AU\$250; *expensive* over AU\$250

**🚗** Head west from the center and turn left down West Terrace (A21). Bear right onto Anzac Hwy (A5), continue to the A13 and exit on Main South Rd. Follow this to the Old Noarlunga exit.

## 2 Old Noarlunga

SA; 5168

This delightful town, lying within the protective curl of the Onkaparinga River, is the epitome of 19th-century charm. Feeding the ducks and picnicking under the gum trees are the order of the day at the **Market Square**.

Opened in 1841, it is near the 1844 river-powered **Mill** that provided the area with flour. Up on the hill stands the 1850 church of **St. Philip & St. James** (Church Hill Road), whose cemetery tells a tale of the early settler's hardships, such as scarlet fever. Stroll down the main street past an array of heritage-listed 19th-century colonial buildings.

**🚗** Rejoin the A13 south to the left, then left to McLaren Vale.

## 3 McLaren Vale

SA; 5171

Neat green vines, excellent wines, and a homey atmosphere are characteristic of the McLaren Vale. With the warmth and charm of a country town and boasting over 60 vineyards, this is South Australia's biggest wine producer, with Shiraz being the most planted variety (47.5%). One of the first areas to be planted with vines in South Australia, it is now a favored stop for wine-lovers – a vineyard tour is a must. Enjoy the open road with **McLaren Vale Motorcycle Tours** (08 8557 1080; [www.mclarenvalemotorcyclertours.com](http://www.mclarenvalemotorcyclertours.com)), or simply concentrate on the open bottles with **McLaren Vale Tours** (0414 784 666; [www.mclarenvalextraveltours.com.au](http://www.mclarenvalextraveltours.com.au)).

**🚗** Take Main Rd back to the A13 and head south, staying on the A13 to the end. Turn right on B37 to Victor Harbor.

## 4 Victor Harbor

SA; 5211

Settled in 1837 as a whaling station, Victor Harbor was a major port during the 1860s and has retained much of its

**Right** The Granite Island Causeway, Victor Harbor



**Above left** Picturesque Granite Island, Victor Harbour **Above right** Horses drawn tram on its way to Granite Island, Victor Harbour

early charm. The **Cockle Train** steam locomotive ([www.steamranger.org.au](http://www.steamranger.org.au)) runs along the coast, while the **Horse Drawn Tram** (open daily), opened in 1894, takes visitors to **Granite Island**, where fairy penguins can be seen. The **South Australian Whale Center** ([www.sawhalecentre.com](http://www.sawhalecentre.com)) operates whale-watching trips (May–Oct). Visitors can also rent a bike or roller-blades from **Victor Harbor Cycle & Skate** (73 Victoria

St; 08 8552 1417) and follow the

**Encounter Bikeway** around the bay to Port Elliot and Goolwa (18 miles/30 km).

**🚗** Return on B37 into Port Elliot Rd. Turn right into the Strand to center. Park on street.

## 5 Port Elliot

SA; 5212

Featuring a pristine coastline, Port Elliot epitomizes the Australian seaside village lifestyle. Enjoy a walk on the

golden sands or take a dip in the waters of Horseshoe Bay's **main beach** (reached from Bashman Parade). Alternatively, admire the beach views by scaling the cliff-top walking path.

**🚗** Rejoin B37 to Goolwa. Turn left and right to access Hindmarsh Island Bridge.



**Winery sign,** McLaren Vale

## EAT AND DRINK

### ADELAIDE

#### Tincat Café *inexpensive*

Housed in a historic Victorian terrace, this café combines vibrant local culture with coffee and hospitality. 107 Rundle St, Kent Town 5067; 08 8362 4748; [www.tincat.com.au](http://www.tincat.com.au)

### MCLAREN VALE

#### The Kitchen Door and Red Dot Café *moderate*

This eatery at Penny's Hill Winery delivers modern Australian cuisine, including snacks and larger meals. Lot 100 Main Rd, 5171; 08 8556 4000; [www.pennyshill.com.au](http://www.pennyshill.com.au)

#### d'Arry's Verandah Restaurant *expensive*

With breathtaking views, this award-winning restaurant provides a classic winery dining experience. It offers a six-course degustation menu. Osborn Rd, 5171; 08 8329 4848; [www.darrysverandah.com.au](http://www.darrysverandah.com.au)

### VICTOR HARBOR

#### Ocean Grill at Anchorage *moderate*

This specializes in seafood and steaks – try the Clelands Veal Rump with bug tails, or Salt and Pepper Tiger Prawns. 21 Flinders Pde, 5211; 08 8552 5970; [www.anchorageseafronthotel.com](http://www.anchorageseafronthotel.com)





Above Meningie's tourist information center and arts and crafts market **Below** Victoria Cottage, Robe, dating from 1852

## VISITING ROBE

### Parking

Park on James St, off Victoria St.

**Visitor Information Center**  
*Robe Information Center, Mundy Terrace, 5276; 08 8768 2465*

## VISITING MOUNT GAMBIER

**Visitor Information Center**  
*Lady Nelson Discovery Center, Jubilee Hwy East, 5290; 08 8724 9750; open daily; www.mountgambiertourism.com.au*

## WHERE TO STAY

### ROBE

#### **Robe House** *moderate*

This charming building was the first to be built in Robe, in 1847. Constructed from locally quarried sandstone it features high vaulted ceilings and rustic floorboards.

*1a Hagen St, 5276; 08 8768 2770; www.robehouse.com.au*

#### **The Caledonian Inn** *moderate*

Built in 1858 and retaining many of its original features, this charming abode offers provincial hotel rooms or seafront cottages, moments away from the town center.

*1 Victoria St, 5276; 08 8768 2029; www.caledonian.net.au*

### MOUNT GAMBIER

#### **Blue Lake Holiday Park** *inexpensive*

Offering camp sites or roofed accommodation, this lakeside resort caters to all budgets and has breathtaking views of Blue Lake.

*Bay Rd, 5290; 08 8725 9856; www.bluelakeholidaypark.com.au*

#### **The Barn Accommodation** *moderate*

These generous-sized apartments are housed in a barn that was used to store grain and hay in the late 1800s.

*Nelson Rd, OB Flat, 5290; 08 8726 8250; www.barn.com.au*

## 6 Goolwa

**SA; 5214**

Goolwa sits at the mouth of the Murray River, Australia's largest waterway. The nearby pristine wetlands of **Hindmarsh Island** (accessible via bridge) and the **Coorong** are ideal for viewing some of South Australia's most striking scenery. English explorer Captain Sturt used Hindmarsh Island to locate the mouth of the Murray River on his epic 1830 trip. The lakes and Coorong area are a haven for boating and fishing enthusiasts.

**Take B37 past Strathalbyn, then B45 to Wellington and across Murray River. Take Princes Hwy (B1) right to Meningie.**

## 7 Meningie

**SA; 5264**

On the shores of Lake Albert, Meningie was established in the 1800s as a staging post for the local cattle graziers. Served by paddle steamers, the town formed part of the original Melbourne to Adelaide route, and is now an ideal location for messing about in boats.

The Lake Albert foreshore makes for a pleasant stroll or swimming stop. A short walk to **Meningie Hill Lookout**

## The Coorong

With more than 200 species of birds in its waterways, the Coorong is rich in natural beauty. The Ngarrindjeri Aboriginal people have resided here for over 6,000 years, and the area is best explored through walking trails and tours run by their descendants. Head south out of Meningie and turn right on Seven Mile Road to **Camp Coorong**, an Aboriginal cultural center and museum. Or, explore the area and its wildlife by boat on a half- or full-day boat trip with **Spirit of the Coorong Cruises** (08 8555 2203; www.coorongcruises.com.au).

provides superb views of Lake Albert and the surrounding countryside, while the **Wetland Bird Sanctuary** (*open daily*) serves as a haven for many of the birds seen in the Coorong.

**Take Princes Hwy (B1) south to Kingston SE, stopping on the outskirts of town for a photo with the Big Lobster.**

## 8 Kingston SE

**SA; 5275**

On pretty Lacapade Bay, Kingston, the "Gateway to the South East," offers safe, sandy shores perfect for watersports and fishing. **Cape Jaffa Lighthouse** (*Marine Parade, 5275*) was removed from Cape Jaffa and re-built on Kingston's foreshore, and is open for tours. The town is also home to a rare **analematic sundial** (a sundial that is read by standing in a specific location) as well as the 60-ft (17-m) concrete and fiberglass **Big Lobster**, built to advertise a local restaurant.

**Head south on the B101, then turn right to Robe and park on the main street or head to Mundy Terrace and the Visitor Information Center.**





## 9 Robe

SA; 5276

Founded in 1802, Robe is a bustling tourist area and fishing port known for its maritime culture, beautiful beaches and sightseeing – it is home to over 60 buildings dating back to the mid-1800s. The main thoroughfare, Victoria Street, boasts friendly pubs, cafés, galleries, and boutiques. Head down Obelisk Road to Cape Dombey to view the **Obelisk**, built in 1853 to guide ships entering the bay, or enjoy a dip at the bay's beaches, particularly the famous 6-mile (10-km) **Long Beach** (follow signs and park along the Esplanade).

**🚗 Leave via the B101 south along the coastline past Beachport to Millicent.**

## 10 Millicent

SA; 5280

Established in 1870, Millicent grew with the establishment of pine plantations in the nearby ranges in the early 20th century. Mount Muirhead, the large hill that dominates Millicent, is one of the oldest volcanoes in this region, and along with Mount Burr is a feature of the **Volcanoes Discovery Trail** – a tour of the region's volcanoes. Another tour, the **Wind Farm Tourist Drive** (08 8733 0904), explores the wind farms of the Woakwine Range, where each turbine stands almost 330-ft (100-m) high. Pick up maps from

### Millicent Visitor Information Center

(1 Mt Gambier Rd; 08 8733 0904; [www.waterrange.sa.gov.au](http://www.waterrange.sa.gov.au)).

**🚗 Take Princes Hwy (B1) south all the way to Mount Gambier.**

## 11 Mount Gambier

SA; 5290

This city is set amid a unique and ancient landscape of breathtaking volcanic craters, lakes, caves, sinkholes, and underground waterways. The **Crater Lakes** complex is comprised of four lakes – Blue Lake (which houses the city's water supply), Valley Lake, Browne Lake, and Leg of Mutton Lake. Blue Lake is famous for its striking colors, which change during the Nov–Mar period. **Engelbrecht Cave** (open daily; park on Chute St; 0408 382 439) is a complex of limestone caves located beneath the city's streets. These fascinating caves feature two large chambers that expose the underground water table. Elsewhere in the city, the **Cave Gardens** (Watson Terrace; open daily, lit up at night) and **Umpherston Sinkhole** (Jubilee Highway East; open day and night), are beautiful gardens planted in the remnants of limestone caves left exposed when the roofs collapsed. Diving and snorkeling are popular activities in the area; contact the Visitor Information Center (see left).

**Top left** A panoramic view from Meningie Hill Lookout **Above right** Engelbrecht Cave, an extraordinary limestone cave complex under the city of Mount Gambier **Above left** Valley Lake, one of the Crater Lakes, Mount Gambier

### EAT AND DRINK

#### ROBE

##### The Gallerie moderate

With a modern seafood-focused menu – including beer-battered scallops – The Gallerie offers a smart dining experience. 2 Victoria St, 5276; 08 8768 2256

##### The Caledonian Inn moderate

Built in 1858, the Caledonian Inn is centrally located and features a fine selection of modern Australian cuisine. 1 Victoria St, 5276; 08 8768 2029; [www.caledonian.net.au](http://www.caledonian.net.au)

##### Vic Street Pizzeria moderate

An affordable array of thin-crust pizzas and pastas can be found at this pizzeria. 6 Victoria St, 5276; 08 8768 2081

#### MOUNT GAMBIER

##### Sage and Muntries moderate

Boasting modern Australian and Mediterranean cuisine, Sage and Muntries serves delicious local seafood. 78 Commercial St West, 5290; 08 8724 8400

##### The Barn Steakhouse moderate

With beef aged on the premises, and cooked to perfection over coal from the Murray Mallee region, this steakhouse offers a quintessential Australian dining experience. Nelson Rd, O B Flat, 5290; 08 8726 8250; [www.barn.com.au](http://www.barn.com.au)



## DRIVE 14



# Vineyards and Rocky Ranges

## Birdwood to Parachilna

### Highlights

- **Delightful wines and vineyards**  
Enjoy delicious wines such as rich Barossa Valley Shiraz and zingy Clare Valley Riesling amid pretty vineyards
- **Natural wonders**  
Explore the deep red gorges and vast natural amphitheater of the Flinders Ranges, teeming with exciting wildlife
- **Aboriginal rock art**  
Discover the ancient culture and art at the sacred sites of the indigenous people of the Adnyamathanha region
- **Old pubs and fine restaurants**  
Have a beer and a chat with the locals in 19th-century pubs, and dine on the best produce in upmarket restaurants

Aboriginal rock art at Sacred Canyon in the Flinders Ranges

## Vineyards and Rocky Ranges

From Adelaide, it is an easy hop east to the wineries of the Barossa Valley, known for their full-bodied Shiraz, before heading north to the Clare Valley wineries, where Riesling reigns supreme. Spend some time exploring the magnificent Mount Remarkable National Park in the Southern Flinders Ranges. Continue north to Quorn, where visitors can experience the seclusion of an old Shearers' Quarters at the foot of Dutchmans Stern Bluff, then take a detour to the amazing rock formations of Warren Gorge. Visit the Yourambulla Caves and their Aboriginal paintings, or explore sacred rock art sites in the vast amphitheater of Wilpena Pound. Finish the trip by staying at an Outback pub in tiny Parachilna and eating bush tucker.



**Above** Blinman street scene on the route to Parachilna, see p165

### KEY

 Drive route

### ACTIVITIES

**Blend your very own bottle of wine** on the Penfolds winery tour, Nuriootpa

**Glide over the stunning Barossa Valley** in a hot air balloon from Nuriootpa or Tanunda

**Work up a real thirst: rent a bike and cycle** the Riesling Trail between Auburn and Clare

**Spend a night behind bars** in Gladstone Gaol

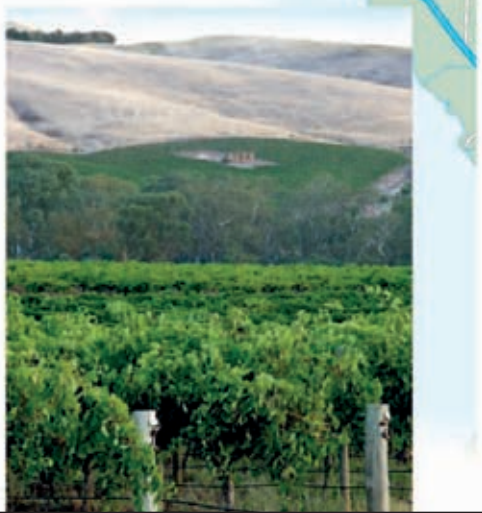
**Hike the bluff at Dutchmans Stern Conservation Park** at Quorn and spot native fauna and flora along the way

**Visit sacred Aboriginal sites** to see the ancient rock art at Yourambulla Caves near Hawker and around Wilpena Pound

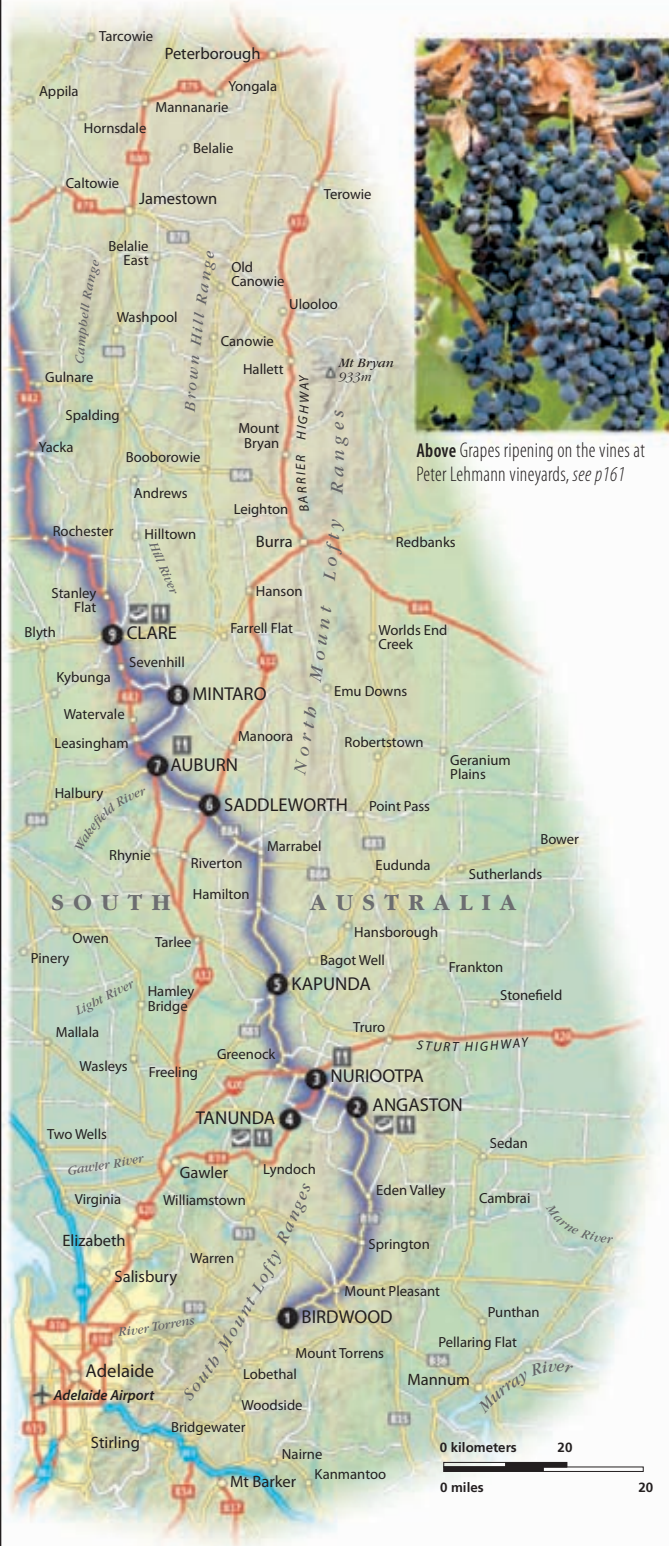
**See the extraordinary rock formations of the Flinders Ranges** on an aerial tour from Wilpena



**Below** Jacobs Creek vineyards in the Barossa Valley, see p160







Above Grapes ripening on the vines at Peter Lehmann vineyards, see p161



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Birdwood to Parachilna.

**Number of days:** 5–6 days, allowing half a day to explore Tanunda and a day in Wilpena Pound.

**Distance:** Approx. 357 miles (575 km).

**Road conditions:** Paved roads through all stops along the drive. Routes within some sights deviate onto unpaved roads. Some steep terrain through the national parks. Can be attempted with a 2WD, but 4WD recommended.

**When to go:** Feb–Mar is usually very hot. Spring (Sep–Nov) is the best time to go, to appreciate the wildflowers.

**Opening times:** Most museums and shops in Australia are open 9am–5pm. It is often difficult to find restaurants open in smaller towns on Monday and Tuesday nights.

**Main market days:** Angaston: seasonal produce market, Sat am.

**Shopping:** Tanunda has some good antique and art shops. Throughout the Barossa and Clare valleys there will be opportunities to buy fine wine – look out, too, for quality local produce, such as cheeses at Birdwood Cheese and Wine Center and in the artisan bakeries of Tanunda.

**Major festivals:** Tanunda: Barossa Vintage Festival, Apr; Clare: Clare Valley Gourmet Weekend, May.

**Right** The brick and bluestone winery at Chateau Tanunda

### VISITING TANUNDA

#### Parking

Park in the lot behind the library on Murray Street.

#### Barossa Wine and Visitor Information Center

Information on wine trails and tastings in the Barossa wine region.  
66–8 Murray St, 5352; 08 8563 0600;  
www.barossa.com; open daily

### WHERE TO STAY

#### ANGASTON

##### Barossa Treasure moderate

These self-contained cottages are set on a large property with plenty of wildlife and great views over the Barossa Valley. Lot 6, Gawler Park Rd, 5353; 1300 136 970; www.treasuredmemories.com.au

#### TANUNDA

##### The Louise expensive

These luxurious modern suites on a hill with views over the Barossa each feature a spa and private courtyard. Seppeltsfield Rd, 5352; 08 8562 2722; www.thelouise.com.au

#### AROUND TANUNDA

##### Barossa Junction Motel inexpensive

Offering family accommodation with a pool and tennis court, the motel is only minutes from wineries and shops. Barossa Valley Hwy, 5352 (just north of Tanunda); 08 8563 3400

##### Jacobs Creek Retreat expensive

Enjoy French-inspired luxury in these restored cottages on the banks of the creek that gives its name to the winery. Nitschke Rd, 5352 (take Barossa Valley Hwy south, turn left on Koch Rd); 08 8563 1123; www.jacobscreekretreat.com.au

**Below left** Vines in the Torrens Valley, near Birdwood **Below right** Jacobs Creek Retreat



### 1 Birdwood

#### South Australia (SA); 5234

This pretty town, with historic buildings and pleasant cafés, lies a short drive northeast of Adelaide through the winding, gum tree-lined roads of the Adelaide Hills. Known as Blumberg until 1917, Birdwood was renamed amid anti-German feeling during World War I. Birdwood Mill is now home to the **National Motor Museum** (open daily), one of the country's largest collections of vintage cars. Stop at the **Birdwood Cheese and Wine Center** (open Wed–Sat, & Sun pm) to taste local wine or pick up picnic provisions.

**🚗 Take the B10 toward Angaston – for a picnic spot, turn right past Eden Valley to Eden Valley Scenic Lookout – then continue on the B10 to Angaston.**

### 2 Angaston

#### SA; 5353

Named after George Fife Angus, an English pioneer of the 1850s, Angaston – the entry point for the Barossa Valley – is a town of tree-lined streets and historic buildings. One that is worth visiting is **Collingrove Homestead** (open daily, pm). Built by Angus' son in 1856,

the vine-covered limestone walls and leaded light windows recall a bygone era. Explore its lush gardens or enjoy afternoon tea. **Yalumba Winery** (open daily; Eden Valley Road; 08 8561 3200; www.yalumba.com) is worth visiting for the buildings alone (c.1900). Try a Yalumba red wine, such as an "Octavius."

**🚗 Follow Murray St into Nuriootpa.**

### 3 Nuriootpa

#### SA; 5355

Surrounded by vineyards, this small town, known to locals as "Nuri," is laid out alongside the North Para River. The southern end of town is occupied by a number of wineries including the renowned **Penfolds winery** (open daily; Tanunda Rd; 08 8568 9408; www.penfolds.com). Enjoy the oasis of the **Barossa Bushgardens** (open daily; Coulthard Reserve, off Penrice Rd), with an array of native golden wattles, eucalypts, and other plants. Or, take a spectacular balloon ride over the glorious Barossa countryside with **Balloon Adventures** (08 8389 3195; www.balloonadventures.com.au).

**🚗 Take B19 south to Tanunda and park behind the library, just off Murray St.**

### Barossa Valley

Colonial explorer Johannes Menge described the Barossa Valley in the 1830s as "the cream, the whole cream, and nothing but the cream." Soon after, passage was arranged for a community of Prussians to settle the land around present-day Angaston, Nuriootpa, and Tanunda, an hour's drive from Adelaide. These orderly people planted vines on the rolling hills and today the Barossa is famous for its manicured vineyards, and the fine wines and German-style breads, cheeses, and cured meats produced there.



## 4 Tanunda

SA; 5352

An Aboriginal word meaning “watering hole,” Tanunda is the heart and soul of the Barossa. German settlers arrived in 1842 and the town still retains a strong sense of its cultural heritage, with wurst (sausage) shops and German-style bakeries and cafés. Explore the boutiques and galleries and take in the historical delights.

### A two-hour walking tour

Leaving the parking lot, admire the fine stonework, windows, grand spire, and gravestones of the **Tabor Lutheran Church** ①. Head across the road to the **Zinfandel Tea Rooms** ② (*closed Tue*) for a traditional Germanic meal in a historic building – enjoy bratwurst and sauerkraut among kitsch furnishings. A short stroll south on Murray Street is the **Barossa Museum** ③ (*open daily*), which contains a collection of artifacts from German Lutherans, the largest group of Barossa settlers, including a wagon and butcher’s cart. Cross the road to **The Old Mill Gallery Café** ④ (*open daily*), formerly a steam-powered flour mill, dating from 1848. These days, visitors can browse antiques, buy locally made jewelry, or just relax with a coffee. Walk west up Jane Place to Maria Street, where an avenue of candle pine trees lines the entrance to the **Langmeil Lutheran Church and Cemetery** ⑤ (*open daily, am*). The original church was built in 1846, but it has since been rebuilt in bluestone and its tower features stained-glass windows. The cemetery is the final resting place of Pastor Augustus Kavel, the man responsible for German emigration to South Australia. Along Maria Street is **Goat Square** ⑥, the site of the *ziegenmarkt*, used by pioneers for bartering goods – admire the Germanic architecture. Continue up Maria Street, turn left into Elizabeth Street and right into Langmeil Road for the galvanized **Tanunda Kegelbahn** ⑦ (*open daily*), the only Kegel (German bowling alley) in the Southern Hemisphere. It is a longish walk north along Langmeil Road to Barossa’s oldest winery, **Langmeil Winery** ⑧ (*open daily*), so it may be preferable to retrace the tour to the parking lot and drive the rest of the way. The winery is built on a vineyard dating back to the first settlement, with



Langmeil Lutheran Church and Cemetery

some very old vines. Down Para Road, shaded by tall red gum trees, is **Peter Lehmann Wines** ⑨ (*open daily*). Art adorns the cellar walls, and the riverside lawn makes an idyllic picnic spot. Beyond are the copper spires of **Richmond Grove Winery** ⑩ (*open daily*), with early equipment. Continue on to Murray Street and turn right, then left at Basedow Road for **Chateau Tanunda** ⑪ (*open daily*), a winery in a 19th-century building. Enjoy tea by the rose garden, then continue down Murray Street to the parking lot if on foot.

🚗 **Take the B19 north and turn left on Seppeltsfield Rd through Seppeltsfield and under the A20 through Greenock. At the B81, turn right to Kapunda.**

## EAT AND DRINK

### ANGASTON

#### Vintners Bar and Grill *moderate*

Chef Peter Clarke combines fine regional food with local wines in a picturesque vineyard setting. *Nuriootpa Rd, 5353; 08 8564 2488; www.vintners.com.au*

### NURIOOTPA

#### Maggie Beer’s Farm Shop *inexpensive*

Grab a pheasant paté picnic basket and find a table by the duck pond, or watch a cooking demo in the kitchen where TV show *The Cook and the Chef* is filmed. *Pheasant Farm Rd, 5355; 08 8562 4477; www.maggibeer.com.au*

### TANUNDA

#### Zinfandel Tea Rooms *moderate*

Traditional German food (*see left*). *58 Murray St, 5352; 08 8563 2822*

#### 1918 *moderate*

This lovely wisteria-covered villa serves modern Australian cuisine. *94 Murray St, 5352; 08 8563 0405; www.1918.com.au*

#### Appellation *expensive*

Enjoy fine dining that showcases local products, served with great local wines (reservations required). *Seppeltsfield Rd, 5352; 08 8562 4144; www.appellation.com.au*





**Above** Leasingham Winery, one of the Clare Valley's top wineries

## VISITING THE CLARE VALLEY

### Visitor Information Center

Winery maps and information.  
Cnr Main North & Spring Gully rds; 1800 242 131; [www.clarevalley.com.au](http://www.clarevalley.com.au)

## WHERE TO STAY

### CLARE

#### Clare Valley Motel *inexpensive*

This family-friendly hotel is set on a hill overlooking the Clare Valley and is within walking distance of several wineries.

74 Main North Rd, 5453; 08 8842 2799; [www.clarevalleymotel.com.au](http://www.clarevalleymotel.com.au)

#### Riesling Trail Cottages *moderate*

These self-contained private cottages, each featuring wood fires, spa baths, and BBQs, are within walking distance of Clare's center and the Riesling Trail.

12 Stanley St, 5453; 0427 842 232; [www.rtcvcottages.com.au](http://www.rtcvcottages.com.au)

## EAT AND DRINK

### AUBURN

#### The Station Café *inexpensive*

Located at Mount Horrock's cellar door at the Old Auburn Railway Station, the lunches here feature mainly local produce. Delicious freshly baked cakes are available for hungry visitors.

Curling St, 5451; 08 8849 2202; [www.mounthorrock.com](http://www.mounthorrock.com)

### CLARE

#### Citadel Restaurant *inexpensive*

Dine with the locals at this restored 19th-century cottage offering affordable Mediterranean-style cuisine with views over Clare.

12 Main North Rd, 5453; 08 8842 1453; closed Mon–Tue

## 5 Kapunda

SA; 5373


This small town located just north of the Barossa Valley has a rich history, captured in the impressive **Kapunda Museum** (*open daily, pm*). Originally a Baptist church, the Romanesque building now houses two floors of artifacts including agricultural and mining displays. Entry includes **Bagot's Fortune** (*open daily*), an interpretive exhibition celebrating Kapunda's history as the first copper-mining town in Australia. Kapunda also lays claim to being the birthplace of "Cattle King" Sir Sidney Kidman (1857–1935), once said to be the greatest private landowner in the world, with over 100 cattle stations. The **Wheatsheaf Pub** at Allendale North, 3 miles (5 km) away, is a great example of a 19th-century pub brought back to its former glory.

 **Follow signs to Marrabel on the B84 and turn left to Saddleworth.**

## 6 Saddleworth

SA; 5413


Named by early pastoralist James Masters, who grew up in Saddleworth, Yorkshire, this is a quiet country town. The old **Catholic church and cemetery** on the hill is worth visiting for its views and interesting tomb epitaphs. The **Saddleworth Historical Museum** (*open daily*) documents the history of the town as well as that of nearby Marrabel, Waterloo, and Manoora.

 **Take the B84 northwest to Auburn.**

## 7 Auburn

SA; 5451

Known as the gateway to the Clare Valley, Auburn is a town of preserved 19th-century bluestone buildings, fine wineries and art galleries. **St. John Lutheran Church** at the end of King Street is an excellent example of original stonework, built by local stonemason, Joseph Meller, in 1878. Rent a bicycle and pedal the **Riesling Trail** (*see box*), which follows the tracks of the old railroad line between Auburn and Clare, admiring views of vineyards and bushland. The Auburn entrance to the trail is located at the Old Auburn Railway Station. Follow the brown signs off the main street.

 **Take the B82 north toward Clare. Turn right at Leasingham, and follow signs along Leasingham Rd on the**

## Pedal the Riesling Trail


A great way to see the sights of the Clare Valley and visit its numerous cellar doors is to cycle the **Riesling Trail**. The trail runs 16 miles (25 km) from Auburn to Clare via some of the region's finest wineries. Bike rentals are available from **Cogwebs Bicycle Hire** (30 Main North Rd, Auburn 5451; 08 8849 2380) and **Clare Valley Cycle Hire** (32 Victoria Rd, Clare, 5453; 08 8842 2782).

## Wine and Heritage Scenic Drive to Mintaro and Martindale Hall.

## 8 Mintaro

SA; 5453


Pretty Mintaro is home to the grand 19th-century Georgian-style mansion **Martindale Hall** (*open Mon–Fri; Sat & Sun pm*), built in 1879. Picnic in the large Conservation Park, or admire the architecture in the marble-floored grand foyer and the hall's original furniture and fittings.

 **From Mintaro, follow signs back to the B82 and turn right to Clare.**

## 9 Clare

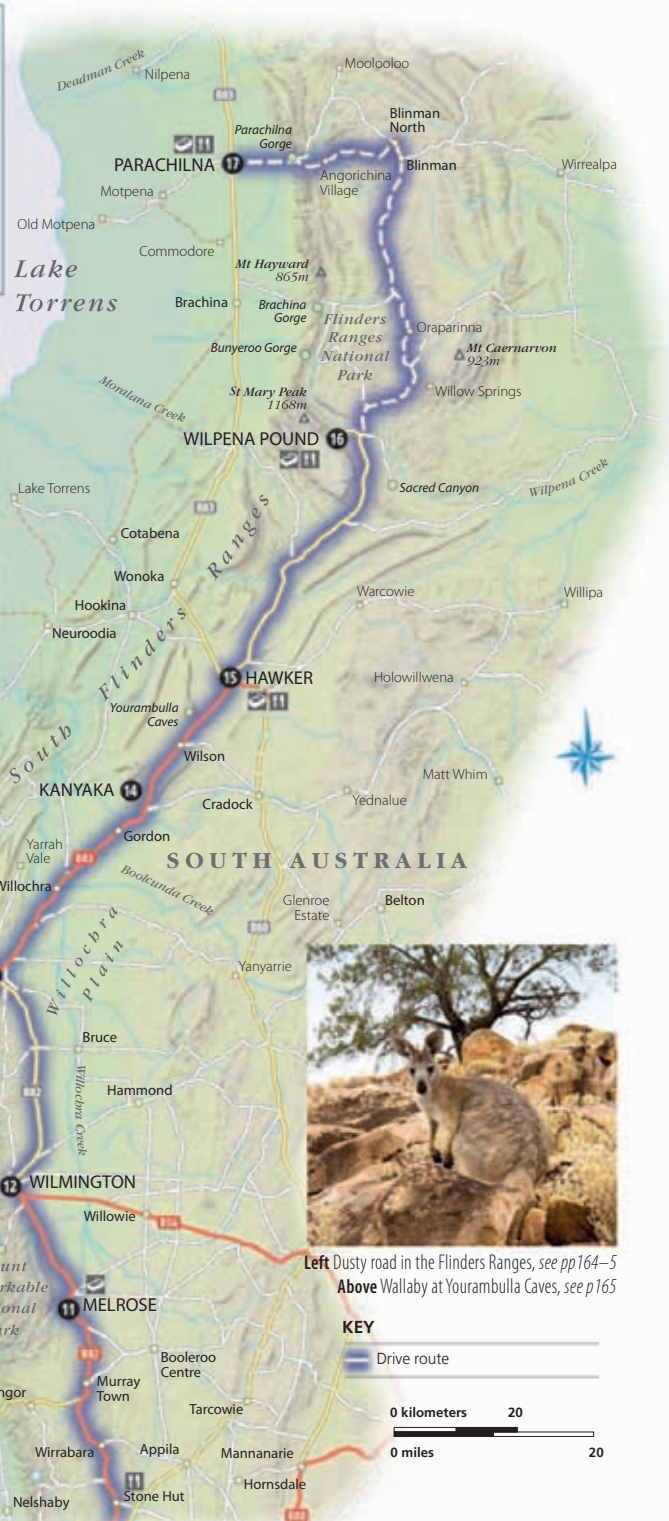
SA; 5453

Vine-covered hills welcome visitors to Clare and with 35 cellar doors in the Clare Valley, wine-lovers are spoiled for choice. One not to miss is **Sevenhill Cellars**, 4 miles (8 km) south of Clare off the B82 (*open daily; 08 8843 4222; www.sevenhillcellars.com.au*), a stone winery founded in 1851 by Jesuit priests fleeing religious persecution in Austria.

 **Head north on the B82 and fork left – keeping on the B82 – to Gladstone. Turn right over the train tracks into town.**

**Below** Agricultural machinery on display at Kapunda Museum, Kapunda





Left Dusty road in the Flinders Ranges, see pp164–5  
 Above Wallaby at Yourambulla Caves, see p165

**KEY**

Drive route

0 kilometers 20  
 0 miles 20

## VISITING THE FLINDERS RANGES

**Southern Flinders Discovery Center**  
14 Gladstone St, Gladstone 5473; 08 8662 2226; [www.gladstonesa.com.au](http://www.gladstonesa.com.au)

## WHERE TO STAY

## MELROSE

**North Star Hotel** *moderate*

The oldest pub in the Flinders Ranges, the North Star features quirky trucks converted into rooms and more regular accommodation with retro furnishings. **Not St St, 5483; 08 8666 2110; [www.northstarhotel.com.au](http://www.northstarhotel.com.au)**

## AROUND QUORN

**Shearers' Quarters** *inexpensive*

Nature-lovers will enjoy this basic but comfortable old shearers' station, out among the gum trees. Bring bedding. **Dutchmans Stern Conservation Park, Arden Vale Rd, 5434; 08 8634 7068; [www.parks.sa.gov.au](http://www.parks.sa.gov.au); book ahead**

## HAWKER

**Hawker Hotel** *inexpensive*

The Hawker Hotel provides budget but comfortable accommodation in a historic colonial 19th-century building. **Elder Terrace, 5434; 08 8648 4102**

## AROUND HAWKER

**Rawnsley Park Station** *inexpensive*

Pitch a tent under the stars – or stay in the luxury of an eco-villa (*moderate*) – with views of Wilpena Pound. There is a swimming pool and restaurant on site. **Wilpena Rd, 5435 (marked, 22 miles/35 km north of Hawker); 08 8648 0030; [www.rawnsleypark.com.au](http://www.rawnsleypark.com.au)**

## PARACHILNA

**Prairie Hotel** *inexpensive–moderate*

More than just a place to stay, the Prairie Hotel offers Outback-style accommodation, with rooms partially underground to keep them cool. **Cnr High St & West Terrace, 5730; 08 8648 4844; [www.prairiehotel.com.au](http://www.prairiehotel.com.au)**

**Below left** The façade of Wilmington Toy Museum **Below right** The Old Bakery at Stone Hut, selling old-style pies and wine

## 10 Gladstone

SA; 5473

Established in the 1870s, this quiet town at the start of the Flinders Ranges has its roots in farming, the railroad, and security. **Gladstone Gaol** (08 8662 2200; *open daily*) was built in 1881 and stayed in use until 1975. During World War II, it was used as an internment camp for Italian and German nationals. Visitors can learn about the gaol's past, enjoy the views from the watch-house and feed the inmates – kangaroos. Back-packers can stay in a cell overnight.

**Take B82 north, stopping at Stone Hut to pick up old-style canteen, kangaroo, or crocodile pies at the Old Bakery, then continuing on to Melrose.**

## 11 Melrose

SA; 5483

Established in 1853, Melrose offers some fine 19th-century architecture. Admire the stonework in the derelict **Jacka's Brewery**, which was built as a flour mill in 1878, and operated as a brewery until 1934. The town nestles at the base of **Mount**

**Remarkable**, which affords some great hikes including parts of the Heysen Trail (Australia's longest). Walk, rent a bike, or drive up to the **War Memorial Lookout** for the views – keep an eye out for wallabies. Access Mount Remarkable National Park from Stuart Street, following the signs.

**Head north on the B82.**

## 12 Wilmington

SA; 5485

Eight miles (5 km) before Wilmington is a turn off to **Alligator Gorge**. It is a beautiful, winding drive to the canyon,

## The Flinders Ranges

Created 800 million years ago, the Flinders Ranges stretch across three national parks from Mount Remarkable to the natural amphitheater of Wilpena Pound. The ranges are known for their Aboriginal rock art, created by the Adnyamathanha, or "Hill People." See these sacred sites at **Arkaroo** and **Sacred Canyon** (near Wilpena). For information on the parks, visit [www.environment.sa.gov.au](http://www.environment.sa.gov.au).

with its jagged burnt-red walls and rich wildlife. Wilmington itself oozes old-world charm – drink with the locals in the 1876 **Wilmington Hotel**, which still has the old coach stables out back.

Kids will love the model cars, trains, and antique Meccano sets at the **Toy Museum** (*open daily*).

**Take B82 right to Quorn.**

## 13 Quorn

SA; 5433

At the edge of the Flinders Ranges, Quorn is renowned for its heritage buildings and the **Pichi Richi Railway** (*Sat, Mar–Nov; 1800 440 101*), which runs on the oldest

surviving length of the narrow-gauge Old Ghan Railway, built in the 1870s to link Adelaide and Alice Springs. The main street is lined with buildings dating back to 1878, a highlight being the **Transcontinental Hotel** (*open daily*).

To explore the **Dutchmans Stern Conservation Park**, head north on Arden Vale Road and follow the signs along unpaved roads west to the Dutchmans Trailhead parking lot. It is a steep 5-mile (8-km) return hike up to the bluff. For more natural splendor and wildlife, return to Arden



Poster for the Pichi Richi Railway, Quorn



Where to Stay: *inexpensive* under AU\$150; *moderate* AU\$150–AU\$250; *expensive* over AU\$250



**Above left** Wide expanse of the Flinders Ranges  
**Above right** Jacka's Brewery in Melrose, which closed during the Depression in the 1930s

Vale Road and head 10 miles (15 km) north to the magnificent red rock formations of **Warren Gorge** – the site is known for sightings of the rare yellow-footed rock wallaby among the gum trees.

**Return to Quorn on Arden Vale Rd and take the B83 toward Hawker.**

#### 14 Kanyaka

**Flinders Ranges, South Australia**  
Just past the Cradock turnoff on the B83, a parking sign alerts drivers to the **Kanyaka Death Rock**. Kanyaka, which means “piece of rock” in the native Adnyamathanhan language, refers to the striking rock formation overlooking the ancient Aboriginal watering hole. The **Old Kanyaka Homestead** (a short way north along the main road) is an 1851 sheep station.

**Return to B83 north to Hawker, past the turnoff to the Yourambulla Caves.**

#### 15 Hawker

**SA; 5434**

South of Hawker, the **Yourambulla Caves** (follow the sign just off the main road) are home to Aboriginal rock art thought to be more than 6,000 years old. The steep one-and-a-half-hour self-guided walk leads up to three sites with ancient etched, abstract motifs. Back in Hawker, do not miss the **Jeff Morgan Gallery** (open daily), featuring the Wilpena Panorama, a 100-ft (30-m) painting of Wilpena Pound (see below), before enjoying a beer at the charming 19th-century **Hawker Hotel**.

**Follow signs from the main street to Wilpena Rd, leading to Wilpena Pound.**

#### 16 Wilpena Pound

**Flinders Ranges, SA; 5434**

Watch the dry countryside turn green on the way into the **Flinders Ranges National Park** to explore the

extraordinary crater-like Wilpena Pound, which is 10 miles (17 km) long and 5 miles (8 km) wide. Aerial and 4WD tours can be booked at the

#### **Wilpena Pound Visitor Information**

**Center** (Hawker 5424; 08 8648 0048). Take the one-hour **Sacred Canyon Walk** past Aboriginal rock carvings, from Sacred Canyon parking lot, 12 miles (19 km) southeast of Wilpena on Blinman Road. The **Brachina Gorge Geological Trail** is a good option for the less mobile – follow the well-marked 12-mile (20-km) road trail past impressive sedimentary rock formations. For a challenging walk, try the three-hour **Bunyeroo Gorge Hike** from the parking lot 11 miles (18 km) north of Wilpena on Bunyeroo Gorge Road.

**If in a 4WD, head north on unpaved road through Blinman, otherwise return to Hawker and turn right onto the B83.**

#### 17 Parachilna

**SA; 5730**

Parachilna is a tiny tourist town famous for its “Feral Feast,” a platter of bush tucker including emu, crocodile, native limes, and bush tomatoes served at the **Prairie Hotel** (open daily). From here, take the unpaved roads (suitable for 2WD vehicles) to the craggy red cliffs and water holes of **Parachilna Gorge**.



### EAT AND DRINK

#### AROUND GLADSTONE

##### **Old Bakery Stone Hut** *inexpensive*

This family-run bakehouse is famous for its pies with a native twist. Try camel, emu, kangaroo, or crocodile pie. **Main North Rd, Stone Hut, 5480 (between Laura & Wirrbarra); 08 8663 2165**

#### HAWKER

##### **The Old Ghan Restaurant** *moderate*

Dine on the old platform and enjoy a Ghan burger or dishes made with local produce such as kangaroo meat and quandong (wild peach).

**Leigh Creek Rd, 5434; 08 8648 4176; open Wed–Sat**

#### WILPENA POUND

##### **Woolshed Restaurant** *moderate*

The fully licenced Woolshed overlooks Rawnley Bluff and offers good, country-style cuisine – try the delicious seared kangaroo with peppercorn plum sauce. **Rawnley Park Station, Wilpena Rd, 5434; 08 8648 0126**

#### PARACHILNA

##### **Prairie Hotel**

Famous for its “Feral Feast” (see left). **Cnr High St & West Terrace, 5730; 08 8648 4844; www.prairiehotel.com.au**

**Below** Ruins of the Old Kanyaka Homestead, a deserted sheep station







## DRIVE 15



# The Top End

## Darwin to Territory Wildlife Park

### Highlights

- **Tropical Darwin**  
Relax in the Northern Territory's sultry, green, tropical capital, a vibrant, multicultural frontier town
- **Untamed nature**  
Be awestruck by animals in the wild, from crocodiles to abundant birdlife, in lush wetlands and national parks
- **Aboriginal art**  
Explore the astonishing ancient rock art of indigenous peoples at natural galleries in Kakadu National Park
- **Serene water holes and falls**  
Cool down in tranquil swimming holes beneath thundering waterfalls in Kakadu and Litchfield national parks

Dramatic Florence Falls in full flow, Litchfield National Park

# The Top End

Steamy monsoon forests, mangroves teeming with wildlife, and spectacular stone escarpments – the tropical “Top End,” as the Northern Territory’s (NT) northernmost region is known, is a remote, rugged place where there is ample natural beauty to be enjoyed. Home to indigenous peoples who have lived here for 40,000 years, it is spiritually rich, with stories of the Dreamtime and Aboriginal customs depicted in ancient paintings that decorate rock walls. This tour starts in the Territory’s capital, Darwin, before taking in the lush wetlands, abundant birdlife, and Aboriginal culture of Kakadu National Park. It continues to Litchfield National Park, famous for its termite mounds, waterfalls, and tranquil natural swimming holes, ending at the sprawling Territory Wildlife Park, from where it is a short hop back to Darwin.



Above Driving through Arnhem Land in a 4WD, see p173



## ACTIVITIES

**Gap at the extraordinary spectacle** of the jumping crocodiles in Adelaide River

**Fish for feisty barramundi** in the Mary River

**Learn about Aboriginal customs and traditional culture** on an indigenous tour at Warradjan Cultural Center

**Go bird-watching** on a wetlands cruise at Yellow Waters

**Climb the rocky sandstone escarpments** and take in the remote wilderness at Aboriginal-owned Arnhem Land

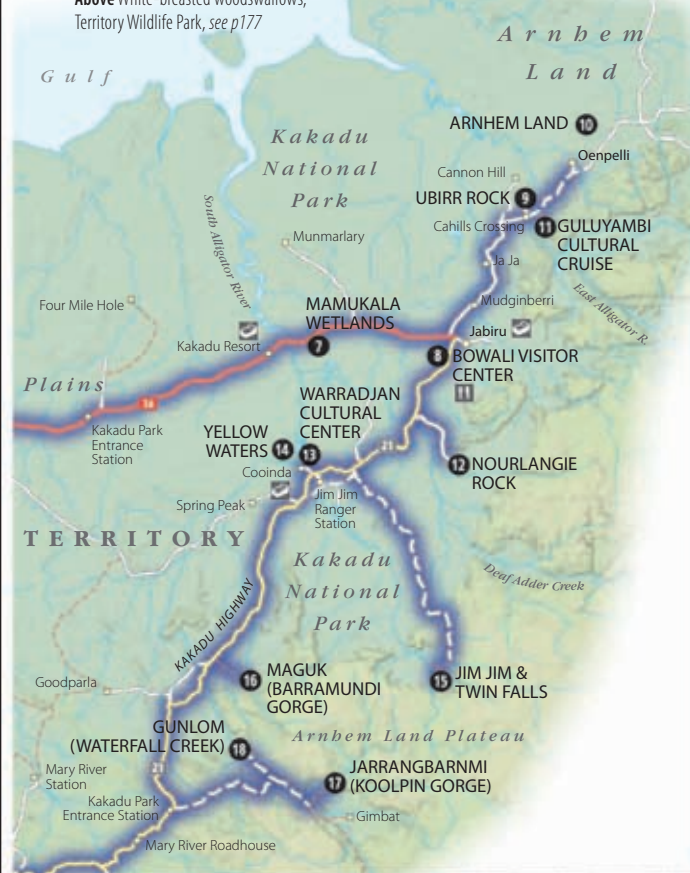
**Escape the sticky heat** with an invigorating swim in the cool natural rockholes at Litchfield National Park

### KEY

— Drive route



Above White-breasted woodswallows, Territory Wildlife Park, see p177



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Darwin to Territory Wildlife Park.

**Number of days:** 5–7 days, including one day exploring Darwin, and allowing for tours, cruises, and walks within Kakadu and Litchfield national parks.

**Distance:** Approx. 785 miles (1,255 km).

**Road conditions:** Well-marked and mostly paved roads. Roads to Jim Jim Falls and Maguk (Barramundi Gorge) and Jarrangbarnmi (Koolpin Gorge) are dirt tracks requiring 4WDs. Roads are subject to flooding and closure during the wet season, which can continue well into May. Check conditions at 1800 246 199 or [www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport](http://www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport).

**When to go:** During the dry season (May–Sep), skies are clear, temperatures average 86°F (30°C); Jun–Jul it drops as low as 50°F (10°C). During Oct–Dec, humidity rises and there are periodic showers and spectacular lightning storms. The wet season (Nov–Apr) brings daily afternoon downpours, periodic cyclones, floods, road closures, and reduced business hours, but the land is astonishingly lush and green.

**Opening times:** Normal business hours during the dry season; shorter hours and some closures during the Wet.

**Shopping:** Darwin's main shopping area, Smith Street Mall, boasts Aboriginal arts and crafts galleries, souvenir and gift shops selling crocodile products, jewelry stores specializing in pearls, and boutiques. There are often good Aboriginal arts and crafts stores at national park visitor centers, too.

**Market days:** Darwin: Mindil Beach Markets, Thu & Sun nights, Apr–Oct; Parap Markets, Sat am all year.

**Major festivals:** Darwin: Deckchair Cinema, Apr–Oct; Fringe Festival, Jun; Darwin Beer Can Regatta, Jul; Darwin Festival, Aug; Kakadu National Park & Arnhem Land: Oenpelli (Gunbalanya) Open Day, Aug; Garma Festival, Aug.

Left Sandy beach in Darwin, see p170



**Above** Elegant Government house, set in pretty landscaped gardens

## VISITING DARWIN

### Parking

There are several lots and metered on-street parking in the CBD. Park at the foot of Stokes Hill Wharf for the walk.

### Visitor Information

Cnr Bennett & Smith St; 0800; 08 8946 0111; [www.tourismtropical.com.au](http://www.tourismtropical.com.au); open daily

## SHOPPING IN DARWIN

**Mindil Beach Reserve**, on the edge of Fannie Bay, is renowned for its Asian-inspired **Sunset Market**, which takes place on Thu and Sun, Apr–Oct, sunset–9 or 10 pm. Stalls sell food and handmade arts and crafts.

## WHERE TO STAY IN DARWIN

### Mirambeena moderate

This central, high-rise hotel has huge modern rooms and a shady swimming pool, and serves excellent breakfasts. 64 Cavenagh St, 0800; 08 8946 0111; [www.travelodge.com.au](http://www.travelodge.com.au)

### Moonshadow moderate–expensive

Luxurious self-contained villas set in tropical gardens with a plunge pool and Zen vibe, and stylish apartments. 6 Gardens Hill Crescent, The Gardens, 0820; 08 8981 8850; [www.moonshadowvillas.com](http://www.moonshadowvillas.com)

### Sky City expensive

The city's top hotel and casino has comfortable rooms with Fannie Bay views, a pool, restaurants, and bars. Gilruth Ave, The Gardens, 0801; 08 8943 8888; [www.skycitydarwin.com.au](http://www.skycitydarwin.com.au)

## 1 Darwin

Northern Territory (NT); 0800

Darwin is a vibrant city with an eclectic cultural mix enjoying the sultry heat and unhurried pace of life in the tropics. Established as a Singapore-style trading post in 1869, the city has attracted Asians ever since. Its residents are resilient, having survived World War II bombing raids and Cyclone Tracey, which flattened Darwin on Christmas Day 1974. Boasting shady waterfront parks, engaging museums, and wonderful seaside dining, Darwin makes a great base for acclimatizing before venturing to Kakadu National Park.

### A two-hour walking tour

From the parking lot walk along **Stokes Hill Wharf** ①, Darwin's southern tip. With plenty of restaurants, the wharf is particularly pleasant in the evening. Backtrack to visit the **Australian Pearling Exhibition** ②, with exhibits on pearling, and the adjoining **Indo-Pacific Marine Exhibition** ③ (both open daily) to learn about Darwin's rich coral environment. Opposite is the **Darwin Waterfront Precinct** ④, with shops, cafés, restaurants, and safe swimming lagoons. As Darwin can be very hot, visitors may prefer to return to their car and drive up Kitchener Drive, past the **World War II Oil Storage Tunnels** ⑤ (open daily), which run beneath the city, and park along the Esplanade near **Survivor's Lookout** ⑥ to continue the rest of the route on foot. At the top of the lookout, take in the wharf views before crossing Smith Street to the park to see the historic buildings that

survived Cyclone Tracey, including the ruins of the 1902 **Christ Church Cathedral** ⑦, incorporated into the modern church; the 1885 **Brown's Mart Theatre** ⑧ next door; and the 1883 **Palmerston Town Hall** ⑨ ruins opposite. Note the huge banyan tree, the **Tree of Knowledge** ⑩, by Brown's Mart – a reminder of Darwin's pre-World War II Chinatown.

Follow Bennett Street toward the Esplanade to the imposing **Parliament House** ⑪ (open daily). Across the Esplanade, note the elegant tropical architecture of the 1883 **Government House** ⑫. From here, walk through **Bicentennial Park** ⑬, and soak up views of Fannie Bay.

To explore Darwin further, return to the car and drive along the Esplanade. Look out for **Lyons Cottage** (open daily), on the corner of Knuckey Street, and **Old Admiralty House**, on the corner of Peel Street, a 1920s tropical-style stilt





**Far left** Waterfront dining at Cullen Bay Marina, Darwin. **Left** Budding waterlilies at Fogg Dam Conservation Reserve. **Below** Magpie geese, a common migrant to the NT wetlands

## CROCODILE SAFETY

Two types of crocodile are found in northern Australia: the shy freshwater (*Crocodylus johnstonii*), or “freshie,” growing up to 10 ft (3 m) long, and the aggressive estuarine (*Crocodylus porosus*), or “saltie,” found in both salt and freshwater, and growing up to 20 ft (6 m) long, which takes one or two human lives a year in the north. During the wet season, some swimming holes become host to salties, which have to be trapped and removed, while some swimming spots are never entirely safe. Always check the warning signs at every swimming spot before diving in.

## EAT AND DRINK IN DARWIN

### Evoo moderate

Dine on creative cuisine based on seasonal products by chef Rebecca Bridges at the city’s finest restaurant. **SkyCity Casino, Gilruth Ave, The Gardens St, 0801; 08 8943 8888**

### Hanuman moderate

Enjoy top Thai, Indian, and Nyonya (Malaysian) dishes such as poached Hanuman oysters with Asian spices. Reservations required. **93 Mitchell St, 0801; 08 8941 3500; www.hanuman.com.au; open dinner only**

### Pee Wee’s moderate

Experimental fusion cuisine, with a focus on seafood, is served at tables lit by torchlight on an outdoor terrace beside the beach – very romantic. **Point East Point Rd, 0801; www.peeweess.com.au**

### Other options

Cullen Bay Marina has many waterfront eateries, among them **Buzz Café (48 Marina Blvd, Cullen Bay, 0820; 08 8941 1141)**, which serves bistro food.

house. At the end of the Esplanade, turn right, then left down Doctor’s Gully Road to **Aquascene (open at high tide; 08 8981 7837)** to feed the fish. Head back up the hill, following Daly Street to Gardens Road and turn left for the luxurious **George Brown Botanic Gardens (open daily)**. Bear right on Gilruth Avenue, left on Conacher Street (1 mile/2 km) to the superb **Museum and Art Gallery of the NT (open daily)**. **Take Stuart Hwy (1) and turn off at signs to Aviation Heritage Center.**

## 2 Aviation Heritage Center

Stuart Hwy, Winnellie, NT; 0821

This aviation museum (open daily) in a former World War II aircraft hangar houses a number of interesting aircraft, including a huge B-52 bomber, and tells the history of aviation in the NT.

**Continue along Stuart Hwy (1). Turn left onto Arnhem Hwy (36) for Kakadu National Park, then left to the Fogg Dam Conservation Reserve.**

## 3 Fogg Dam Conservation Reserve

off Arnhem Hwy (36), NT

Fogg Dam was created in the 1950s to irrigate an experimental rice project at Humpty Doo. It failed for myriad reasons, including birds eating the crops – the abundant birdlife is one reason to visit this lush wetland reserve. Walk across the barrage to **Pandanus Lookout**, a bird-watching hide with sweeping views of the wetlands and birds, including comb-crested jacanas, geese, and egrets. There are other easy, well-marked walks through this pristine environment – but saltwater crocodiles inhabit the dam, so heed the signs, do not leave boardwalks, and keep away from the lagoon’s edge.

**Return to Arnhem Hwy (36) left to Window on the Wetlands, on the left.**

## 4 Window on the Wetlands

Arnhem Hwy (36), NT

The striking **Window on the Wetlands visitor center (open daily)** sits atop Beatrice Hill, an area of spiritual significance to the indigenous Limilngan-Wulna people. The center has views across the Adelaide River floodplain and its displays are a great introduction to the environment. Children may like the interactive exhibits on Top End seasons, ecology, and problems caused by feral animals.

**Continue east on Arnhem Hwy to the jetty next to Adelaide River bridge.**

## 5 Adelaide River Jumping Crocodiles

off Arnhem Hwy (36), NT; 0821

Several companies offer “jumping crocodile cruises” yet the **Original Jumping Crocodile Cruise (several daily; www.jumpingcrocodilecruises.com.au)** on the *Adelaide River Queen* is arguably the best. See saltwater crocs – “salties” – in their natural habitat, rising 6 ft (2 m) out of the river to snap at raw meat – a jaw-dropping, if unnatural, spectacle. Similar cruises also run from Fogg Dam and Window on the Wetlands.

**Continue along Arnhem Hwy (36) for another 30 miles (48 km) to Mary River (4WD recommended).**



## VISITING KAKADU NATIONAL PARK

A park entry fee applies, which can be paid at **Bowali Visitor Center** or **Warradjan Aboriginal Cultural Center** ([www.environment.gov.au/parks/kakadu/visitor-information/park-fees.html](http://www.environment.gov.au/parks/kakadu/visitor-information/park-fees.html)). Allow 2–3 days to explore the park – it is best to rent a 4WD or join a 4WD tour. To check the accessibility of Kakadu's roads, see [www.kakadu.com.au/access](http://www.kakadu.com.au/access). Jabiru has a service station, mini-mart, bakery, and medical center.

### Camping

Kakadu's 24 camp sites range from well-equipped and inexpensive to basic and free. Most only open during the Dry.

## WHERE TO STAY

### AROUND MARY RIVER

#### Point Stuart Wilderness Lodge

*moderate*  
This lodge offers simple rooms and camping, as well as a restaurant, bar, and pool, and an array of activities. **22 miles (36 km) from Arnhem Hwy on Point Stuart Rd, 0836; 08 8978 8914; www.pointstuart.com.au**

#### Bamurru Plains

*expensive*  
Water buffalo, wallabies, and kangaroos graze outside luxurious safari-style tents overlooking the verdant floodplains, where flocks of magpie geese, egrets, and ibis congregate. Myriad activities include bird-watching, wildlife safaris and river cruises. Reservations required. **Mary River (by pre-arranged pick-up at Swim Creek Station gate), 0836; 02 9571 6399; www.bamurruplains.com**

### AROUND MAMUKALA WETLANDS

#### Aurora Kakadu

*moderate*  
Standard and superior motel rooms plus camping and RV sites set in picturesque tropical gardens with a swimming pool, bistro, café, and bar. **Arnhem Hwy, South Alligator, 0886; 08 8979 0166; www.auroraresorts.com.au**

### AROUND BOWALI VISITOR CENTRE

#### Lake View Park

*inexpensive*  
Aboriginal-owned Lake View Park has everything from stylish corrugated-iron self-catering cabins to tent-like "bush bungalows" with exterior bathrooms. **27 Lakeside Drive, Jabiru, 0886; 08 8979 3144; www.lakeviewkakadu.com.au**

#### Gagudju Crocodile Holiday Inn

*moderate–expensive*  
This extraordinary crocodile-shaped hotel is Kakadu's most luxurious, and has modern rooms, a swimming pool, restaurant, and bar. **Jabiru, 0886; 08 8979 9000; www.gagudju-dreaming.com**

**Right** A guide interprets ancient Aboriginal art at Ubirr Rock

## 6 Mary River

### Arnhem Hwy, NT

Mary River provides plenty of wetlands recreation. Just off Arnhem Highway, **Mary River Crossing** is an accessible fishing spot. Next left is sandy Point Stuart Road (*impassable Oct–Apr*), and a left turn off it leads to the popular fishing spot at **Rockhole**. Further on, a turn leads to **Point Stuart Wilderness Lodge** (see left), which runs fishing trips. Beyond is a turn for **Shady Camp**, a fishing spot where boats can be rented. A barrage divides fresh and sea water, but beware "salties" on both sides – do not wade in like the complacent local fishermen. For **Bamurru Plains** (see left) continue to Swim Creek Station gate.

**Return to Arnhem Hwy (36) and carry on past Kakadu Park entrance to Mamukala Wetlands, on the right.**

### Kakadu National Park

Australia's largest reserve, Kakadu boasts an astonishing diversity of wildlife and habitats, from lush tidal wetlands and paperbark swamps to striking sandstone escarpments and savannah woodlands. Managed by the Bininj-Mungguy peoples and the NT's National Parks, the park provides visitors with an insight into Aboriginal culture through rock art, interpretive centers, and indigenous-led tours.

## 7 Mamukala Wetlands

### Kakadu National Park, Arnhem Hwy, NT

The first stop in Kakadu National Park, these lush wetlands are home to thousands of magpie geese, especially in the late dry season (Sep–Oct). Observe them from a platform or take a closer look on a 2-mile (3-km) walk.

**Drive east on Arnhem Hwy (36), then turn right on Kakadu Hwy (21), Bowali Visitor Center is on the right.**

## Indigenous Peoples of the Top End

Aborigines believe the spirits shaped Kakadu during Creation Time, bringing with them all the plants, animals, and indigenous peoples, the Bininj-Mungguy. The tribes are governed by a kinship system. There are two main groups, or "moieties": Duwa or Yirridja. Everyone is born into one or the other – inherited from the paternal side – and cannot marry a person of the same group.



**Above** Aboriginal "Dreamtime" painting of a turtle at Ubirr Rock

## 8 Bowali Visitor Center

### Kakadu National Park, Jabiru, NT; 0886

Stop at this visitor center (08 8938 1120; [www.kakadu.com.au](http://www.kakadu.com.au)) at the heart of Kakadu National Park to learn about the park through its displays on habitats, wildlife, and Aboriginal culture. Pick up walking maps and the Kakadu Visitor Guide, and visit the indigenous-owned **Marrawuddi Gallery** (08 8979 2777), which has an excellent selection of arts and crafts. **Return to Arnhem Hwy (36) then left and right along Oenpelli Rd to Ubirr Rock.**





**Above left:** View over Arnhem Land, owned by Aborigines since 1931 **Above right:** Pond covered by waterlilies, Arnhem Land

## 9 Ubirr Rock

**25 miles (40 km) NE of Arnhem Hwy, NT**  
Ubirr (*open daily Apr–Nov; open daily pm, Dec–Mar*), just before the Arnhem Land boundary, is home to impressive Aboriginal “X-ray-style” paintings on rock galleries, accessed via a circular walking track. The ancient paintings provide a fascinating insight into Aboriginal foods and the abundant wetland wildlife, including the Tasmanian tiger or thylacine, which became extinct here over 2000 years ago. Time the visit for morning or sunset, when a scramble up the rocky out-crop provides sweeping vistas of the Nardab floodplain, East Alligator River, and Arnhem Land escarpment, bathed in golden sunlight.

**🚗 From Ubirr Rock, take Oenpelli Rd across Cahills Crossing into Arnhem Land, to Oenpelli. Get a permit to visit Arnhem Land, or join a tour (see right).**

## 10 Arnhem Land

NT; 0822

Located between Kakadu National Park and the Gulf of Carpentaria, the 3,5135 sq mile (91,000 sq km) Arnhem Land was designated an Aboriginal reserve in 1931 and never colonized or grazed, retaining its unspoilt wilderness. A permit is required to visit, but the best way to see the area is on a guided tour that takes in an escarpment hike (*see right*).

At **Injalak Arts and Crafts Center** (*open Mon–Fri & Sat am, Jun–Sep; 08 8979 0190; www.injalak.com*) in the Aboriginal community of Oenpelli, also called

Gunbalanya, visitors can watch indigenous artists paint and women weave baskets, and buy some locally-made crafts. Visitors are not allowed to wander around the community nor visit anything else in the area, so while it is fascinating, to see more, take a tour.

**🚗 Retrace route back to Cahills Crossing, then turn left for 1 mile (2 km) to Gulyuyambi Cruise Boat dock on the East Alligator River.**

### Wandjina Rock Art

The Aboriginal peoples of the NT believe the Wandjina are the creators of the Dreaming and control the weather using lightning, rain, and winds to punish those who do not show respect. Of all the rock art, the Wandjina figures are the most striking, with skeletal white faces surrounded by radiating lines, huge eyes, and no mouth. The art is prominent in the nearby Kimberley region.

## 11 Gulyuyambi Cultural Cruise

East Alligator River, NT

Aboriginal women guides run the engaging Gulyuyambi Cruises along **East Alligator River** (3–4 times daily; 1800 089113), the boundary of Arnhem Land, teaching visitors about their traditions as the cruise zigzags down the river, pointing out the abundant birdlife on the way. During a short stop on the sandy shores of Arnhem Land, the guide



Indigenous craft-making, Arnhem Land

demonstrates the use of hunting, gathering, and cooking implements.

**🚗 Return to Bowali Visitor Center. Continue on Kakadu Hwy (21), left for Nourlangie Rock.**

## VISITING ARNHAM LAND

### Getting a permit

Apply 10 days in advance online or in person to the **Northern Land Council, Darwin** (08 8920 5100; [www.nlc.org.au](http://www.nlc.org.au)) for a permit to visit Arnhem Land, which allows visits to specific places (detours not permitted). Do not take alcohol in. If visiting on a tour (*see below*), the operator will take care of the paperwork.

### Tours

**Lord's Safaris** is the longest running operator into Arnhem Land and offers small-group 4WD day trips, including a hike up Injalak Hill (Long Tom Viewing rock) with an indigenous guide to view rock paintings (08 8948 2200; [www.lords-safaris.com](http://www.lords-safaris.com)).

## EAT AND DRINK

### AROUND MARY RIVER

#### Bark Hut Inn *inexpensive*

This roadside fuel stop serves delicious take-out home-style hamburgers and sandwiches. It is also the last place to buy alcohol before reaching Kakadu National Park – no alcohol is allowed in the park. **Arnhem Hwy, Annaburroo 0886; 08 8978 8988; www.barkhutinn.com.au**

### BOWALI VISITOR CENTER

#### Anmak an-me café *inexpensive*

Run by the indigenous-owned Djabalukgu Association, this excellent little café does great coffee, sandwiches, salad rolls, pies, cakes, and drinks. **Bowali Visitor Centre, off Arnhem Hwy, Jabiru 0886; 9am–4.30pm**

#### Other options

There are no stand-alone restaurants in Kakadu, but there are casual bistros, cafés, bars, and barbecue areas at the hotels and motels, which welcome residents and passersby alike.



**Above left** Azure kingfisher, a colorful Kakadu resident, Yellow Waters **Above right** Cruise boats waiting on the lagoon, Yellow Waters

## WHERE TO STAY IN YELLOW WATERS

### Gagudju Lodge *moderate*

Adjacent to Warradjan Aboriginal Cultural Center, indigenous-owned Gagudju has a range of accommodation from modern bungalows to camping and RVs, along with pool, bistro, bar, and store. **Cooinda, 0886; 08 8979 0145; [www.gagudjulodgecooinda.com.au](http://www.gagudjulodgecooinda.com.au)**

### Camping

Kakadu's 24 camp sites range from well-equipped and inexpensive to basic and free. Most only open during the dry season.

## 12 Nourlangie Rock

### Kakadu National Park, NT

This popular place in Kakadu National Park provides access to several important indigenous sites including **Anbangbang Shelter**, which has revealed that Aboriginal people have been here for 20,000 years or so, and **Anbangbang Gallery**, where intriguing paintings on the rock walls portray figures of Aboriginal mythology. An easy 1 mile (1.5 km) walk from the Nourlangie Rock parking lot takes it all in, including the colossal Nourlangie Rock, while a moderately steep hike up to **Gunwarddehwardde Lookout** provides stunning vistas of Nourlangie Rock and Kakadu escarpment. Some walks are only possible May–Sep.

**🚗 Continue on Kakadu Hwy (21), 18 miles (29 km) and turn right on Cooinda Rd to Warradjan Cultural Center.**

## 13 Warradjan Cultural Center

### Kakadu Hwy, Jim Jim, NT; 0886

Learn about the indigenous people and their culture and traditions at the



**Above** The sandstone outcrop of Nourlangie Rock, Kakadu National Park

superb, turtle-shaped **Warradjan Cultural Center** (*open daily*), which boasts one of the most engaging interpretive displays around. The exhibition finishes at the gift shop, which has a good selection of books.

**🚗 Continue on Cooinda Rd to Yellow Waters.**

## 14 Yellow Waters

### Cooinda Rd, off Kakadu Hwy, NT

The wetlands area of Yellow Waters in Kakadu National Park brims with flora and fauna. The area is home to crocodiles, wild horses, and buffalo, but what makes it special is the thousands of migratory birds it attracts. It is also one of Kakadu's most picturesque spots, with freshwater mangroves and glassy billabongs dotted with crimson and white waterlilies. From the parking lot, stroll around the lagoon on the boardwalk, or take a cruise on the tranquil waterways (08 8979 0145; [www.yellowwatercruises.com](http://www.yellowwatercruises.com); *book in advance*).

**🚗 With a high-clearance 4WD, drive to the turn off Kakadu Highway to Jim Jim Falls, 36 miles (58 km) away.**

## 15 Jim Jim and Twin Falls

### Kakadu National Park, NT

Plunging 490 ft (150 m) off the escarpment, **Jim Jim Falls** are most impressive after the Wet, in June (they stop flowing in August). **Twin Falls** are also magnificent when in flow. Both falls are accessible by 4WD (with snorkel; there is a creek crossing) on a rough track in the dry season. It is a 4-hour return trip. Alternatively join a **Waterfalls Tour** (08 8979 0145) from Jabiru or Cooinda. Walks to both falls involve a tough scramble over rocks.

**🚗 Return to Kakadu Hwy (21) and turn left. Turn left after 30 miles (49 km) for Maguk, 7 miles (11 km) down a track.**



**16 Maguk (Barramundi Gorge)****Kakadu National Park, NT**

At Maguk in the south of Kakadu National Park, a shady path from the parking lot leads through lush forest to a natural swimming hole. The deep, crystal-clear waters are cool and the rock walls keep the temperature down. Climb up to the right of the falls to find more pools. Read and heed the warning signs as crocodiles have been found here.

**🚗 Continue 26 miles (42 km) south and turn left to Jarrangbarnmi for 16 miles (26 km) and turn right at the junction; Gimbat is a further 4 miles (7 km).**

**17 Jarrangbarnmi (Koolpin Gorge)****Kakadu National Park, NT**

Jarrangbarnmi's serene pink stone boasts several natural swimming holes, shady spots, and sandy shores, but it takes some effort to reach – a 4WD and permit from **Bowali Visitor Center** (08 8938 1120; [kakadu.permits@environment.gov.au](http://kakadu.permits@environment.gov.au)) is required, as daily visitor numbers to this lovely spot are strictly controlled. **Gimbat Picnic Area**, 4 miles (7 km) further on, is another peaceful spot with grassy picnic grounds and shade.

**🚗 Return to the junction and drive straight on to Gunlom, 6 miles (10 km).**

**18 Gunlom (Waterfall Creek)****Kakadu National Park, NT**

This wonderful spot in Kakadu National Park was made famous by the movie *Crocodile Dundee*. There is a natural swimming hole below waterfalls (no flow in the Dry), but climb to the top of the falls (20 mins) to a quieter spot for a swim and stunning views. It is possible to camp here and it is great for a picnic.



**Above left** Swimming at Maguk (Barramundi Gorge) **Top right** Picturesque Gunlom in Kakadu National Park **Above right** The swimming hole at Gunlom, as seen in the film *Crocodile Dundee*

**🚗 Return to Kakadu Hwy (21) and continue southwest to the park's southern exit at Mary River roadhouse. Drive 42 miles (68 km) to the junction with Stuart Hwy (1) at Pine Creek.**

**19 Pine Creek****Stuart Hwy, NT; 0847**

The location of the NT's first Gold Rush after gold was found in 1871, Pine Creek is one of its oldest towns and the first reached after Kakadu National Park. There are a handful of heritage buildings around town, including the timber-framed and galvanised iron, 1889 **Old Playford Club Hotel** and **Old Bakery**. Miners Park has century-old mining equipment scattered across its dry grass, and there is a tiny **museum** (Mon–Fri pm) on Railway Terrace with an old locomotive.

**🚗 Drive 73 miles (118 km) northwest to Adelaide River on the Stuart Hwy (1).**

**ACTIVITIES IN KAKADU NATIONAL PARK**

**Animal Tracks** offer a hands-on full-day interactive tour led by an award-winning Aboriginal guide who teaches visitors to track animals, gather bush tucker, cook, and eat traditional foods (08 8979 0145, [www.animaltracks.com.au](http://www.animaltracks.com.au)).

**Murdudjurl Tours** are indigenous-owned and offer overnight cultural tours with traditional weaving, campfire cooking, and didgeridoo practice before bunking down in a safari tent (08 8979 0145 or 1800 500 401; [www.murdudjurlkakadu.com](http://www.murdudjurlkakadu.com)).

**Kakadu Culture Camp** includes nocturnal wildlife viewing on a torch-lit cruise on Djarradjin Billabong and a night's sleep in safari tents (08 8979 2048 or 0428 792 048; [www.kakaduculturecamp.com](http://www.kakaduculturecamp.com)).

**EAT AND DRINK**

There are no stand-alone restaurants in **Kakadu National Park**, rather there are casual alfresco bistros, cafés, bars, and barbecue areas at the hotels and motels, which welcome residents and passersby alike.



**Above** The lush plant foliage around Maguk (Barramundi Gorge)

## WHERE TO STAY AROUND BATCHELOR

### Batchelor Resort *moderate*

A good option if Rum Jungle Bungalows is full, this basic motel has decent rooms, a camp site, and a bar serving meals.  
37-49 Rum Jungle Rd, 0845; 08 8976 0123; [www.batchelor-resort.com](http://www.batchelor-resort.com)

### Rum Jungle Bungalows *moderate*

This stylish B&B is set in tropical gardens with a pool. The breakfast is impressive and there is a BBQ to cook dinner.  
10 Meneling Rd, off Rum Jungle Rd, 0845; 08 8976 0555;  
[www.rumjunglebungalows.com.au](http://www.rumjunglebungalows.com.au)

### Camping options


Try **Latitude 1308** (08 8978 2077; [www.latitude1308.com.au](http://www.latitude1308.com.au)), with permanent safari-style tents and a café, or **Litchfield Safari Camp** (08 8978 2185; [www.litchfieldsafaricamp.com.au](http://www.litchfieldsafaricamp.com.au)), with comfy cabins and budget tents.

**Below** Impressive termite mounds at Litchfield National Park **Below right** The stunning twin cascade of Florence Falls, Litchfield National Park **Below left** Buley Creek through the scrub to Buley Rockhole

## 20 Adelaide River

Stuart Hwy, NT; 0846

Adelaide River was settled while the Overland Telegraph Line was being installed, but the town did not boom until it became Darwin's supply center during World War II, and was bombed by the Japanese as a result. The war cemetery is where victims of the air raids are buried. It is a sobering yet picturesque place with shady picnic tables and peacocks, and is a pleasant spot to take a walk or enjoy lunch.

 **Continue north along Stuart Hwy (1), then turn left to Batchelor.**

## 21 Batchelor

NT; 0845

Established to support post-war efforts to extract uranium from nearby Rum Jungle Mine, Batchelor is more than a company town thanks to Litchfield National Park and the Institute of Indigenous Tertiary Education. For most visitors, Batchelor is little more than a stopover to guarantee an early start for the park, yet its leafy streets and gardens make it a pleasant stay. Visit the Institute's excellent **Coomalie Cultural Center** (*closed Sun*) for stunning Aboriginal arts and crafts.

 **Follow Rum Jungle Rd, then left on Litchfield Pk Rd into Litchfield National Park, and onto Buley Rockhole turn-off.**

## Litchfield National Park

Close to Darwin, and with accessible swimming holes, stunning waterfalls, and shady picnic grounds, Litchfield National Park is far easier to explore than the vast and isolated Kakadu National Park. Each sight lies within easy distance of the park's one sealed road and the walks are usually quite gentle. The downside, however, is that it really fills up on weekends with day-trippers from Darwin. The park is best visited during the early dry season (May–Jun) when the falls are still flowing.

## 22 Buley Rockhole and Florence Falls

Litchfield National Park, NT

Consisting of an accessible series of natural swimming holes linked by tiny waterfalls, **Buley Rockhole** is the first stop in Litchfield National Park and a great spot for a swim. From here, it is an easy 2-mile (3-km) trail along Buley Creek to **Florence Falls** (also accessible by car). The twin 65-ft (20-m) cascades are the park's most spectacular and can be viewed from a lookout. Climb 135 steps down to a natural swimming hole at the base of the falls, or take the easier 30-minute track down, through monsoon forest and open woodland.  **Return to Litchfield Park Rd, turn right to Tolmer Falls on the left.**





### Magnetic Termite Mounds

Look out for the 6-ft (2-m) high magnetic termite mounds in Litchfield National Park, looking like tomb-stones in a cemetery. Oriented north-south to keep cool – this way the surface is never exposed to the sun – the mounds appear golden red in the morning and late afternoon, and grey in the middle of the day.

### 23 Tolmer Falls

#### Litchfield National Park, NT


Plunging down from two lofty, rocky escarpments to pools far below, the magnificent Tolmer Falls must be Litchfield National Park's most photographed. View them from the cliff-top lookout opposite, so as not to disturb the rare orange horseshoe bats and ghost bats that inhabit the area. With a park ranger, visitors can walk along the cliff-top to take in ancient cycads, but swimming is not possible.

 **Carry on along Litchfield Park Rd, turn right to Wangi Falls.**

### 24 Wangi Falls

#### Litchfield National Park, NT

Beautiful Wangi Falls in Litchfield National Park has stairs and ladders into its waterhole for easy swimming. There is a café and BBQ sites, so it does get crowded on weekends. The pool is closed during the Wet due to the undertow and the crocodile threat. A 1-mile (1.6-km) walk winds along a boardwalk around the base before climbing up the escarpment above the falls (no swimming here).

 **Return to Stuart Hwy (1) and turn left. Turn left again down Cox Peninsula Rd through Berry Springs into the Territory Wildlife Park.**

### 25 Territory Wildlife Park

#### Cox Peninsula Rd, NT

This sprawling **wildlife park** (*open daily*) is one of Australia's best, with many walking tracks running through a wide range of different habitats rich in fauna and flora. There are walk-in aviaries, aquariums, a nocturnal exhibit, and birds-of-prey display, and when it all gets too hot to walk, hop on the free train that continually circles the park. From here, it is a 47-km (30-mile) drive back to Darwin.

#### Bird-Watching

The Top End national parks provide great bird-watching opportunities. Try to locate red-collared lorikeets, sulphur-crested cockatoos, and blue-winged kookaburras by their calls. Around waterholes, look for magpie geese, jacanas, or "Jesus birds" – so-called because they walk across the water on lily pads – and, far above, black kites, occasional wedge-tailed eagles, and perhaps a sea eagle.



### VISITING LITCHFIELD NATIONAL PARK

#### Visitor Information Center

Get a map from the information office in Batchelor on the corner of Tarkarri Road & Nurdina Street; [www.nt.gov.au/nreta/parks/find/litchfield.html](http://www.nt.gov.au/nreta/parks/find/litchfield.html)

#### Stay safe

Pay attention to crocodile warnings and do not picnic on the platforms as scrub typhus can be transmitted by tiny mites.

#### Camping

There are national park camp sites with basic facilities at Buley Rockhole and Florence Falls, and at Wangi Falls.

### EAT AND DRINK AROUND BATCHELOR

#### Rum Jungle Tavern *inexpensive*

This popular pub-bistro with beer garden serves up generous-sized portions of pub food – anything from salt-and-pepper squid and pastas to enormous steaks and burgers. There is live entertainment some nights, a juke box, and pool tables.

5 Nurdina St, 0845; 08 8976 0811

#### Other options

There are no stand-alone restaurants in the area, rather there are casual alfresco bistros, cafés, bars, and barbecue areas at the hotels and motels, which welcome residents and passersby alike. From Territory Wildlife Park, it is a short drive back to Darwin for a good meal.

**Above** Wildlife viewing platform in Territory Wildlife Park. **Below** A jacana on lily pads in Territory Wildlife Park





## DRIVE 16



# Into the Red Center

## Katherine to Aileron

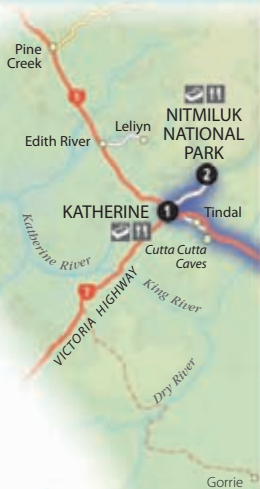
### Highlights

- **Spectacular gorges**  
Explore Nitmiluk National Park's ravishing Katherine Gorge by cruise boat, canoe, helicopter, light plane, or simply on foot
- **Relaxing hot springs**  
Soak in the soothing waters of Mataranka's natural hot springs, tranquilly set within palm forests
- **Eccentric pubs**  
Break up the long drives between roadhouses with a cool drink and browse the memorabilia in the wacky Outback pubs at Larrimah and Daly Waters
- **Extraordinary boulders**  
Clamber around the Devils Marbles – monumental red granite stones scattered about the barren landscape


The open road leading into Australia's Red Center

## Into the Red Center

Golden gorges dramatically carved through spectacular sandstone escarpments, steaming spa pools set amidst a sultry sub-tropical palm forest, and a remote highway that leads through the rugged heart of the Northern Territory: these are some of the attractions of this five-day driving tour from Katherine in the Top End to Aileron, just north of Alice Springs in the Red Center. Highlights include tranquil river cruises and bush walks to see indigenous rock art at Nitmiluk National Park, insights into the harsh Outback life, pioneering heritage and history at Katherine and Mataranka, swimming in the natural hot springs at Eley National Park, a road-trip-cum-bar-hop to meet eccentric characters at Outback pubs along the Stuart Highway, and the chance to explore striking rock formations such as the Devils Marbles.



### KEY

 Drive route



**Above** Canoes for rent at Katherine Gorge, in Nitmiluk National Park, see p182

**Below** Outback windmills used to pump water, a frequent sight along the Stuart Highway, see pp188–9

### ACTIVITIES

**Fly over the 13 gorges of Katherine Gorge** and see the breathtaking natural landscapes of Nitmiluk National Park from above

**Canoe, kayak, or walk** in Nitmiluk National Park to fully appreciate the constantly changing colors of its gorges' sheer sandstone cliffs

**Soak in a natural steaming spa** at Mataranka's Hot Springs

**Learn about the hardship and isolation** endured by the pioneers of the "Never Never" at Mataranka

**Live like a jackaroo, or stockman**, at a working cattle station such as Coodardie Station

**Meet the kind of fascinating characters** usually only seen in the movies in the Territory's eccentric Outback pubs

**Scramble among the colossal red granite boulders** known as the Devils Marbles





Above A crested pigeon, a common sight around the Devils Marbles, see *p188*



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Katherine to Aileron.

**Number of days:** 5 days, including 2 days at Nitmiluk National Park, and a leisurely drive down the Stuart Highway with stops at Mataranka, Eley National Park, and Tennant Creek.

**Distance:** Approx. 652 miles (1,049 km).

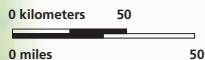
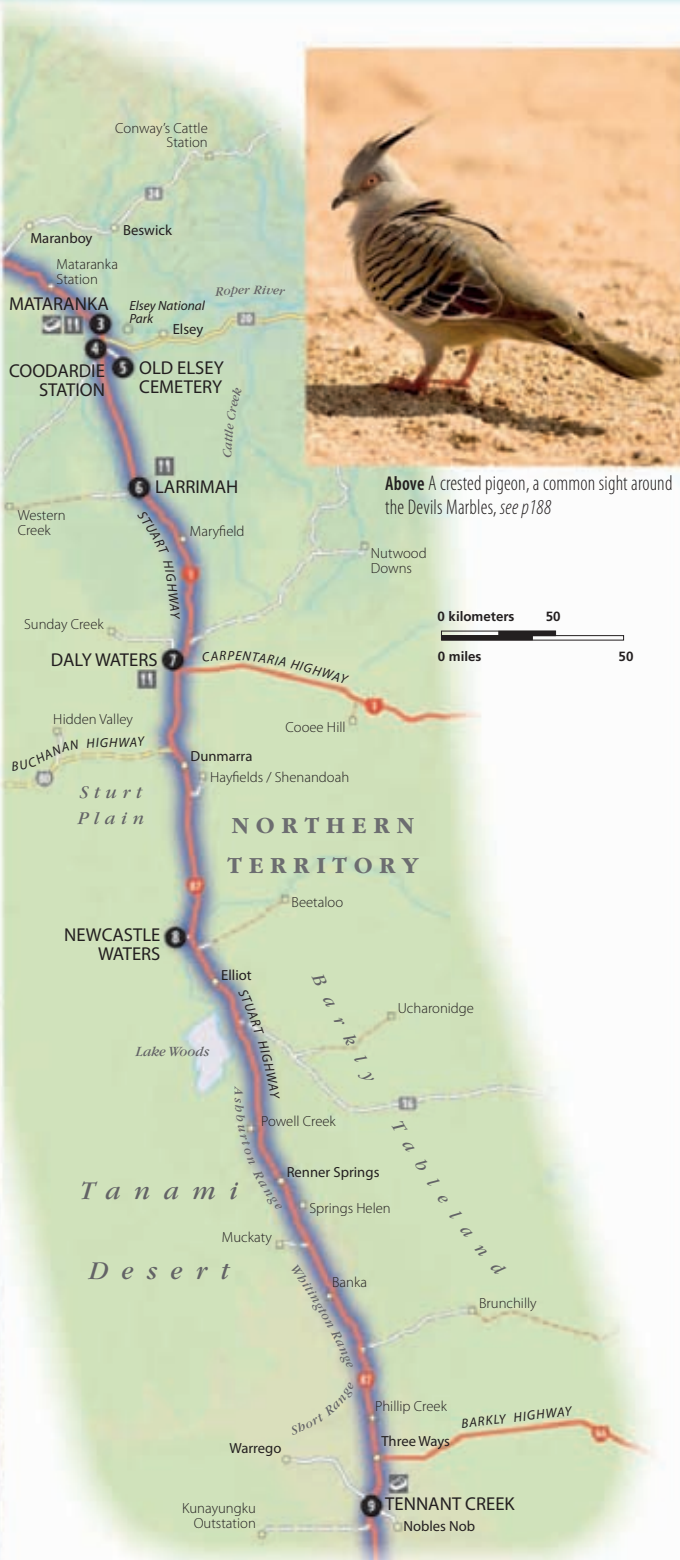
**Road conditions:** Well-marked and mostly smooth, straight, paved roads. Check road conditions on 1800 246 199 or [www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport](http://www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport) if traveling Oct–May. Katherine is subject to flooding during the Wet when roads can close.

**When to go:** During the dry season (May–Sep), skies are clear and temperatures average 86°F (30°C); in Jun–Jul they drop as low as 54°F (12°C) at night. Roads are open, but land can appear parched by Sep. The wet season (Oct–Mar) brings regular downpours, floods, road closures and suspension of some tours, but the land is astonishingly lush and green.

**Opening times:** Normal business hours during the dry season (May–Sep); shorter hours and some business closures, during the Wet (Oct–Mar).

**Shopping:** Pick up Aboriginal art, crafts, and artifacts in the gallery at Ti-Tree, a taster of what is to come in Alice Springs (see pp194–5).

**Major festivals:** Katherine: Country Music Muster, May; Katherine Rodeo, Jun; Mataranka: Bushman's Carnival, Jun; Tennant Creek: Tennant Creek Show, Jul; Tennant Creek Cup (horse racing), Aug.



## VISITING KATHERINE AND NITMILUK NATIONAL PARK

**Visitor Information Center**  
Cnr Lindsay St & Katherine Terrace,  
0851; open daily; 1800 653 142;  
www.visitkatherine.com.au

### WHERE TO STAY

#### KATHERINE

##### All Seasons Katherine *moderate*

This modern and comfortable motel boasts a good swimming pool, lawns, barbecues, tennis courts, and a popular restaurant and bar. There are also family rooms with kitchens.

Stuart Hwy, 0850; 08 8972 1744;  
www.allseasons.com.au

##### Best Western Pine Tree Motel

###### *moderate*

Handily located in the center of Katherine, this motel has big rooms, a laundry for guests, and a shady pool. 3 Third St, 0850; 08 8972 2533;  
www.pinetree.bestwestern.com.au

##### Paraway Motel *moderate*

Another central motel, the Paraway has huge rooms (with a queen bed and a single) and good facilities. There is also a bar and the Carriage restaurant (Wed–Mon) is popular for its stonegrill meals. Cnr O'Shea & First St, 0850; 08 8972 2644; www.parawaymotel.com.au

#### NITMILUK NATIONAL PARK

##### Camping *inexpensive*

Book camp sites or safari-style tents at Nitmiluk Gorge and Edith Falls via Nitmiluk Visitor Center. It is also possible to camp at the Dreaming Place with the indigenous Manyallaluk community.

##### Maud Creek Lodge *expensive*

Close to the gorge, Maud's has spacious rooms opening on to a wide wooden veranda (a top spot for a sunowner), and a self-contained cottage set within shady gardens.

Gorge Rd, Katherine, 0851; 08 8971 0877; www.maudcreeklodge.com.au

##### Cicada Lodge *expensive*

Staffed by Jawoyn people and decorated in ochre and earthy tones, with work by local artists on the walls, this intimate new eco-lodge has panoramic views and private plunge pools. Activities include buffalo hunting and heli-fishing.

Gorge Rd, Katherine 0851; 04 2886 7348; www.cicadalodge.com

## 1 Katherine

### Northern Territory (NT); 0850

In an area inhabited by the Jawoyn and Dagoman people, Katherine was founded in 1862, attracting gold-miners and drovers thanks to its water supply. Today, the town is a popular base for visiting Nitmiluk and an overnight stop for those traveling between Darwin and Alice Springs.

The main street, Katherine Terrace, is home to Aboriginal art galleries, shops, banks, and pubs. The **Northern Territory Parks and Wildlife Commission** (32 Giles St, 0850; 08 8973 8888; www.nt.gov.au/nreta/parks) provides information on Nitmiluk National Park.

From the main street, head north on Gorge Road to the **Katherine Outback Heritage Museum** (*open daily*) near Knotts Crossing. It has a small but engaging exhibition charting the area's pioneering history from the 1870s onward. Try a Stockman's Dinner (*see right*). On the road back to town, the **Katherine School of the Air** (*Mon–Fri am, Mar–Nov*) is a pioneer of distance education whose tours reveal how technology has been used in the field, from radio to the internet.

To relax, head southwest of town on Victoria Highway (1) and follow signs to **Katherine Hot Springs** (*Riverbank Dr, 0850; open daily*) on the right. Take a dip in the warm, palm-shaded pools and then enjoy a picnic on the lawns.

**📍 From the center of Katherine, head north for 20 miles (30 km) on Gorge Rd, following signs for Nitmiluk National Park. Park at the park entrance.**



**Above** Exploring Katherine Gorge in the Nitmiluk National Park by canoe

## 2 Nitmiluk National Park

### NT; 0852

Ruggedly beautiful, the dramatic 7-mile (12-km) gorge and sandstone escarpment of Nitmiluk National Park is a visual feast. There are myriad ways to explore the 13 deep, red-ochre-walled gorges that snake through the park – which is in fact the 7-mile (12-km) long crevice of Katherine Gorge, interrupted by boulders, rocks, and sand bars, formed over time by the torrential rains that fall each year and the floods that climb toward the top of the sheer ochre walls. The park merits at least one full day (leaving Katherine at the crack of dawn), if not two (camping out overnight in the park), to explore it properly.



**Right** One of the 13 gorges of Katherine Gorge, Nitmiluk National Park



Spend some time at the engaging **Interpretive Center** (*open daily Mar–Nov*) at the Nitmiluk Center at the entrance to the park, to learn about the region's geology, flora, and fauna, and the indigenous Jawoyn people.

The visitor center can also provide walking trail maps and guides, and information about ways to see the gorge, or help to arrange activities with Jawoyn-owned **Nitmiluk Tours** (*see right*). Take a walk led by Jawoyn indigenous guides to view Aboriginal rock art on the gorge walls, or visit the **Dreaming Place** to try basket-weaving, spear-throwing, and didgeridoo-playing, and to learn about native medicines and bush tucker. Longer guided walks are also an option – anything from 2 hours to 5 days, with overnight camping.

Another rewarding way to witness the gorge's natural splendor is from the water, on a dawn or sunset

### Cicada Dreaming

The Aboriginal people of the Katherine Gorge area are known as Jawoyn and they call the region Nitmiluk – “Place of the Cicada Dreaming.” This comes from an Aboriginal Dreaming legend that tells how Nabilil, a dragon-like figure who camped at Katherine Gorge, named the place Nitmiluk after hearing the “nit, nit” sound of the cicada. Nabilil was later speared by Walarrk, the cave bat, splitting his water bag and filling the Katherine River.

cruise, or by canoe. Experienced canoeists can rent canoes to paddle the gorges from Nitmiluk Tours, by the hour, half-day, full-day or overnight – it is a 4-hour return trip to the first gorge. Canoeing is best in

### Self-guided Walks

Pick up details from the **Nitmiluk Visitor Center** at the park entrance. The **Southern Walks Information Sheet** has marked trails starting from a 1-mile (2-km) walk, while the **Jatbula Trail Information Sheet** outlines the 4–5-day walk to Edith Falls. Register with the Visitor Center for overnight walks and book a river crossing and return bus to Jatbula.

the dry season, water levels permitting, and is not possible from December to April, when the waters are too dangerous. It is also possible to camp (with own gear; a permit and deposit are required for overnight trips). The first camp site is 6 miles (9 km), or a day's paddle, from the Nitmiluk Center, in the fifth gorge – be prepared to carry canoes over rocks between gorges. Alternatively, **Gecko Canoe Tours** (08 8972 2224; 1800 634319; [www.geckocanoeing.com.au](http://www.geckocanoeing.com.au)) lead organized canoe trips, as well as walking and bird-watching tours. For a different perspective, see the gorge from above with Nitmiluk Tours or **Katherine Aviation** (08 8971 1277).

After all this activity, a swim may be tempting, but is not advised due to the presence of crocodiles. If seeing crocs from a boat appeals, try some after-dark wildlife-spotting with **Travelnorth** (08 8971 9999; 1800 089103; [www.travelnorth.com.au](http://www.travelnorth.com.au)).

Return to Katherine and take the Stuart Highway (1) southeast for 17 miles (27 km) to the marked right turn for **Cutta Cutta Caves** (*open daily; entry by guided tour only*), a spectacular complex of limestone caves, home to the rare orange horseshoe bat.

📍 **Continue on Stuart Hwy (1) for 49 miles (78 km) to Mataranka.**



**Above** The termite mound-dotted landscape east of the Stuart Highway, seen from the air

### VISITING NITMILUK NATIONAL PARK

The park is owned by the Jawoyn people and jointly managed by the NT Parks and Wildlife Commission. All guided tours, walks, cruises, canoe rentals and helicopter flights can be arranged at the **Nitmiluk Center** (*at the park entrance; 08 8972 1886; www.nt.gov.au/nretas/parks*) or booked with Jawoyn-owned **Nitmiluk Tours** (1300 146 743; [www.nitmiluktours.com.au](http://www.nitmiluktours.com.au)). The access road may be closed and activities in the gorge restricted in the wet season (Dec–Apr) due to flooding. Ask about road conditions at the park office in **Katherine** (32 Giles Street, 0850; 08 8973 8888) before setting out.

### EAT AND DRINK

#### KATHERINE

##### The Terrace Café *inexpensive*

This popular lunch spot is the only alternative to the fast food in town. **Woolworths Shopping Centre**, Katherine Terrace, 0850

##### Outback Heritage Museum *moderate*

Try a Stockman's Dinner – a chance to listen to yarns around a camp fire, while eating typical bush tucker such as kangaroo, damper, scones, and billy tea. **Katherine Outback Heritage Museum**; 08 8972 3945; Tue, Thu & Sun, Apr–Oct

#### NITMILUK NATIONAL PARK

##### Nitmiluk Center *moderate*

There is a general store and café for light meals and snacks on the terrace. **Park entrance**; 08 8972 1886

**Far left** Aboriginal art in Katherine Gorge  
**Left** Blue-faced honeyeater or banana bird, Nitmiluk National Park



## WHERE TO STAY IN MATARANKA

### Mataranka Cabins and Camping *moderate*

Close to the river and Bitter Springs, this offers good cabins with en suite bathrooms, and powered and unpowered RV and camping sites.

**Bitter Springs, 0852; 08 8975 4838;**  
[www.matarankacabins.com.au](http://www.matarankacabins.com.au)

### Mataranka Homestead Tourist Resort *moderate*

The closest accommodation to Mataranka's hot springs, Mataranka Homestead has simple motel rooms, self-contained cabins with kitchenettes, a camping ground, bistro, and bar. Jeannie's Kitchen serves food year-round and there is live music May–Sep.

**Mataranka Hot Springs, 0852; 08 8975 4544 or 1800 754544;**  
[www.matarankahomestead.com.au](http://www.matarankahomestead.com.au)

### Territory Manor *moderate*

It may be famous for its barramundi feeding demonstrations, but the B&B-like Territory Manor also has comfortable rooms, as well as powered and unpowered camping sites in shady gardens and a swimming pool.

**Mataranka, 0852; 08 8975 4516;**  
[www.matarankamotel.com](http://www.matarankamotel.com)

**Below left** Memorabilia-crammed bar at the Daly Waters Pub **Below** Rainbow Springs thermal pools, Mataranka **Below right** Bar at the Larrimah Hotel – the highest in the Northern Territory

## 3 Mataranka

**NT; 0852**

Diminutive Mataranka is regarded as the capital of “Never Never Country,” a reference to Jeannie Gunn’s 1908 book about pioneer women, *We of the Never Never*, based on her own experiences. Born in Melbourne in 1870, Jeannie moved to Eleyse Cattle Station on the Roper River in 1902 with her husband, Aeneas Gunn. After he died of malarial dysentery a year later, she wrote an account of life in the Outback that captured the disappearing pioneering spirit. In 1982, it was made into a popular feature film of the same name, which came from Australian poet Henry Lawson’s *The Never Never Land*, about an arid land of rainless skies.

Most visitors make a beeline for the Roper River wetlands for the barramundi fishing or **Eleyse National Park** for the thermal springs. The park is a favorite for its lush glades of fern and swimming holes formed from the springs that feed the Roper River.

There are two main entry points to the park. From the northern end of town, take Martin Road east off Stuart Highway to the tranquil, tepid blue waters of **Bitter Springs**, stunningly located within the tropical forest – though the sulphurous smell of algae breaking down may put visitors off.

Then head south of town on Stuart Highway and take Homestead Road east to **Mataranka Homestead Resort** (08 8975 4544; [www.matarankahomestead.com.au](http://www.matarankahomestead.com.au)), a fine example of Northern Territory tropical architecture, with louvred windows and stilts. Visitors can go fishing, walk to waterfalls, or take a dip in picturesque **Mataranka Hot Springs** – though here bathers must contend with the Flying Fox bats (see box) while relaxing in the 93°F (34°C) waters. Also in the grounds of the resort, **Eleyse Homestead** is a replica of Jeannie Gunn’s original home, built for the movie. The film itself is screened daily at Jeannie’s Kitchen (see right).

**From Mataranka, drive south for 6 miles (10 km) along Stuart Hwy (1) and turn right at marked turn on gravel road to Coodardie Station (half a mile/1 km).**

## 4 Coodardie Station

**NT; 0852**

A visit to an authentic homestead is a rewarding Outback experience.

**Coodardie Station** (08 8975 4460; [www.coodardie.com.au](http://www.coodardie.com.au)) gives visitors an opportunity to learn about station life in action. Join the jackaroos (stockmen) on horseback and get up close with the red and grey, humped Brahman cattle, or take a 4WD tour to go bird-watching and wildlife





**Left** Entrance of the Daly Waters Pub  
**Below** A display of empty beer cans at Larrimah Hotel

spotting, ending the day with a home-cooked meal with the family.

**🚗 Continue south on Stuart Hwy (1) to left turn for Old Elsey Cemetery.**

### 5 Old Elsey Cemetery

NT; 0852

The gravestones at this simple bush cemetery identify the final resting places of many of the characters in Jeannie Gunn's book, *We of the Never*, which has an important place in Australian folklore.

**🚗 Drive 40 miles (62 km) south along the Stuart Hwy (1) to Larrimah.**

#### Little Red Flying Foxes

A strong odor greets visitors to Mataranka Hot Springs – the palm forest around the thermal pools reeks of the excrement of the nomadic Little Red Flying Fox colony that nests here from October to July. A boardwalk and canopies have been built to protect visitors, but the bats still wreak havoc on the trees. Park rangers have a conservation dilemma – while some consider the mess to be pollution, the bats are important pollinators, carrying the seeds of native plants over immense distances. Despite the odor, they are fascinating to watch from the pool.

### 6 Larrimah

off Stuart Hwy, NT; 0852

Meaning “meeting place” in the local Yangaman language, Larrimah was little more than a fuel stop – until its gas station burned down in 2009. Nevertheless, it has an interesting past, revealed at the tiny **Larrimah Museum** (*erratic hours*). It was a staging camp for soldiers during World War II, when the airfield was established, and remained a busy rail terminus until the railroad

closed in 1976. Today, the highlight is **Larrimah Hotel** (see right), crammed with wacky memorabilia and the first of many quirky pubs along this route.

**🚗 Drive along Stuart Hwy (1) and turn off west to Daly Waters.**

### 7 Daly Waters

NT; 0852

Tiny Daly Waters is home to **Australia's oldest international airfield**, in use from the 1930s to the 1950s as a base for distributing mail and as a refueling stop for Qantas flights to Darwin and Singapore. Tour the airstrip and then visit the hangar, filled with memorabilia and photos. **Daly Waters Pub** is one of the area's oldest hotels; the first pub here received a “gallon licence” in 1893, although the current pub was set up in 1934 to serve passengers and crew from Qantas flights. Its motley collection of memorabilia includes money, ID cards, and underwear!

**🚗 Return to Stuart Hwy (1) and drive south to the turn off to Newcastle Waters, 4 miles (7 km) off the highway.**



## EAT AND DRINK

### MATARANKA

#### Jeannie's Kitchen *inexpensive*

Live music during the dry season and food year-round can be found at Jeannie's Kitchen in the Mataranka Homestead Resort, where *We of the Never* is screened daily, and cold beers are served in Maluka's Bar next door. **Mataranka Hot Springs, 0852; 08 8975 4544; [www.matarankahomestead.com.au](http://www.matarankahomestead.com.au)**

### LARRIMAH

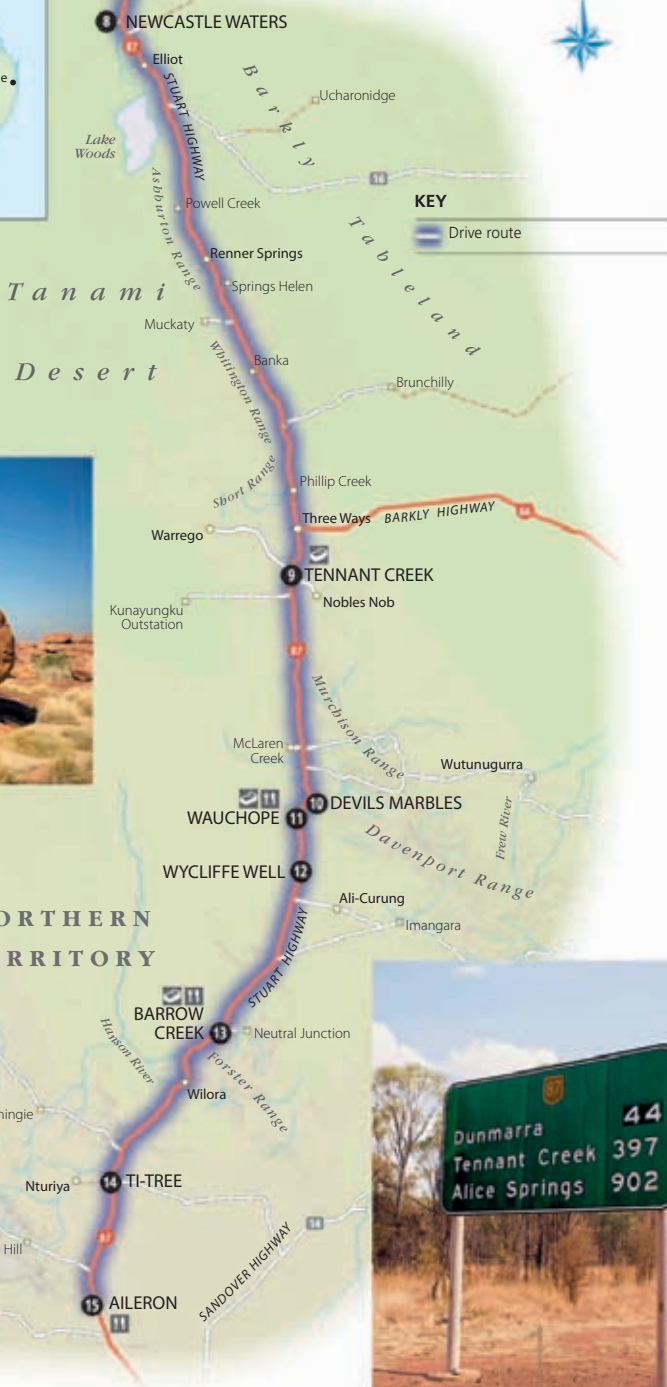
#### Larrimah Hotel *inexpensive*

Boasting a 10-ft (3-m) Pink Panther outside and the highest bar in Australia inside, this bizarre pub will keep visitors entertained. The hotel serves unremarkable pub fare, but definitely makes a memorable stop. Basic rooms available. **Larrimah, 0852; 08 8975 9931**

### DALY WATERS

#### Daly Waters Pub *inexpensive*

This eccentric pub is a popular lunch stop on the drive between Mataranka and Tennant Creek. It is famous for its generously sized “barra burgers” and plates of barramundi – wonderful washed down with an icy beer. **Daly Waters, 0852; 08 8975 9927; [www.dalywaterspub.com](http://www.dalywaterspub.com)**



Above The Devils Marbles Below  
 Road sign along the Stuart Highway



## 8 Newcastle Waters

Stuart Hwy, NT; 0862

The historic droving town of **Newcastle Waters** was largely abandoned in the 1960s, after stock transport by road became the norm and long-distance droving ceased. With their peeling pastel-colored paint, the ramshackle corrugated iron buildings look rather atmospheric at sunset. The statue of a drover provides a good photo opportunity. There are roadhouses 15 miles (23 km) south at **Elliott**, and the one 56 miles (90 km) further south at **Renner Springs**, is an interesting pub crammed with memorabilia. However this stretch of road feels very isolated. The roadhouse at **Three Ways**, 87 miles (135 km) further south, is a popular spot to take a photo of the sign at the junction heading east to Queensland.

**🚗 From Three Ways it is another 15 miles (24 km) to Tennant Creek.**

## 9 Tennant Creek

NT; 0860

Tennant Creek is the best place to stop on the long drive between Katherine and Alice Springs. A hub for the Northern Territory's cattle and mining industries, it serves as a supply town to some of the region's oldest and largest cattle stations, the biggest of which runs almost 70,000 head of cattle. Explorer John McDouall Stuart passed through here in the 1860s and the Overland Telegraph Line was established a decade later, paving the way for pastoralists and prospectors, and Australia's last major Gold Rush, in 1933. Mining and beef remain the area's most important industries today.

From the center of town, take Peko Road east to **Battery Hill Mining Center** (open daily; 1800 500879; call to book tour). Located in a disused underground



**Above left** Statue of a traditional drover at Newcastle Waters **Above right** Derelict farm vehicle at Battery Hill Mining Centre

mine, what was once Australia's richest gold mine offers entertaining guided tours and a museum tracing the region's social history.

Return to the Stuart Highway (87), and turn left on what is called Paterson Street, to the **Nyinkka Nyunyu Cultural Center** (open daily; 08 8962 2699; [www.nyinkkanyunyu.com.au](http://www.nyinkkanyunyu.com.au)), which explains the history and customs of the local Warumungu people. Compelling exhibits show the relationships between Aboriginal groups and the Warumungu's part in the mining and cattle industries. Book ahead for the informative tours.

**🚗 Continue south 65 miles (105 km) along the Stuart Hwy (87) to the Devils Marbles, on the left.**

### Tennant Creek Gold Rush

Before large gold deposits were discovered at Tennant Creek in 1932, all that stood here was a telegraph repeater station built in 1872. When news broke about the gold strike, Australia's last Gold Rush began. Prospectors flocked to this far-flung town, swelling the population to 600 by 1935. In its heyday, the mines made millions of dollars every week. The mines were shut in 1999 until the mid-2000s, when more deposits were found.

### VISITING TENNANT CREEK

#### Visitor Information Center

**Battery Hill Mining Center**, Peko Rd, 0860 (open daily; 1800 500879; [www.barklytourism.com.au](http://www.barklytourism.com.au)).

### WHERE TO STAY IN TENNANT CREEK

#### Eldorado Motor Inn moderate

Tennant Creek's most comfortable motel is on the approach into the northern end of town. It has a good restaurant and an inviting swimming pool. **95 Paterson St, 0860; 08 8962 2402; [www.eldoradomotorinn.com.au](http://www.eldoradomotorinn.com.au)**

#### Safari Lodge Motel moderate

This has simple rooms and is right in the center, only a short stroll to the pubs where travelers can sit down to a hearty counter meal. **12 Davidson St, 0860; 08 8962 2207; [safari.budgetmotelchain.com.au](http://safari.budgetmotelchain.com.au)**

#### Other options

For visitors who have missed out on a room, RV parks have cabins and on-site vans to rent. Try **Tennant Creek Caravan Park** (208 Paterson St, 0860; 08 8962 2325) or **Tennant Creek Tourist's Rest** (Leichhardt St, 0860; 08 8962 2719).

**Below left** The sleek Nyinkka Nyunyu Cultural Center, Tennant Creek **Below right** Antique equipment at the Battery Hill Mining Centre





**Above left and right** The spectacular landscape and granite boulders of the Devils Marbles, or Karlu Karlu

## WHERE TO STAY

### WAUCHOPE

**Wauchope Roadhouse** *inexpensive*  
Basic rooms, a camp site, and RV park offer respite from the long road. There is even a swimming pool.  
*Stuart Hwy, 0862; 08 8964 1963; www.wauchopehotel.com.au*

### BARROW CREEK

**Barrow Creek Roadhouse** *inexpensive*  
Another excellent stop for travelers on the long drive between Tennant Creek and Alice Springs, with rooms, camp sites, and RV park.  
*Stuart Hwy, 0872; 08 8956 9753*

**Below left** A kangaroo seen from the Stuart Highway **Below right** Sulphur-crested cockatoo, found throughout Australia




### 10 Devils Marbles

**Stuart Highway, NT; 0872**

Just off the Stuart Highway, these colossal red granite boulders are the highlight of the 310-mile (500-km) journey from Tennant Creek to Alice Springs, although there is striking arid scenery and bird life to be enjoyed from the car. The local Warumungu people have many myths about these monumental rocks they call Karlu Karlu, which appear to have been rolled like marbles into the spinifex-dotted landscape – one of the most prevalent stories is that they are the eggs of the Rainbow Serpent. Try to arrive shortly after dawn to witness the spectacular effect the golden morning light has on the color of the boulders. The wildlife is also most active at this time, so visitors should see fairy martins – look for their clay nests in crevices – flocks of zebra, and painted finches and

reptiles, such as goannas, sheltering in cracks close to the boulders.

 **Continue south along the Stuart Hwy (87), stopping at roadhouses along the way to refuel, on the 315-mile (507-km) journey to Alice Springs.**

### 11 Wauchope

**NT; 0872**

**Wauchope Roadhouse**, the first stop after Devils Marbles, has a 1930s pub with a big veranda and pool tables, a restaurant, rooms, and camping.

 **Continue south to Wycliffe Well.**

### 12 Wycliffe Well

**NT; 0862**

Human-size, green alien figures greet visitors at the next fuel stop, **Wycliffe Well**, 11 miles (18 km) down the road, in an area famous for UFO sightings; there is also a shop, a restaurant, and opportunities for spotting wildlife.

 **Continue south to Barrow Creek.**

### 13 Barrow Creek

NT; 0872

**Barrow Creek roadhouse**, 57 miles (90 km) on, has a 1926 pub plastered with dollar bills, and also provides accommodation and has a camp site. The location of a grisly massacre of 90 Aboriginal Kaytetye people in 1874, Barrow Creek is now more commonly associated with the "British backpacker murder" in 2001 of Peter Falconio by drug runner Bradley John Murdoch; Peter's girlfriend, Joanne Lees, survived and wrote a book about the crime.

 **Continue to Ti-Tree (56 miles/90 km).**



**Above** Sign warning drivers to watch out for people along the deserted roads of the Red Center **Left** Paved road curving to the left, an uncommon sight in the Outback

#### Beautiful Barramundi

A member of the perch family, the Territory's prized fish, barramundi (*Lates calcarifer*), is revered for its delicious taste and for being a feisty sport fish for keen anglers. Found in estuaries in northern Australia, it is increasingly farmed and is regularly seen on roadhouse, restaurant, and barbecue menus. Its reputation as a fine, firm-fleshed eating fish is almost folkloric in Australia and while it lives up to its status when it is authentic, fresh, and in the hands of a skilled cook, sometimes cheaper fish are sold as barramundi and can result in a disappointing culinary experience.

#### EAT AND DRINK

##### WAUCHOPE

##### **Wauchope Hotel** *inexpensive*

The shady veranda is the perfect place to stop for a cool drink and a meal. **Stuart Hwy, 0862; 08 8964 1963; [www.wauchopehotel.com.au](http://www.wauchopehotel.com.au)**

##### BARROW CREEK

##### **Barrow Creek Hotel** *inexpensive*

Welcome refreshments for travelers. **Stuart Hwy, 0872; 08 8956 9753**

##### AILERON

##### **Aileron Roadhouse** *inexpensive*

The Glen Maggie Bar here serves excellent pub food. **Stuart Hwy, 0872; 08 8956 9703; [www.aileronroadhouse.com.au](http://www.aileronroadhouse.com.au)**


**Below** Billabong on the way to Alice Springs, an oasis of green in the dry Outback



### 14 Ti-Tree

NT; 0872

At the very center of Australia, Ti-Tree's desert farming community grows surprising quantities of mangoes, grapes and other produce thanks to an abundant underground water supply. The **Red Center Farm** (*open daily; [www.redcentrefarm.com](http://www.redcentrefarm.com)*) has mango orchards and a vineyard and a shop that sells mango jam, chutney, ice cream and mango wine, as well as regular wine. The nearby Aboriginal community sells its vibrant art, crafts, and artifacts in the excellent gallery.

 **Continue along the Stuart Hwy (87) for 36 miles (58 km) to Aileron.**

### 15 Aileron

NT; 0872

Towering above Aileron, the 56-ft (17-m) iron sculpture of an Aboriginal is the **Anmatjere Man**, a memorial to local rainmaker Charlie Quartpot. There is also an art gallery that sells quality locally produced art and crafts, and sometimes features artists at work. The roadhouse here is the last

chance to fill the fuel tank before Alice Springs, while **Glen Maggie Bar** is the last opportunity to personally refuel – the pub food (especially the Sunday roast) is very popular with the locals. It is another 82 miles (130 km) south along the Stuart Highway (87) to Alice Springs (*see pp194–5*).







## DRIVE 17



# Through the MacDonnell Ranges

## Alice Springs to Kata Tjuta

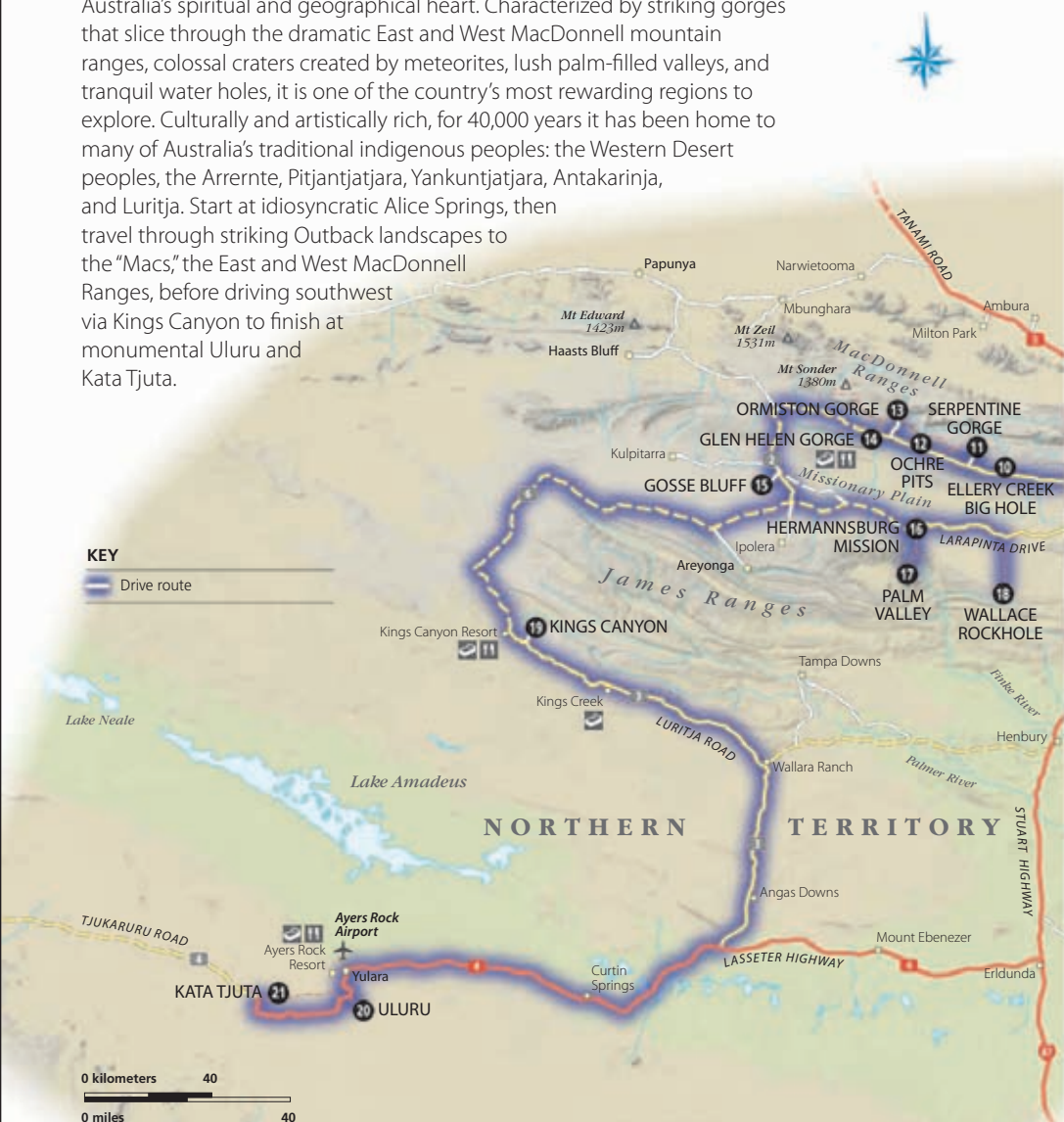
### Highlights

- **Vibrant Aboriginal art**  
Browse Alice Springs' excellent galleries and buy some of the vivid indigenous art for sale
- **Dramatic golden gorges**  
Explore the stunning ravines of the East and West MacDonnell Ranges, and splash in refreshing water holes
- **Colossal canyon**  
Walk the dramatic rim of Kings Canyon, in Watarrka National Park, an important natural reserve
- **Iconic rock formations**  
Stroll the base of Uluru, Australia's big red rock, then explore the enormous rock formations of Kata Tjuta

The unmistakable red mass of Uluru, rising from the plain

## Through the MacDonnell Ranges

A place of breathtakingly rugged beauty, the remote Red Center is Australia's spiritual and geographical heart. Characterized by striking gorges that slice through the dramatic East and West MacDonnell mountain ranges, colossal craters created by meteorites, lush palm-filled valleys, and tranquil water holes, it is one of the country's most rewarding regions to explore. Culturally and artistically rich, for 40,000 years it has been home to many of Australia's traditional indigenous peoples: the Western Desert peoples, the Arrernte, Pitjantjatjara, Yankuntjatjara, Antakarinja, and Luritja. Start at idiosyncratic Alice Springs, then travel through striking Outback landscapes to the "Macs," the East and West MacDonnell Ranges, before driving southwest via Kings Canyon to finish at monumental Uluru and Kata Tjuta.



**Above right** Warning sign on an Alice Springs road, see pp194-5 **Center right** Aboriginal artwork at Alice Springs, see p194 **Right** Todd River – unusually full of water – at the Old Telegraph Station, Alice Springs, see p195





## ACTIVITIES

**Float over the Red Center** in a hot air balloon from Alice Springs

**Watch Aboriginal artists** create vibrant paintings at Alice Springs' superb art galleries, and buy their works

**Relax on the banks of the Todd River** – a dry riverbed for most of the year – by Alice Springs' Old Telegraph Station

**Walk through the striking ravine** of Trepghina Gorge

**Swim in icy natural water holes** in the East and West MacDonnell Ranges

**Be inspired by** the pastel-hued landscapes painted by Albert Namatjira around Hermannsburg Mission

**Walk around the base of Uluru** to appreciate how huge the rock really is

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Alice Springs to Kata Tjuta.

**Number of days:** 6–7 days, including at least 1 day in Alice Springs, a night each in the East MacDonnells and West MacDonnells, a night at Kings Canyon, and at least 2 days exploring Uluru and Kata Tjuta.

**Distance:** Approx. 600 miles (967 km).

**Road conditions:** Well-marked. A combination of smooth paved roads and dirt tracks. A 4WD is required if attempting the Mereenie Loop (see p199). All roads are subject to flooding and closure during the wet season (Oct–Apr). Check conditions on 1800 246 199 or [www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport](http://www.ntlis.nt.gov.au/roadreport).

**When to go:** In winter, from Apr–Oct, when temperatures average 68–81°F (20–27°C); the weather is dry, and the festival calendar full. In summer, from Oct–Apr, it is hot and sticky, averaging 88–95°F (31–35°C), and 4WD tracks can close for weeks and months at a time after the rain that often falls during this period, although the desert is dotted with green grass and wild flowers grow.

**Opening times:** Normal business hours late fall to early spring (Apr–Sep); shorter hours and some business closures from late spring to early fall (Oct–Mar).

**Main market days:** Alice Springs: Todd Mall Markets, every second Sun morning.

**Shopping:** Buying some Aboriginal art is a must, and Alice Springs is the best place to do so.

**Major festivals:** Alice Springs: Cup Carnival (horse racing), Apr; Bangtail Muster, May; Beanie Festival, Jun ([www.beaniefest.org](http://www.beaniefest.org)); Camel Cup, Jul; Alice Springs Rodeo, Aug; Henley-on-Todd Regatta, Aug; Desert Mob Art Show, Sep–Oct; Alice Springs Festival, Sep ([www.alicedesertfestival.com.au](http://www.alicedesertfestival.com.au)).



**Above** Hot air ballooning over the Outback from Alice Springs

## VISITING ALICE SPRINGS

### Parking

Park on the street in town, or use the parking lots along the Todd River (do not leave cars here overnight).

### Visitor Information

60 Gregory Terrace, near Todd St Mall, 0870; 08 8952 5800 or 1800 645 199; [www.centralaustralian tourism.com](http://www.centralaustralian tourism.com)

## SHOPPING IN ALICE SPRINGS

Watch Arrernte artists at work and buy their paintings at **Ngurratjuta Itja Ntjarra** or **Many Hands Art Center** (29 Wilkinson St, 0870; 08 8951 1953; [www.ngurart.com.au](http://www.ngurart.com.au); open Mon–Fri) or purchase hand-woven products at nearby **Tjanpi Desert Weavers** (3 Wilkinson St, 0870; 08 8958 2377; open Mon–Fri; [www.tjanpi.com.au](http://www.tjanpi.com.au)).

## WHERE TO STAY IN ALICE SPRINGS

### Aurora Alice Springs moderate

Centrally located, this popular hotel has an excellent bistro and smart, contemporary-styled rooms. 11 Leichhardt Terrace, 0870; 08 8950 6666; [www.auroraresorts.com.au](http://www.auroraresorts.com.au)

### Vatu Sanctuary moderate–expensive

These stylish, eclectic, self-contained apartments are a good place to regroup after a drive, with a pool, BBQ, spa, and chill-out areas.

**Cnr Knuckey & Babbage St**, 0870; 04 1727 4431; [www.vatusanctuary.com.au](http://www.vatusanctuary.com.au)

### Alice Springs Resort expensive

This four-star resort is popular with groups, but is centrally located with a good restaurant, bar, and pool. Book a room with views of the Todd River. 34 Stott Terrace, 0870; 08 8951 4545; [www.alicespringsresort.com.au](http://www.alicespringsresort.com.au)

## 1 Alice Springs

### Northern Territory (NT); 0870

The once-nomadic Arrernte people have inhabited this area for 40,000 years, but it was not until the establishment of the Overland Telegraph Line by Charles Todd in the 1870s that the town sprung up. The Todd River (usually dry) was named in his honor and the billabong (spring), where the telegraph station was built was named after Alice, his wife. With a population of 28,000, the town has an easygoing charm and larrikin spirit. With its array of indigenous art galleries and engaging sights, Alice Springs is a great place to spend a couple of days.

### 1 Todd Street Mall

The Central and Western Desert art movement's famous dot paintings are on display in a number of galleries on Todd Street Mall and Stott Terrace, including **Gallery Gondwana** ([www.gallerygondwana.com.au](http://www.gallerygondwana.com.au)), **Papunya Tula Artists** ([www.papunyatula.com.au](http://www.papunyatula.com.au)) and **Mbantua Gallery** ([www.mbantua.com.au](http://www.mbantua.com.au)) (opening hours vary; check websites). Acclaimed indigenous artists make Alice Springs Australia's best place to buy Aboriginal art – it may also be possible to see artists at work.

On Todd Street Mall, visit the 1926 **Adelaide House** (open Mon–Fri, Mar–Nov), once the Bush Nursing Hostel, noted for its convection-cooling system designed by Rev. John Flynn, founder of the Royal Flying Doctor Service (the John Flynn Memorial Church is next door). Continue south on Todd Street for two blocks and turn right on Stuart Terrace.

At the Old Alice Springs Gaol, the **National Pioneer Women's Hall of Fame** (open daily, Mar–Nov; [www.pioneerwomen.com.au](http://www.pioneerwomen.com.au)) has an exhibition about pioneering women such as Aboriginal rights activist Olive Pink. Over the Todd River off Tuncks Road, the **Olive Pink Botanical Garden** (open daily; [www.opbg.com.au](http://www.opbg.com.au)), displays Pink's collection of Central Australian flora.



Aboriginal woven crafts, Alice Springs

At the Old Alice Springs Gaol, the **National Pioneer Women's Hall of Fame** (open daily, Mar–Nov; [www.pioneerwomen.com.au](http://www.pioneerwomen.com.au))

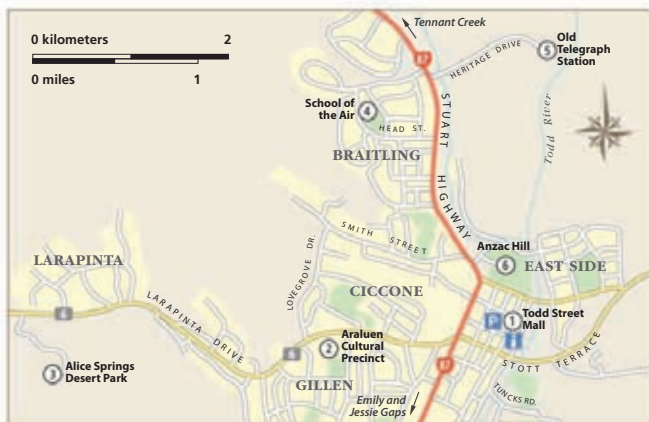
has an exhibition about pioneering women such as Aboriginal rights activist Olive Pink.

Over the Todd River off Tuncks Road, the **Olive Pink Botanical Garden** (open daily; [www.opbg.com.au](http://www.opbg.com.au)), displays Pink's collection of Central Australian flora.

**Re-cross the river, turn right into Gap Rd, left into Stott Tce, then Larapinta Dr for Araluen Cultural Precinct.**

### 2 Araluen Cultural Precinct

The precinct (open daily; [www.araluen.nt.gov.au](http://www.araluen.nt.gov.au)) is home to a collection of cultural venues including the **Araluen Arts Center** and the **Art Museum**, which hosts the Albert Namatjira collection (see box), along with examples of early Papunya and Hermannsburg School paintings. Outside is a striking 10-ft (3-m) sculpture of the Yeperenye catleppillar, the creative ancestor of





### Albert Namatjira

An artist visiting Central Australia's deserts in 1936 showed his Aboriginal guide, Albert Namatjira, how to use watercolors. Albert learned quickly and showed natural talent – his first exhibition in Melbourne in 1938 sold out. Born in 1902 on the Hermannsburg Lutheran mission, Albert's style of painting started the Hermannsburg School. Now considered one of Australia's greatest artists, his Outback landscapes often feature white gum trees backed by craggy mountain ranges.

Alice Springs' indigenous people. The **Museum of Central Australia** has interesting natural history displays, and the **Central Australian Aviation Museum** houses the planes that pioneered Outback travel. **Alice Springs Memorial Cemetery** is the final resting place of Namatjira.

➡ **Turn left and continue on Larapinta Dr to Alice Springs Desert Park.**

### ③ Alice Springs Desert Park

Allow two to three hours for the town's most popular attraction, **Alice Springs Desert Park** (open daily; [www.alicespringsdesertpark.com.au](http://www.alicespringsdesertpark.com.au)). Walk through various natural habitats typically found in the region, animal enclosures that allow visitors to get close to wildlife, and a nocturnal house. Try to see the Birds of Prey show.

➡ **Return to the center, turn left at Stuart Hwy (87) and after 1 mile (2 km) turn left up Head St to School of the Air.**

### ④ School of the Air

Dubbed "the largest classroom in the world" the **School of the Air** (Head St; [www.assoa.nt.edu.au](http://www.assoa.nt.edu.au); open daily), a pioneer in distance education, runs guided tours revealing how evolving

technologies, from radio to the telephone and the internet, have been used to teach students in the Outback.

➡ **Return to Stuart Hwy (87) and turn left. After half a mile (1 km), double back on Stuart Hwy (87) towards the center and turn right into Herbert Heritage Drive toward the Old Telegraph Station.**

### ⑤ Old Telegraph Station

Nestled in hills on the banks of the Todd River, the **Old Telegraph Station** (open daily; 08 8952 3993) possesses original buildings and fascinating historical displays. It is possible to swim in the water hole after the rains or relax on the grassy riverbanks, popular with kangaroos in the late afternoon.

➡ **Return to Stuart Hwy (87), turn left and take marked left turn to Anzac Hill, or walk along the Todd River.**

### ⑥ Anzac Hill

The war memorial at Anzac Hill is a superb spot to enjoy the sunset and offers panoramic views. Directly south, the break in the MacDonnell Ranges is Heavitree Gap.

➡ **Take Stuart Hwy south through Heavitree Gap, turning left over the Todd River to Ross Hwy, and follow to the Emily Gap, on the left.**

### Writing About a Town Like Alice

The isolation of Alice Springs has fuelled many writers' imaginations. Nevil Shute's 1950 book, *A Town Like Alice*, is about a female prisoner of the Japanese in Malaya who visits Alice Springs in her search to find an Australian soldier she met while captive. Robyn Davidson's *Tracks* (1980) is a personal account of a trip across the desert from Alice Springs to the coast of Western Australia with a dog and four camels.

**Above left** Aboriginal performance involving didgeridoo playing at the Araluen Cultural Precinct **Above right** Crimson chat in Alice Springs Desert Park

### ACTIVITIES AT ALICE SPRINGS

Get an Arrernte perspective on local history with **Trek Larapinta** (1300 724 795; [www.treklarapinta.com.au](http://www.treklarapinta.com.au)), or learn weaving and bush skills on **Beanks, Baskets and Bushtucker Tours** (04 0843 6928). Ride camels down the dry Todd River with **Frontier Camel Tours** (08 8950 3030; [www.ananguwaai.com.au](http://www.ananguwaai.com.au)), or cycle to cultural sites with indigenous-led **Dot Painted Mountain Bike Tours** (04 1581 5033). Float over the Red Center with **Outback Ballooning** (08 8952 8273; [www.outbackballooning.com.au](http://www.outbackballooning.com.au)), or fly over the MacDonnell Ranges in a plane with **Australasian Jet** (08 8953 1444; [www.ausjet.com.au](http://www.ausjet.com.au)).

### EAT AND DRINK IN ALICE SPRINGS

#### Red Ochre Grill moderate

This popular bistro has a welcoming interior and a pleasant patio for plates of bush tucker-inspired cuisine, such as kangaroo tacos, washed down with cold beers and crisp Australian wines. **Todd Mall, 0870; 08 8952 9614**

#### Barra on Todd moderate

Busy and buzzing, this hotel cafe serves up excellent modern Australian fare, with tasty Asian-inspired seafood – barramundi is a speciality. **Alice Springs Resort, 34 Stott Terrace, 0870; 08 8951 4545**

#### Other options

**Overlander Steakhouse** (72 Hartley St, 0870; 08 8952 2159) dishes up large portions of steaks and native meats; **The Lane** (58 Todd St Mall, 0870; 08 8952 5522) does delicious modern Australian cuisine and wood-fired pizzas; and **Thai Room Fan Arcade** (Todd St Mall, 0870; 08 8952 0191) is a relaxed BYOB and takeout spot with authentic Thai curries.

## VISITING THE EAST MACDONNELL RANGES

The 165-mile (260-km) round trip of the East MacDonnell Ranges, famous for their gaps and gorges and Aboriginal rock engravings, can be done in a day, although an overnight stay at Ross River or camping at Trephina Gorge will give more time for walks at Trephina Gorge, N'Dhala Gorge, and Arltunga. Take a picnic lunch, snacks, plenty of water, and spare fuel.

### Best time to visit

It is most pleasant in the cool, dry winter. During the hot, sticky summer, rain can make many dirt roads impassable. The water holes can be very cold at any time of year; beware of hypothermia.

## WHERE TO STAY

### AROUND EMILY GAP

#### Heavtree Gap Outback Lodge

*moderate*

With a decent-sized swimming pool, BBQs, wallaby feeding at dusk, and indigenous Red Center Dreaming performances, this lodge makes a compelling place to stay.

*Palm Circuit, 0870; 08 8950 4444; www.auroresorts.com.au*

### N'DHALA GORGE

#### Ross River Resort

*inexpensive*

The historic 1890s Loves Creek Homestead of the Ross River Resort provides simple family accommodation with cabins, bunkhouses, and camp sites. There is a bar, restaurant (dinner only) and BBQ sites, and fuel available.

*Ross Highway, Ross River, 0871; 08 8956 9823 or 1800 241 711; www.rossriverresort.com.au*

**Below right** John Hayes Rockhole at pretty Trephina Gorge **Below left** Caterpillar Dreaming petroglyphs at N'Dhala Gorge


### The MacDonnell Ranges

The rugged MacDonnell Ranges are the longest of many mountain ranges that cross the central Australian desert region, rising up like waves to form ridges before plunging downward. While their formations are best appreciated from a plane, on the ground the grandeur of their gorges and gaps is best enjoyed by walking along their dry sandy riverbeds and swimming in their icy natural water holes.

### 2 Emily Gap

#### Ross Highway, NT

Heavtree Gap, the break in the ranges that forms the southern entrance to Alice Springs, separates the East from the West MacDonnell Ranges and leads to Ross Highway, the route through the East MacDonnells. About 10 km (6 miles) from Alice is lovely **Emily Gap**, the most important Arrente sacred site, which marks the start of "Caterpillar Dreaming," note the caterpillars depicted on the rock walls on the far side of the water hole. **Jessie Gap** is further east, with similar images.

 *Continue 16 miles (26 km) on Ross Hwy to Corroboree Rock, on the left.*

### 3 Corroboree Rock

#### Ross Highway, NT


Another significant Arrente sacred site is **Corroboree Rock**, an ochre dolomite outcrop with crevices that were once repositories for sacred objects. It was believed to be a place of corroborees, or Aboriginal initiation ceremonies, but research has questioned this because there is no water source nearby. There is a marked walk around the rock.

 *Drive 19 miles (31 km) on Ross Hwy and left to Trephina Gorge parking lot.*

### 4 Trephina Gorge

#### Ross Highway, NT

The most picturesque ravine of the East MacDonnells, Trephina Gorge is a tranquil spot. It is a short walk along a riverbed lined by shady red gums to a glassy water hole (dry in dry season) reflecting the gorge's vertical red cliffs. With "ghost gums" (white-trunked eucalyptus trees) sprouting from the walls, it has a dramatic atmosphere. There are two marked, moderately hard 30-minute walking trails, including a ridge-top walk and a hike up a hill with panoramic views. At sunrise and sunset, it is possible to see black-footed rock wallabies, which is why so many visitors camp here. A high-clearance 4WD is required to negotiate the rocky 2-mile (4-km) track to nearby **John Hayes Rockhole**, a series of natural waterholes linked by small waterfalls. From the parking lot, it is an easy walk to the lower pools (10 mins), while the Chain of Pools walk takes 90 minutes.

 *Return to Ross Hwy and continue 3 miles (5 km) to Ross River Resort to register for N'Dhala Gorge. Backtrack 550 yards (500 m) to the high-clearance 4WD track, on left; impassable in rain.*

### Seasons of the Center

The indigenous tribes in the Red Center observe five seasons: **Piriyakutu/piriyi piriyi** (Aug–Sep) comes at the end of winter and lasts through to spring – the "piriyi" is a wind. **Mai wiyaringkupai/kuli** (around Dec) is the hottest time of the year, with lightning but not much rain. **Itjanu/inuntji** (Jan–Mar) brings the rains as well as dramatic lightning. **Wanitjungkupai** (Apr–May) sees plenty of clouds but the rains ease. **Wari** (May–Jul) brings cooler weather.





## 5 N'Dhala Gorge

off Ross Highway, NT

The challenging 7-mile (11-km) track to the N'Dhala Gorge crosses wide sandy riverbeds, by spectacular sheer cliffs where once-horizontal layers of rock have rotated by 90 degrees over time. The scenery is splendid, especially after rain when the emerald-green grass contrasts with the rust-red earth. At the gorge, a moderately hard walking trail (1.5-hour return) passes Aboriginal shelters, art sites, and petroglyphs (rock engravings) representing stories of Caterpillar Dreaming. The long feather-like symbol on the rocks depicts a freshly hatched moth taking flight. It is estimated there are over 6,000 prehistoric carvings here.

**🚗 Head back along Ross Hwy and turn right, 4 miles (6 km) before Trephina Gorge, into Atnarpa Rd for 20 miles (33 km) to Arltunga Historical Reserve.**

## 6 Arltunga Historical Reserve

Atnarpa Rd, Ross Hwy, NT

Arltunga was the location of Central Australia's first Gold Rush in 1887 and the atmospheric ruins of the gold-mining settlement are great to explore. There are a number of easy walking routes – pick up itineraries and maps at the **Visitor Center** (*open daily*), where there is also an interesting local history display. Note the wooden barrows that the hopeful miners pushed for 373 miles (600 km) from Oodnadatta.

**🚗 Ruby Gap Nature Park is 29 miles (47 km) along Atnarpa Rd, only accessible by high-clearance 4WD (visitors must register at 1300 650 730).**

## 7 Ruby Gap Nature Park

off Ross Highway, NT

When explorer David Lindsay discovered what he thought were rubies (they were garnets) in 1885, **Ruby Gap** became the center of a mining frenzy. There are no ruins to explore, yet the landscapes are priceless at sunrise and sunset. It is possible to camp, but there are no facilities. There is an easy 1-mile (2-km) walk to peaceful Glen Annie Gorge.

**🚗 Return to Alice Springs on Ross Hwy and head west on Larapinta Drive.**

## 8 Simpsons Gap

West Macdonnell National Park, NT

Simpsons Gap is the most popular of the West MacDonnell gaps. Beside the sandy riverbed, partly shaded by river red and slender ghost gums, a track leads to a water hole. At sunrise and sunset, black-footed rock wallabies appear on the cliff ledges. There is a visitor center and barbecue sites.

**🚗 Continue on Larapinta Drive for 14 miles (23 km) and turn right to Standley Chasm. Look out for the twin ghost gums of Albert Namatjira's paintings.**

**Above left** Emily Gap, a major spiritual site for the Arrernte people. **Above right** The impressive outcrop of Corroboree Rock. **Below** Old mining buildings at Arltunga Historical Reserve

### ACTIVITIES AT SIMPSONS GAP

The very intrepid may wish to walk the 140-mile (223 km) Larapinta Trail from Simpsons Gap to Mount Sonder, or one of its 12 sections. Very careful planning and walker registration are essential ([www.nt.gov.au](http://www.nt.gov.au); Apr–Oct).

### EAT AND DRINK

#### AROUND EMILY GAP

##### Tinh & Lan Alice Vietnamese

*inexpensive*  
Run by a husband and wife team, this restaurant serves authentic Vietnamese fare garnished with fresh herbs from their market garden. Reservations required. **Lot 1900, Heffernan Rd, nr Alice Springs airport, 0870; 08 8952 8396; closed Mon**

#### N'DHALA GORGE

##### Ross River Resort

*moderate*  
Fuel up on generous-sized steaks in the restaurant at this historic homestead (dinner only), or bring your own sausages to throw on the BBQ. **Ross Hwy, Ross River, 0871; 08 8956 9711; [www.rossriverresort.com.au](http://www.rossriverresort.com.au)**



## VISITING THE WEST MACDONNELL RANGES

With golden-hued gorges and plenty of chances to walk and swim, the West MacDonnell Ranges are best enjoyed in one long day with an overnight stay at Glen Helen Resort. The 80-mile (130-km) trip as far as Glen Helen can be done by 2WD. There are unmanned national park visitor centers at Simpsons Gap and Ormiston Gorge ([www.nt.gov.au](http://www.nt.gov.au)).

### Best time to visit

It is most pleasant in the cool, dry winter. During the hot, sticky summer, rain can make many dirt roads impassable.

## WHERE TO STAY AT GLEN HELEN GORGE

### Glen Helen Resort moderate

Glen Helen Resort offers the only accommodation in this region. The main building, an old homestead, has a restaurant, café, bar, and a tiny shop selling Aboriginal art and essential supplies. Book one of the simple white-washed motel rooms that look onto the rocky red walls of Pacoota Range, or a camp site. The resort also sells fuel and arranges tours. **Namatjira Drive, 0870; 08 8956 7489; [www.glenhelen.com.au](http://www.glenhelen.com.au)**

**Below** Tranquil water hole at Ormiston Gorge

**Below right** The spectacular rocky ravine of Standley Chasm **Below left** Fragment of ochre in Ochre Pits, West MacDonnell Ranges

## 9 Standley Chasm

**West MacDonnell National Park, NT; 0886**

Plan to get to **Standley Chasm** (*open daily*) around 11am for the marked 1-mile (1.5-km) walk through the lush cycad palm- and fern-filled riverbed to the ravine, a narrow passageway formed by sheer, 260-ft (80-m) rock walls. The sun is overhead between 11am and 1pm, illuminating the rock walls in a magical array of red shades. The chasm is located in Aboriginal land and managed by the Iwupataka people, with a café and souvenir shop.

**🚗 Continue along Larapinta Drive and turn right on to Namatjira Drive for 25 miles (41 km), turning off right to Ellery Creek Big Hole.**

## 10 Ellery Creek Big Hole

**West MacDonnell National Park, NT**

The still and icy water of Ellery Creek Big Hole is one of the most popular spots for swimming along this route. It is the largest natural water hole in the area, filling the sand river in a large gap in the West MacDonnell ranges. It is occasionally closed to bathers and there are warning signs advising swimmers to use a flotation device as the cold can be a shock. There are also barbecues and facilities here.

**🚗 Continue along Namatjira Drive for 7 miles (11 km), turning off on the right to Serpentine Gorge.**

## 11 Serpentine Gorge

**West MacDonnell National Park, NT**

Winding Serpentine Gorge possesses some rewarding walks, including an easy 30-minute trek into the gully and a stiff hike to the top of the gorge for stunning views. The Arrernte believe that a serpent lives in the swimming hole and will not enter the water – this story may have been created to ensure the drinking supply was not polluted.

**🚗 Carry on along Namatjira Drive for 8 miles (12 km) to the Ochre Pits.**

## 12 Ochre Pits

**West MacDonnell National Park, NT**

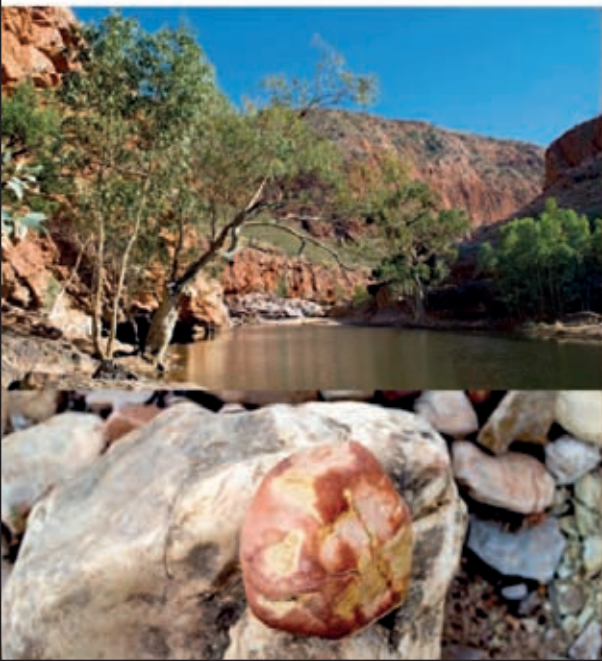
Ochre has always been valuable to the indigenous peoples, used for body decoration, medicine, and painting. These pits have long been a key resource of this treasured commodity. Park in the designated area and follow the path to view the ochre pits with their spectacular multiple layers of color. Pay attention to warning signs and do not remove any pieces of ochre.

**🚗 Carry along Namatjira Drive for 11 miles (17 km) to Ormiston Gorge.**

## 13 Ormiston Gorge

**West MacDonnell National Park, NT**

With glassy water holes beneath 820-ft (250-m) red walls, Ormiston Gorge is extremely picturesque. It is also one of the most enjoyable West MacDonnell







chasms, with several walks including an easy hike up to **Gum Tree Lookout** for stunning views of the gorge and water holes below; the strenuous 3-hour **Pound Walk**, which involves scrambling over rocks, and overnight walks. There is camping here, too.

**🚗 Stay on Namatjira Drive for 3 miles (4 km), then left to Glen Helen Gorge.**

#### 14 Glen Helen Gorge

**West MacDonnell National Park, NT**  
Not far from the old homestead of Glen Helen Resort (see left), Glen Helen Gorge is a broad gully with towering walls carved through the Pacoota Range. There is a permanent water hole here, surrounded by reeds in the sandy bed of the Finke River, which is possibly more than 100 million years old. Walk along the road and up the hill to the lookout on the right for stunning views. Sunset or sunrise looks fabulous from here with Mount Sonder, recognizable from Albert Namatjira's paintings.

For a close-up view of **Mount Sonder**, drive on 16 miles (25 km) to Redbank Gorge, then 5 miles (8 km) to the parking lot. It is an arduous 8-hour return climb to the summit, only recommended for fit, experienced bushwalkers. If hoping to cool down in the water holes, think again. The ravine sees little sunlight and the water is icy.

**🚗 Buy a permit for the drive to Kings Canyon via Mereenie Loop at Glen Helen Resort and fill up with enough fuel and water to reach Hermannsburg. Continue on Namatjira Drive for 23 miles (37 km), then the dirt road turns sharply to the left and heads south. Turn off to the right for Gosse Bluff.**

#### 15 Gosse Bluff

**Tnorala Conservation Reserve, NT**  
Apart from the rugged landscapes and plentiful wildlife, there is little to stop for on the route between Glen Helen and Gosse Bluff, a massive meteorite crater in **Tnorala Conservation Reserve**. It is believed that the crater was caused by a comet hitting Earth 142 million years ago. The 12-mile (20-km) crater has been eroded over time so only the inner 3-mile (5-km) crater remains. There is a picnic area, facilities, and ceremonial site (out-of-bounds).

**🚗 Return to Namatjira Drive and head south for 19 miles (31 km) to junction with Larapinta Drive and Mereenie Loop. Turn left for Hermannsburg Mission.**

#### 16 Hermannsburg Mission off Larapinta Drive, NT

Established by the Lutherans in 1877, Hermannsburg was the first Aboriginal mission in the Northern Territory. It is now a Western Arrernte community, so visitors can only stop for fuel and supplies or to tour the restored **Historic Precinct** (open daily).

The artist Albert Namatjira (see p195) was born here. In 1944 he built the white-washed **Albert Namatjira's House** (Larapinta Drive toward Alice Springs) outside Hermannsburg in the style of the mission buildings. He lived there with his family for just five years, when the death of one of his children led him to move for cultural reasons.

**🚗 Visitors with a high-clearance AWD can take Palm Valley Rd, just west of town, 10 miles (16 km) along the dry river bed (not after rain) to Palm Valley. Otherwise, head east on Larapinta Drive and turn off right to Wallace Rockhole.**

**Left** Sign on the way into Ormiston Gorge, West MacDonnell National Park

#### DRIVING THE MERENEIE LOOP

With a high-clearance 4WD, the 121-mile (195-km) **Mereenie Loop**, west of Hermannsburg, is the fastest route from the West MacDonnells to Kings Canyon and Uluru. Its other attraction is the stunning semi-arid landscape, with only wild horses, donkeys, and dingoes as company. However, the dirt road can be challenging; check weather conditions before leaving Hermannsburg and if rain is forecast do not attempt the loop, which is prone to flash flooding and is inaccessible after rain. Do not set out without spare water, fuel, and food. A permit is required from Alice Springs tourist office or Glen Helen Resort for the loop. The **alternative** is to backtrack to Alice Springs and take the Stuart Hwy (87) as far as Henbury, turning right for Watarka National Park, or to continue on the Stuart Hwy as far as the Lasseter Hwy (4) to Uluru and Kata Tjuta. This route takes 5 hours to drive.

#### EAT AND DRINK IN GLEN HELEN GORGE

##### Glen Helen Resort *moderate*

The only proper restaurant between here and Alice Springs, Glen Helen Gorge's dining surpasses expectations with a combination of hearty country meals and international bistro-style dishes. The charming atmosphere – there are tablecloths, antiques, and original art on the walls – makes visitors feel like dressing up, especially if they have been on the road for a while. **Namatjira Drive, 0870 (82 miles/132 km west of Alice Springs); 08 8956 7489; www.glenhelen.com.au**

**Below** View of impressive Mount Sonder





**Above left and right** Two views of the impressive Kata Tjuta rock domes

#### WHERE TO STAY

#### KINGS CANYON

##### **Kings Creek Station** *moderate*

Kings Creek Station is 22 miles (35 km) from the canyon with safari-style tents and camp site. It also offers camel rides. **Kings Canyon, 0872; 08 8956 7474; [www.kingscreekstation.com.au](http://www.kingscreekstation.com.au)**

##### **Kings Canyon Resort**

*moderate–expensive*

The closest accommodation to the canyon (6 miles/10 km), the luxurious Kings Canyon Resort boasts a range of rooms, including deluxe with spa baths, two restaurants, bars, and pools. **Luritja Rd, 0872; 03 9413 6288; [www.kingscanyonresort.com.au](http://www.kingscanyonresort.com.au)**

#### ULURU

All Uluru accommodation is on Yulara Drive at **Ayers Rock Resort** (02 8296 8010, 1300 134 044; [www.ayersrockresort.com.au](http://www.ayersrockresort.com.au)).

##### **Campground** *inexpensive*

Uluru's official camp site, this is well-equipped with BBQs, a shop, and pool. There are also permanent tents and air-con cabins with kitchen and TV. **08 8957 7001**

##### **Sails in the Desert Hotel** *moderate*

The choice for affluent visitors who do not need extreme pampering (see below), the rooms here have huge balconies. It has a notable restaurant. **08 8957 7417**

##### **Longitude 131°** *expensive*

Among the dunes, this safari-style resort is the premier place to stay at Uluru. Rooms are glamorous, individual canvas-roofed cabins with excellent dining. **08 8957 7131**

#### 17 Palm Valley

**off Larapinta Drive, NT**

##### **In Finke Gorge National Park**

([www.nt.gov.au](http://www.nt.gov.au)), Palm Valley is a green oasis of cycads and rare red cabbage palms, which have flourished here for more than 10,000 years. There are several marked walks, including a hike to **Kalarranga Lookout** with great views.

**🚗 Return to Larapinta Drive and head east, turning right to Wallace Rockhole.**

#### 18 Wallace Rockhole

**off Larapinta Drive, NT**

This tiny Arremnte community is home to an **Art Center** (08 8956 7415), which sells Aboriginal art and often holds dot-painting classes. Buy a map and walk to the water hole to see the petroglyphs or call ahead to the art center to book a tour. There are fuel and supplies at the general store.

**🚗 Return to Larapinta Drive and turn left on 4WD Mereenie Loop to Kings Canyon in Watarrka National Park.**

#### 19 Kings Canyon

**Luritja Rd, Watarrka National Pk, NT**

More than a vast 886-ft (270-m) chasm, Kings Canyon in **Watarrka National Park** ([www.nt.gov.au](http://www.nt.gov.au)) is an important conservation area for more than 600 species of plants and native animals. Visitor information, maps, and details of ranger-guided activities can be picked up at the Kings Canyon parking lot. All trails are marked. There is a fairly easy

1-hour walk through lush cycads to a spring-fed waterhole for stunning views of the sheer red rock canyon. Or take the challenging 4-hour rim walk (only for the fit), early or late in the day. It starts with a steep ascent, leads through the Lost City's sandstone domes, a palm-filled ravine known as the Garden of Eden, and the edge of the south wall, before its descent.

**🚗 Head back down Luritja Rd, continue on south to the Lassetter Hwy and turn right to Uluru 191 miles (307 km). Refuel first and take advantage of rest stops to stretch the legs and spot some wildlife.**

#### **Uluru–Kata Tjuta National Park**

Uluru–Kata Tjuta National Park is home to the vast red monolith Uluru (formerly known as Ayers Rock) and the striking rock domes of Kata Tjuta (formerly the Olgas). A UNESCO-designated site since 1987, it is jointly managed by National Parks and the traditional Aboriginal owners, the Anangu. The area has great spiritual importance to its indigenous peoples.

#### 20 Uluru

**Uluru-Kata Tjuta NP, NT**

Uluru is located on the lands of the Anangu, the Western Desert peoples, who arrived in the semi-arid area some 20,000 years ago. Learning about their culture is a highlight of a visit to Uluru, as is the immensity and geology of the rock itself. Both can be experienced at the visitor centers

and on guided walks. After the ticket booth, the superb **Uluru–Kata Tjuta Cultural Center** (*open daily; 08 8956 1128; www.environment.gov.au/parks/uluru*) has an exhibition on the customs of the Aboriginal peoples, including displays of Dreamtime stories related to Uluru. It is also home to the **National Parks Information Office**, which explains the parks' diverse habitats, from desert oak woodlands to spinifex-dotted sand dunes. Book ranger-guided walks here. Next door, **Walkatjara Arts** and **Maruku Arts** sell Anangu art and crafts. Most visitors respect the beliefs of the Anangu and do not climb the rock. Instead, take a self-guided walk: follow the Liru Walk from opposite the center, drive to Mala parking lot for the Mala Walk, or do the Uluru Base Walk (3–4 hours), passing sacred sites (no photos). Shorter walks lead to rock art sites, caves, and water holes. The best time is at dawn, both for the light on the rock and for the relative cool.

 **Follow signs to Kata Tjuta, 32 miles (51 km) from Ayers Rock Resort.**

## 21 Kata Tjuta

### Uluru–Kata Tjuta NP, NT

The cluster of striking domes known as Kata Tjuta (Many Heads) forms a maze of sheer gorges and valleys. It is thought the collection of rocks once formed a monolith ten times larger

than Uluru. Due to the sacred nature of the site, especially to Anangu men, visitor access is restricted to **Walpa Gorge** and the marked **Valley of the Winds** walks. Do not climb the rocks.

Walks can be self-guided or done as part of a tour. The 2-mile (2.6-km) Walpa Gorge Walk leads through a valley to the wall of Mount Olga, the highest rock in the massif at 3,510 ft (1,070 m), or try the 3-hour Valley of the Winds Walk. In hot weather, visitors can only walk to Karu Lookout.

### Uluru & Kata Tjuta Tours

Learn about the traditional culture, Dreamtime stories, and bush tucker on an **Anangu Tour** (08 8950 3030; [www.ananguwaa.com.au](http://www.ananguwaa.com.au)) with Aboriginal guides and translators who lead strolls along the Liru, Kuniya, and Mala walks. Expert guides from **Discovery Ecotours** (08 8956 2563; [www.ecotours.com.au](http://www.ecotours.com.au)) cover the natural history, geography, and culture of Uluru on an informative walk around the base; tours include breakfast. Fly over Uluru and Kata Tjuta in a helicopter with **Professional Helicopter Services** (08 8956 2003) or in a light plane with **Ayers Rock Flights** (08 8956 2345; [www.ayersrockflights.com.au](http://www.ayersrockflights.com.au)). Hop on the back of a camel for a sunrise or sunset ride with **Uluru Camel Tours** (08 8950 3030; [www.ananguwaa.com.au](http://www.ananguwaa.com.au)), or on the back of a Harley Davidson with **Uluru Motorcycle Tours** (08 8956 2019).

## EAT AND DRINK

### KINGS CANYON

**Kings Canyon Resort** *moderate* **Carmichaels Restaurant** has an expansive buffet, while the stylish **Outback BBQ & Grill** dishes up delicious modern Australian bistro food and steaks. **Luritja Rd, 0872; 03 9413 6288 or 1300 233 432; www.kingscanyonresort.com.au**

### ULURU

There are restaurants at **Ayers Rock Resort** to suit all budgets. There is also a café, takeout, and a supermarket. **1300 134 044 or 02 8296 8010; www.ayersrockresort.com.au (for all Ayers Rock eateries)**

### Gecko's Café *inexpensive*

A bistro and bar with a Mediterranean slant – fine steaks and burgers, but try the pastas and wood-fired oven pizzas. **Resort Shopping Center**

### Kuniya Restaurant *expensive*

Kuniya serves modern Australian/Mediterranean cuisine in refined surroundings.

### Sails in the Desert Hotel

### Arnguli Grill *expensive*

This grill serves Australian classics such as a tasting plate of barramundi, smoked kangaroo, and slow-cooked crocodile. **Desert Gardens Hotel**

**Below** Storm clouds over the Mereenie Loop from Hermannsburg Mission to Kings Canyon **Below right** Flourishing palms in Palm Valley, Finke Gorge National Park **Below left** The spectacular red monolith of Uluru







## DRIVE 18



# West Coast Wonderland

## Perth to Cape Range National Park

### Highlights

- **West coast capital**  
Enjoy laidback Perth's Gothic-style architecture and outstanding galleries
- **Striking landscapes**  
Wander among the eerie Pinnacles in Nambung National Park
- **Amazing dolphins**  
Feed wild dolphins by hand in crystal-clear, waist-deep water at Monkey Mia
- **Secluded white-sand beaches**  
Splash in the surf on the superb white-sand beaches of North West Cape
- **Underwater wildlife**  
Swim with sharks and rays over vibrant coral reefs at Ningaloo Marine Park

## West Coast Wonderland

The Western Australia (WA) coastline is dotted with sleepy fishing villages, vacation towns, and stunning white-sand beaches. Along the way, extraordinary sights such as the Pinnacles and Shell Beach, as well as once-in-a-lifetime experiences such as swimming with whale sharks and dolphins, mean it has everything the adventurous traveler could want. Unlike the urbanized east coast, the west coast is sparsely inhabited, allowing visitors to enjoy pristine landscapes and a sense of remoteness. However, it also means that driving distances are long and the terrain can be challenging off-the-beaten-track. This driving tour starts in Perth, WA's lovely capital city, before heading north to the scenic national parks of Kalbarri, Shark Bay, and Ningaloo.



Above Perth's waterfront skyline, see p206



### ACTIVITIES

**Picnic among the plants** at Perth's Kings Park and Botanic Garden

**Eat sweet crayfish** at Cervantes near Nambung National Park

**Buy souvenirs from "royalty"** in Hutt River Province

**Watch for raptors** on spectacular Eagle Bluff

**Soak in a natural hot tub** in Francois Peron National Park

**Hand-feed wild dolphins** in the shallow waters at Monkey Mia

**Snorkel over vivid coral reefs** at Ningaloo Marine Park

**Join a boat cruise** for some marine life spotting, from whale sharks to dolphins, at Coral Bay, Shark Bay, and Ningaloo

**Explore Yardie Creek's beautiful gorge** on a cruise boat and keep an eye out for rare black-footed wallabies

**Below** A carpet of pink pulla mulla wild flowers in bloom after the winter rains





Above Emu at Vlamingh Head Lighthouse, North West Cape, see p213



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Perth to Cape Range National Park; see p210 for *Hamelin Pool Marine Nature Reserve to Cape Range National Park* map.

**Number of days:** At least 7 days, with a night in Perth, Geraldton, Kalbarri, Monkey Mia, Carnarvon, Coral Bay, and Exmouth, and allowing time to explore Kalbarri National Park, Ningaloo Marine Park, and Cape Range National Park.

**Distance:** Approx. 1,156 miles (1,850 km).

**Road conditions:** Well-marked and mostly paved roads. Almost everywhere on this drive is accessible by 2WD, except Francois Peron National Park and parts of Cape Range National Park. Watch out for wildlife on the road, especially between dusk and dawn.

**When to go:** Any time of year: Perth is known as Australia's sunniest city and rarely gets cold in winter, but many southerners trek north in winter, when it is warm north of Kalbarri. Avoid school vacations, when accommodation gets booked out a year in advance.

**Opening times:** Shops and businesses open Mon–Sat 9am–5pm.

**Main market days:** Fremantle: Fri–Sun; Geraldton: Farmers' Market, Sat am; Carnarvon: Gascoyne Growers' Markets, Sat am (May–Nov).

**Shopping:** Fremantle Markets offer a quintessential market experience.

**Major festivals:** Perth: Royal Show, Sep/Oct; Festival of Perth, Feb–Mar; Fremantle: Fremantle Festival, Nov; Geraldton: Windsurfing Classic, Jan; Batavia Seafood Festival, Feb; Batavia Coast Fishing Classic, Apr.





## VISITING PERTH

### Parking

There are plenty of multi-story car parks – look for City of Perth or Wilsons “P” signs. Park in the Murray St parking lot between Pier St and Barrack St for walk.

**Western Australia Visitor Center**  
*Forrest Place, cnr Wellington St, 6000; 08 9483 1111; www.wavisorcentre.com*  
**City of Perth Information Kiosk**  
*Murray St Mall, 6000; 08 9461 3333; www.perth.wa.gov.au; open daily*

## SHOPPING IN PERTH

**Fremantle Markets** (08 9335 2515; *Cnr South Tce and Henderson St, 6160; open Fri–Sun*) offer one of Perth’s archetypal experiences. Organic produce, hippie clothes and arts and crafts can be found.

## WHERE TO STAY

### PERTH

**River View on Mount Street** *moderate*  
 Contemporary and stylish, these rooms have apartment amenities and are located on the edge of the city center. *42 Mount St, 6000; 08 9321 8963; www.riverviewperth.com.au*

**The Richardson Hotel** *expensive*  
 This five-star boutique hotel designed by Sir Terry Farrell has a spa and excellent amenities as well as a fine restaurant. *32 Richardson St, 6005; 08 9217 8888; www.therichardson.com.au*

### FREMANTLE

**Fremantle Colonial Accommodation** *moderate*  
 For a unique sleep, these former prison cottages (for the wardens!) have been well renovated with all mod-cons. *215 High St, 6160; 08 9430 6568*

### AROUND NAMBUK NATIONAL PARK

**Cervantes Holiday Homes** *inexpensive*  
 These simple, self-contained cottages are great value. *Cnr Seville St and Valencia Rd, Cervantes, 6511; 08 9652 7115; www.cervantesholidayhomes.com.au*

## 1 Perth

Western Australia (WA); 6000

Beloved for its fine weather and laidback lifestyle, Perth, Australia’s westernmost state capital, sprawls along the Swan River with its Central Business District (CBD) sitting by a glorious expanse of water. Boasting big parks and neat gardens, grand historic buildings and Gothic churches, alfresco cafés and art museums, and a compact shopping center, it is also one of Australia’s most attractive yet underrated cities.

### A three-hour walking tour

From the parking lot, turn left along Murray Street through **Murray Street Mall** ①, Perth’s main shopping street. Turn left into William Street to the splendid **Wesley Church** ② (1867) on the right. Continue on and turn left into St. Georges Terrace and appreciate the majestic **former Palace Hotel** ③ (1895), on the corner.

A little further on, admire **Trinity Church** ④ (1846), built by architect Henry Trigg (1791–1882). Cross the road right into tiny Howard Street, a hub for the legal profession and home to Victorian architectural gems. Note Edwardian **20 Howard Street** ⑤ on the left, dating to 1905, a wonderful example of the Gothic Revivalist style.

Turn left onto the Esplanade to Barrack Street and the impressive **Weld Club** ⑥ (1892), named after Frederick

Aloysius Weld, a former premier and governor who planted the first pole for the Telegraph Link to South Australia.

Turn right onto Barrack Street and stroll down the hill to Barrack Square, noted for its postmodern 262-ft (80-m) **Bell Tower** ⑦. From the tower, savor the Swan River views. Ferries leave every 15 minutes from **Barrack Street Jetty** ⑧ across the Swan River to Mends Street Wharf at South Perth’s Sir James Mitchell Park, which has sublime vistas of Perth’s skyline.

Cross the Esplanade again and go up Barrack Street to the Supreme Court Gardens on the right for the Neo-Classical façade of the **Supreme Court** ⑨ (1903) and the tiny Old Court House (1836), Perth’s oldest building.

Continue through **Stirling Gardens** ⑩, the state’s first botanical gardens and the site of the city’s founding in







**Opposite** Perth from Kings Park. **Above** The eerie limestone Pinnacles of Nambung National Park

1829. Look for the Gothic **Government House** ⑪, built in 1859. Join the other tourists admiring the life-sized bronze kangaroos. Across the road is the delightful **St. George's Cathedral** ⑫ (1888), which is worth a look inside.

Walk back down St. Georges Terrace to Barrack Street and the colossal **Central Government Offices** ⑬ (1874) and, by Stirling Gardens, a bronze statue of explorer and former mayor of Perth, Alexander Forrest (1849–1901). Turn right along Barrack Street, past **Perth Town Hall** ⑭ clocktower (1867) and three 1890s façades.

To extend the walk, continue over the railroad tracks into Beaufort Street for the lively area of **Northbridge**. Turn left into **James Street Mall** ⑮, which is home to the **Art Gallery of Western Australia**, housing the world's best Aboriginal art collection and early WA art such as Frederick Garling's 1827 views of the Swan River, along with the **Perth Institute of Contemporary Arts**, **Western Australian Museum**, and **State Library of Western Australia**. At the end of the mall, William Street, on the right, leads to Perth's "Chinatown," whose street corners boast old pubs with wrought-iron lacework balconies.

Either return over the railroad tracks to Barrack Street, then left to Murray Street and the parking lot, or continue to Beaufort Street for the CAT bus to **Kings Park and Botanic Garden** (*Kings Pk Rd, 08 9480 3659; www.bgpa.wa.gov.au*), a large area of fragrant bushland, and return by CAT bus to the parking lot.

🚗 **Turn right into Murray St, right into Barrack St, left into Wellington St, follow signs onto Mitchell Fwy (south) (2), then Kwinana Fwy (2). Right on Leach Hwy (7), then High St to Fremantle. Turn left on Parry St for Queensgate parking lot.**

## ② Fremantle WA; 6160

One of Perth's loveliest areas, Fremantle is also one of Western Australia's oldest towns. Ancient home of the Noongar people, its European history started after the *Challenger* landed in 1829. Convicts built most of the fine old buildings, including the **Round House**, **Fremantle Prison**, and Fremantle Arts Center. Home to painters, musicians, and writers, 'Freo', as the locals call it, has a relaxed, tolerant, and creative vibe. While it is home to a handful of good museums, the best thing to do is simply wander around, taking in the architecture, browse around the busy weekend markets, and sip coffee.

🚗 **Return along Leach Hwy to Kwinana Fwy (north), then Mitchell Fwy. At the end, turn right onto Burns Beach Rd (87), left onto Joondalup Drive (85), then Neaves Rd (86). Turn left onto Muchea South Rd, left onto Brand Hwy (1). Turn off left to Cervantes. Nambung National Park is 10 miles (17 km) south of town.**

## ③ Nambung National Park Cervantes, off Brand Hwy, WA; 6511

The Pinnacles at **Nambung National Park** are thousands of limestone pillars up to 16 ft (5 m) tall, standing to attention in an eerie desert landscape. The stylish **Pinnacles Desert Discovery** (*www.dec.wa.gov.au*) explains the geology. The stones look spectacular in the golden late-afternoon and early-morning light, so consider staying overnight at the crayfishing hamlet of Cervantes. During crayfishing season (*mid-Nov–Jun*), be sure to try some of the sweet-tasting crustaceans there.

🚗 **Take Indian Ocean Drive north and then Brand Hwy 93 miles (149 km) to the twin towns of Dongara–Port Denison.**

## EAT AND DRINK

### PERTH

#### Duendé *inexpensive*

Expect tapas and creative dishes such as fresh oysters with *jamón shallot* dressing at Perth's best Spanish outpost. Plenty of atmosphere and wines by the glass. **662 Newcastle St, Leederville (nr Northbridge), 6007; 08 9228 0123; www.duende.com.au**

#### Lamont's *moderate*

Winemaker-restaurateurs, Lamont's is all about local wines and produce. Expect game, truffles, and Australian dishes such as "surf and turf" reinvented as beef cheeks and tempura prawns. **11 Brown St, East Perth, 6004; 08 9202 1566; www.lamonts.com.au**

#### Fraser's *expensive*

Perth's "special occasion" restaurant, Fraser's combines a dazzling location with eclectic, Modern-Australian cuisine. **Fraser Ave, Kings Park 6001; 08 9481 7100; www.frasersrestaurant.com.au**

### FREMANTLE

#### Fremantle options

**Maya** (*75 Market St, 6160; 08 9335 2796*) for refined Indian cuisine, or try **Little Creatures** (*40 Mews Rd, 6160; 08 9430 5555*) near Fishing Boat Harbour for boutique brews and unique pizzas; **Mussel Bar** (*42 Mews Rd, 6160; 08 9433 1800*) for sensational seafood; or **Cicerello's** (*44 Mews Rd, 6160; 08 9335 7911*) for classic fish 'n' chips in the sun.

### AROUND NAMBUNG NATIONAL PARK

#### Seabreeze Cafe *inexpensive*

This simple café serves the local, sweet crayfish in season (Nov–Jun). **Cadiz St, Cervantes, 6511; 08 9652 7233**

**Below** Perth's modern Bell Tower, home to a set of historic bells from London, England



## VISITING KALBARRI

## Visitor Center

Grey St, 6536; 08 9937 1104 or 1800 639 468; [www.kalbarriwa.com.au](http://www.kalbarriwa.com.au); open daily

## WHERE TO STAY

## DONGARA-PORT DENISON

The Priory Lodge *inexpensive*

This lovely place (once a nunnery) has leafy grounds, a pool, bar, and restaurant. 11 St Dominics Rd, 6525; 08 9927 1090

## GERALDTON

Ocean Centre Hotel *moderate*

This hotel has large rooms with harbor or beach views and plenty of amenities. Cnr Foreshore Dr and Cathedral Ave, 6525; 08 9921 7777; [www.oceancentrehotel.com.au](http://www.oceancentrehotel.com.au)

## KALBARRI

Pelican Shore Villas *moderate*

The units here are some of the best in town – well equipped, with sea views. Cnr Grey and Kaiber Sts, 6536; 08 9937 1708; [www.pelicanshorevillas.com.au](http://www.pelicanshorevillas.com.au)

## Other options

## Kalbarri Seafront Villas (08 9937

1025; 108 Grey St, 6536; [www.kalbarriseafrontvillas.com.au](http://www.kalbarriseafrontvillas.com.au)) has

quality ocean-front units; **Murchison View Apartments** (Cnr Grey and Ruston Sts, 6536; 08 9937 1096) opposite the waterfront have balconies and are fully self-contained.

**Below** Heritage stone building at Greenough

**Below right** Pretty ice plant flowers in Kalbarri National Park. **Below left** Surfer riding the waves at Kalbarri Beach

## 4 Dongara-Port Denison

WA; 6525

These adjoining sleepy fishing hamlets have streets shaded by fig trees and beautiful beaches ideal for fishing, swimming, and surfing. Enjoy the sea vistas from **Fisherman's Lookout**

**Obelisk** at Port Denison. Historic

buildings include the ruins and old steam engines at the **Royal Steam**

**Flour Mill** (1894) (*Brand Hwy*); **Russ**

**Cottage** (late 1860s) (*Pt Leander Dr*; open Sun am), with a kitchen floor of

compacted anthills; and the old police station, part of the **Irwin District**

**Museum** (open Mon–Fri; 08 9927 1404).

The **visitor center** (9 Waldeck St, Dongara; 08 9927 1404; [www.irwin.wa.gov.au/tourism](http://www.irwin.wa.gov.au/tourism)) has information on tours

(Nov–Jan) of the **Live Lobster Logistics**

**Center** at Denison Beach Marina, and self-guided nature walks, including the **Irwin River Nature Trail** to see pelicans, black swans, and cormorants.

**Drive 26 miles (42 km) north along the coastal road to Greenough.**

## 5 Greenough

WA; 6532

This historic settlement, a busy center in the 1860s, is little more than a ghost town today. However, its striking

"leaning trees" and old stone buildings are worth exploring. Take in the display at the **visitor center** (open daily; *Brand Hwy*; 08 9926 1084), then buy the

**Walkaway Heritage Trail Booklet** to

find out more about the buildings on the route. The nearby **Pioneer Museum** (open daily; *Phillips Rd*; 08 9926 1058) uses kitsch mannequins to recreate the life of an 1880s rural homestead.

**Take Brand Hwy (1) to Geraldton.**

## 6 Geraldton

WA; 6530

The region's main commercial center, Geraldton has a superb mix of cultural and historic attractions, with wind-swept beaches south and north of town, good for kite- and wind-surfing.

The **Western Australian Museum**

**Geraldton** (closed Wed; 08 9921 5080; [www.museum.wa.gov.au](http://www.museum.wa.gov.au)) by the marina, has exhibits covering the indigenous, natural, and social histories of the region, along with a shipwreck display, which tells the tale of the *Batavia* – the dramatic story of a Dutch East India ship involving shipwreck, mutiny, and murder; of 341 people on board when it struck a reef in 1629, only 68 survived.

A few blocks back from the seafront, the striking **HMAS Sydney Memorial** is visible from most parts of town and commands sweeping vistas. It commemorates the loss of the HMAS *Sydney* with 645 sailors, lured into battle and sunk by a German cruiser in 1941.

The **Geraldton Regional Art Gallery** (closed Mon; 24 Chapman Rd, 6530; 08 9964 7170) is home to an impressive collection of paintings that includes contemporary art alongside work by






noted Australian artists Norman Lindsay and Elizabeth Durack. Further south, **St. Francis Xavier Cathedral** (1938), with its huge dome, towers, and Romanesque-style columns, is a superb example of architect-priest Monsignor Hawes' impressive talent.  **Drive north on North West Coastal Hwy (1) for 32 miles (52 km) to Northampton. After 5 miles (8 km), turn left at sign for Hutt River Province.**

## 7 Hutt River Province

WA; 6535

The **Principality of Hutt River** (08 9936 6035; [www.huttriver.net](http://www.huttriver.net)) was formed in 1970 when farmer Leonard Casley, angry over the government's wheat quotas, seceded from Australia (although the province is not officially recognized). Some 40 years later, HRH Prince Leonard and wife Princess Shirley are the "monarchs" of a province with 13,000 citizens. If Prince Leonard is not busy on his sheep station, he will stamp passports with a visa at the post office, give a tour of the property and sell souvenirs.

 **Drive 19 miles (31 km) northwest on Ogilvie Rd, turn left into Hose Rd and right into George Grey Dr for 20 miles (33 km) to Kalbarri, stopping to view cliffs.**


## 8 Kalbarri

WA; 6536

Beloved by locals for its beaches, this is a popular seaside town. Begin the day on the waterfront at Grey Street watching pelican feeding (8:45am); admire birdlife in the lush gardens of **Rainbow Jungle** (open daily; *cnr Grey & Bridgeman Rds*; 08 9937 1248), 2 miles (4 km) south; and enjoy the native plants at **Kalbarri Wildflower Center** (open daily; *Clotworthy St*; 08 9937 1229).

Outside the town are the striking rock formations and gums of **Kalbarri National Park**, a large area of bush. To the south of Kalbarri are the coastal cliffs of Red Bluff, Rainbow Valley, Pot Alley, Eagle Gorge, and Natural Bridge – good places for viewing humpback whales (Aug–Nov) and dolphins (all year). The southeast of the park along Ajana Kalbarri Road boasts lookouts offering fantastic gorge views.

If not content to just enjoy the park's wild flowers, from vibrant banksias to kangaroo paws in bloom (Jul–Nov), the **visitor center** (see left), can organize canoeing, cruises, bushwalks, or rock climbing. Rent powerboats, canoes, kayaks, surf cats, and boats to explore the Murchison River from **Kalbarri Boat Hire** (*Kalbarri Foreshore*; 08 9937 1245; [www.kalbarriboathire.com](http://www.kalbarriboathire.com)) or join a guided canoe trip through the park with **Kalbarri Adventure Tours** (08 9937 1677; [www.kalbarritours.com.au](http://www.kalbarritours.com.au)).

 **Return to North West Coastal Hwy (1). After 111 miles (179 km), turn left to Shark Bay at Overlander Roadhouse and then right on Hamelin Pool Rd.**



Eat and Drink: inexpensive under AUS\$60; moderate AUS\$60–AUS\$100; expensive over AUS\$100

## EAT AND DRINK

### DONGARA–PORT DENISON

#### Southerleys inexpensive

The waterfront sun terrace is not the only enticement at this bistro – it is also popular for its well-cooked seafood. *Point Leander Dr, Port Denison 6525; 08 9927 2207*

### GREENOUGH

#### Hampton Arms Inn inexpensive

The old-fashioned bar and lovely dining room at this charming inn are wonderful, cozy places to while away an evening. *Company Rd, 6532; 08 9926 1057*

### GERALDTON

#### Freemasons Hotel inexpensive

This typical town pub prides itself on its modern brasserie menu full of the usual Australian staples and Asian dishes. Good wines and interesting beers on tap. *Cnr Marine Tce and Durlacher St, 6530; 08 9964 3457*

### KALBARRI

#### Finlay's Fresh Fish BBQ inexpensive

No bland bistro, this BYOB serves up slabs of laconic Australian humor with fresh seafood and steaks cooked on a BBQ. *McGee Crescent, 6536; 08 9937 1260*

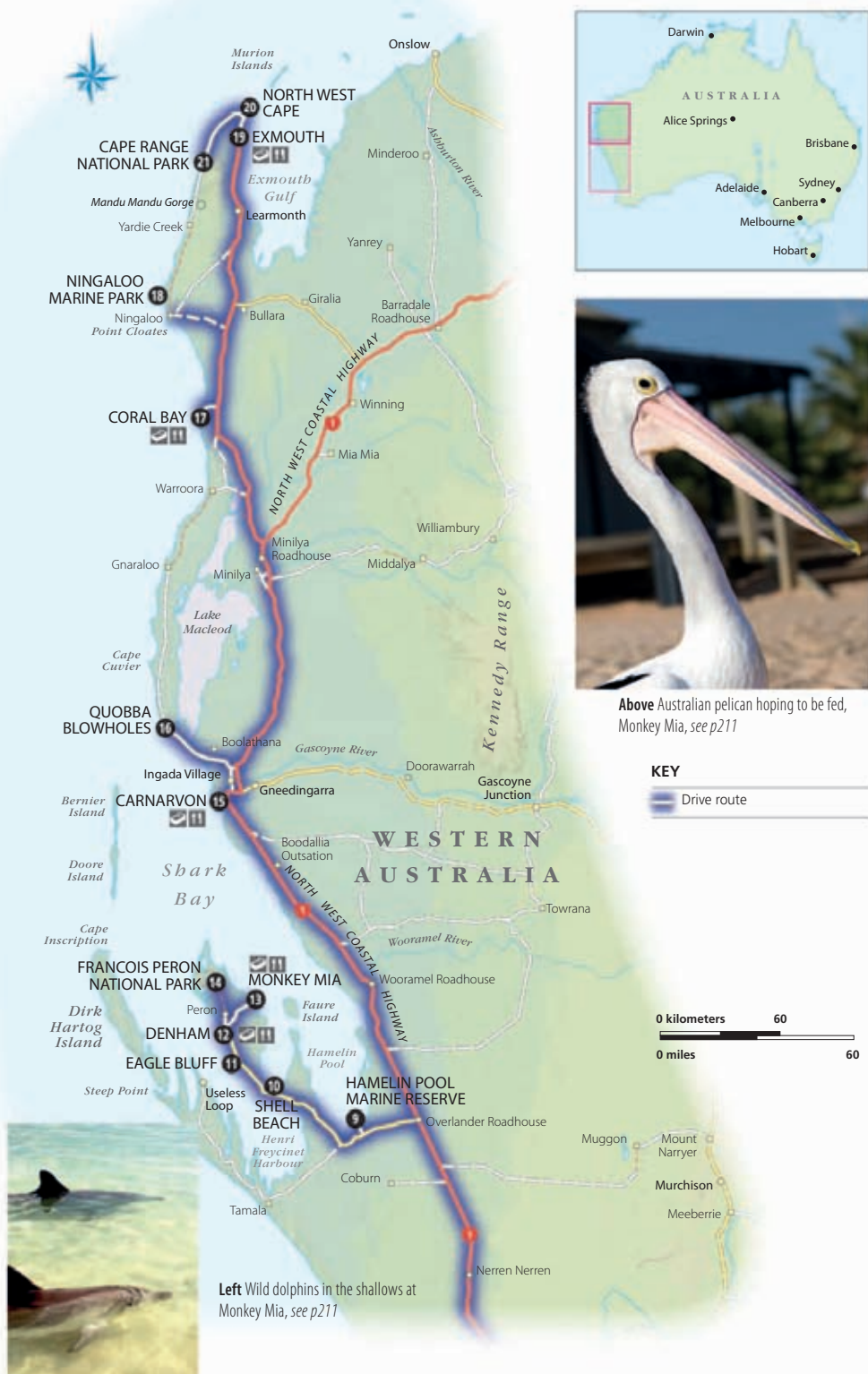
#### Echo Beach expensive

Surprisingly stylish, this restaurant's modern Australian cuisine is excellent, as is the jazzy soundtrack and wine list. Try the local seafood. *Porter St, 6536; 08 9937 1033*

#### Other options

**The Grass Tree** (94–96 Grey St, 6536; 08 9937 2288) fine all-day dining, but shines for dinner; **Black Rock Café** (80 Grey St, 6536; 08 9937 1062) gourmet breakfasts to inventive dinners; **Gorges Café** (*Marina Complex, Grey St, 6536; 08 9937 1200*) is a funky daytime café with light meals.

Above The Neo-Romanesque St. Francis Xavier Cathedral, Geraldton Below The HMAS Sydney Memorial, Geraldton



Above Australian pelican hoping to be fed, Monkey Mia, see p211

**KEY**

— Drive route

0 kilometers 60  
 0 miles 60

Left Wild dolphins in the shallows at Monkey Mia, see p211





**Above left** Stromatolite colony at Hamelin Pool Marine Reserve **Above right** Heart cockle shells piled up at Shell Beach **Below** Dolphin-watchers at Monkey Mia

## 9 Hamelin Pool Marine Nature Reserve

Hamelin Pool Rd, WA; 6532

Wrapped around two narrow peninsulas, **Shark Bay Marine Park** was declared a World Heritage site in 1991 for its unique hypersaline marine waters, its vast seagrass beds, the endangered dugong (sea cow) population that feeds on them, and its "living fossil" stromatolites.

The **Hamelin Pool Marine Nature Reserve** is home to the world's best-known colony of these stromatolites – fragile rock-like formations created out of sediment by microbes almost identical to organisms that existed on earth 3,500 million years ago. The Shark Bay stromatolites are probably 2,000 years old. View them from the boardwalk – the best viewing is at low tide.

**Continue on Shark Bay Rd for 42 miles (68 km) to Shell Beach.**

## 10 Shell Beach

Shark Bay Rd, WA; 6537

The low tidal flow off the blazingly white Shell Beach has made the water hypersalinated – twice as salty as the ocean. One of the only creatures able to prosper in these conditions is the heart cockle, and with no natural predators, it is thriving. The result is a beach with cockle shells piled up to 33 ft (10 m) in depth along a stretch of 37 miles (60 km). After rain, the shells fuse together, a process that inspired some to use them to make the white bricks seen in houses in Denham.

**Continue on Shark Bay Rd and turn left on gravel road to Eagle Bluff.**

## 11 Eagle Bluff

Eagle Bluff Rd, WA; 6537

The rocky cliff top at Eagle Bluff offers sweeping vistas of the eagles and other birdlife that nest on the cliffs

and tiny islands offshore, as well as views of the sharks swimming in the shallow, clear sea far below.

**Return to Shark Bay Rd and continue 32 miles (51 km) to Denham.**

## 12 Denham

WA; 6537

A former pearling town, where shells once paved the streets, Denham is a good place to stay and explore the Shark Bay area. Visit **Shark Bay World Heritage Discovery Center** (08 9948 1590; [www.sharkbayinterpretivecentre.com.au](http://www.sharkbayinterpretivecentre.com.au); open daily), a small but impressive museum with exhibits on Shark Bay and its indigenous peoples.

**Take Monkey Mia Rd to Monkey Mia.**

## 13 Monkey Mia

WA; 6537

A sublime white sand beach on a lovely bay, Monkey Mia has become famous for the wild dolphins who turn up every day to be fed in the shallow water. The first session at 7:45am can get crowded, so stay for the second to see the dolphins better. Afterward, learn local Dreamtime stories, how to track animals, and identify bush tucker on walks with a local guide from **Wula Guda Nyinda Aboriginal Cultural Tours** (08 9948 1320; [www.monkeymia.com.au](http://www.monkeymia.com.au)).

**Return to Denham and turn right on Monkey Mia Road for the sandy track to Francois Peron National Park (4WD only) or join a tour from the visitor center.**

## 14 Francois Peron National Park

WA; 6537

The park is famous for its golden cliffs, white sand beaches and rare marsupials – stop for information at **Peron Homestead** after 4 miles (6 km). **Return to North West Coastal Hwy, turn left for 120 miles (194 km) to Carnarvon.**

### VISITING SHARK BAY MARINE PARK

#### Visitor Center

*Knights Terrace, Denham, 6537; 08 9948 1590*

#### WHERE TO STAY

#### DENHAM

##### Oceanside Village *moderate*

These white-and-blue villas are well equipped; some have sea views. *117 Knights Terrace, 6537; 08 9948 3003; [www.oceanside.com.au](http://www.oceanside.com.au)*

#### MONKEY MIA

##### Monkey Mia Dolphin Resort *moderate–expensive*

This offers everything from tent pitches to well-equipped villas with sea views. *1800 653 611, 08 9948 1320; [www.monkeymia.com.au](http://www.monkeymia.com.au)*

#### EAT AND DRINK

#### DENHAM

##### Old Pearler Restaurant *inexpensive*

In an old stone house, this place serves favorites such as crayfish mornay. *Knights Terrace, 6537; 08 9948 1373*

#### MONKEY MIA

##### Bough Shed *moderate*

This waterfront restaurant offers seafood and massive steaks. *Monkey Mia Dolphin Resort, 6537; 08 9948 1171*





**Above** Spectacular spray at Quobba Blowholes

## VISITING NINGALOO AND CAPE RANGE NATIONAL PARK

### Exmouth Visitor Center

Maps, brochures, and tour bookings. Information on dive operators in Exmouth and Coral Bay.  
*Murat Rd, 6707; 08 9949 1176; www.exmouthwa.com.au*

### Exmouth DEC Office

National Park maps and brochures.  
*22 Nimitz St, 6707; 08 9947 8000*

### Milyering Visitor Center

Maps and information on wildlife, snorkeling, and walks in the park.  
*Yardie Creek Rd, 6707; 08 9949 2808*

## WHERE TO STAY

### CARNARVON

#### Carnarvon Central Apartments *moderate*

These homey, clean, self-contained units are handily located for both the town and the beach.  
*120 Robinson St, 6701; 08 9941 1317; www.carnarvonholidays.com*

### CORAL BAY

#### Ningaloo Reef Resort *moderate*

This resort features a range of options, from motel-style rooms to self-contained apartments with cooking facilities. There is a pub and liquor store as well as a restaurant with take-out.  
*1 Robinson St, Coral Bay, 6701; 08 9942 5934; www.ningalooresort.com.au*

### EXMOUTH

#### Potshot Hotel Resort *inexpensive-moderate*

This buzzing resort has dorms, motel-style accommodation, and stylish apartments, as well as bars, restaurants, and a swimming pool.  
*Murat Rd, 6707; 08 9949 1200; www.potshotresort.com*

**Right** Turquoise Bay, Cape Range National Park, an excellent spot for snorkeling

## 15 Carnarvon

**WA; 6701**

Laidback Carnarvon is a lush oasis in the dry Gascoyne region, known for its fishing, seafood, and fruit and veg plantations. Book a plantation tour at the **visitor center** (21 Robinson St; 08 9941 1146; [www.carnarvon.org.au](http://www.carnarvon.org.au)).

There is a steam train from the footbridge to the **Historic Precinct**, with heritage buildings. At **One Mile Jetty**, anglers cast for mullo way fish. Explore **Carnarvon Pioneer Cemetery** (Crowther St), with graves of local pioneers, some of whom were Chinese and Afghan.

**🚗 Continue on North West Coastal Hwy (1) for 12 miles (19 km) then turn left on Blowhole Rd to Point Quobba.**

## 16 Quobba Blowholes

**Blowhole Rd, WA; 6701**

The sign: "KING WAVES KILL" tells visitors they have arrived at Quobba Blowholes. Big waves can catch people by surprise here and sweep them to their deaths, so be careful while viewing the thrilling blowhole sprays. Head south a little way for windswept beaches, great for swims or whale watching in season.

**🚗 Go north on North West Coastal Hwy (1) for 124 miles (199 km). Take Minilya–Exmouth Rd left, then left for Coral Bay.**

## 17 Coral Bay

**Off North West Coastal Hwy, WA; 6701**

At the southern tip of **Ningaloo Marine Park**, Coral Bay's main attraction is its stunning white-sand beach on a beautiful bay. Swimming, snorkeling and fishing are the most popular activities, although most visitors take a tour to the reef. Look out for marine life including whales, manta rays, turtles,

and the rare dugongs. Snorkeling gear and kayaks can be rented at the beach.

**🚗 Return to Minilya–Exmouth Rd north. If in a 4WD, Ningaloo Marine Park can be reached via unpaved Ningaloo Rd, on left after 24 miles (38 km), but most drivers will choose to continue via Exmouth and North West Cape.**

## 18 Ningaloo Marine Park

**WA**

Boasting a wealth of sea life, Ningaloo Marine Park is Western Australia's answer to the Great Barrier Reef, only more accessible – just 328 ft (100 m) offshore in parts. Covering 155 miles (250 km) of coast and sea, the park aims to preserve the reef and the marine life that thrives around it. However, it is a particular event after the full moon in March/April that is the big attraction – the mass spawning as the coral release eggs and sperm into the water. This also attracts the largest fish on earth, the huge whale shark (up to 60 ft/18 m), which arrives every year to feast as the water turns into a rich soup.

**🚗 Return to Learmouth–Mirilya Rd, turn left and drive north to Exmouth.**

## 19 Exmouth

**WA; 6707**

Exmouth is a good base for exploring Ningaloo Marine Park and Cape Range National Park. Stop first at the **visitor center** to book tours, then enjoy the fresh seafood, go swimming and fishing, and watch out for kangaroos, emus, and beautiful pink cockatoos around the town. For swimming, try the white sand **Town Beach** or head on up to the North West Cape.

**🚗 Take Murat Rd to Bundegi Beach.**






Above Vlamingh Head Lighthouse, with great views over the North West Cape

## 20 North West Cape WA; 6707

The area's strategic role is visible in the old US naval communications base, now a motel, on the way to **Bundegi Beach** – an attractive beach with clear waters and sand dunes, washed-up corals and shells. Return to the turn-off to Yardie Creek Road, on the right, and take this to Mildura Wreck Road, turning right onto it.

Along the road, sandy tracks on the right lead to the beach, or continue to the parking lot at **Surfers Beach** (10 miles/17 km), with a viewing platform to watch the surfers – it attracts skilled boarders from all over. At the end of the road it is possible to spot the **Mildura Wreck**, the remnants of a cattle ship that sank offshore in 1907.

Return to Yardie Creek Road, turn right and left to **Vlamingh Head Lighthouse** (phone to check tour times; 0407 970 647). Built in 1912, it offers great views of the North West Cape. Return to Yardie Creek Road, turn left and right to the **Jurabi Turtle Center**; interpretative panels in a striking shelter tell the story of the turtles that breed on the beach – three of the world's seven species nest here in summer (Nov–Mar). It is also the meeting point for tours to see the turtles (08 9947 8032) – do not go alone, as visitors disrupt breeding.

 **Turn right on Yardie Creek Rd and continue past beach tracks 20 miles (32 km) to Milyering Visitor Center.**

## 21 Cape Range National Park WA

Dominating the North West Cape peninsula, **Cape Range National Park** is fringed by the white-sand beaches of Ningaloo Marine Park (see left). Inland, the park is home to wildlife including

lizards, echidnas, emus, and kangaroos. It also has magnificent limestone gorges and canyons that can be enjoyed on foot or by 4WD. From the west coast, the park is best seen on a cruise to Yardie Creek Gorge (tickets from *Milyering Visitor Center*; open daily), or by driving to the start of a 2-mile (3-km) walk into Mandu Mandu gorge, 12 miles (20 km) south of the visitor center, for stunning gorge views.

Along the coast south of **Milyering Visitor Centre** (see left) are some of the state's most sublime snorkeling spots, where vivid coral can be viewed in calm waters. The best spot is beautiful **Turquoise Bay**. Walk along the beach for 985 ft (300 m), swim out for about 130 ft (40 m), then float back in the current, admiring the breathtaking sea life. A little further south, at **Oyster Stacks**, there is an abundance of fish species just off shore. Continue south and park at the end of Yardie Creek Road. There is an easy 1-mile (1.5-km) return walk to **Yardie Creek**, or take the **Yardie Creek Cruise** (daily in season; 08 9949 2659) up the gorge's cobalt waters to see its sheer red walls and spot black-footed rock wallabies.



## ACTIVITIES AT NINGALOO MARINE PARK

For whale-watching cruises or scuba diving, contact eco-certified **Ningaloo Dreaming** (*Exmouth Shopping Center, Maidstone St, 6707; 08 9949 4777; www.ningaloodreaming.com*).

See the coral reef from a glass-bottom boat with **Ningaloo Ecology Cruises** (08 9949 2255; *www.ecology.com.au*). Take surf lessons and tours with **Surf Ningaloo** (08 9755 2755; *www.yallingupsurfschool.com*). Enjoy kayak tours with **Capricorn Kayak Tours** (1800 625 688; *www.capricornkayak.com.au; Apr–Oct*).

## EAT AND DRINK

### CARNARVON

#### Old Post Office Café *inexpensive*

This stylish café serves authentic pizzas and pastas, best eaten on the veranda. *10 Robinson St, 6701; 08 9941 1800*

#### Harbourside Café *moderate*

Enjoy treats such as tandoori scallops or Moroccan snapper on the terrace. *131 Small Boat Harbour Rd, 6701; 08 9941 4111*

### CORAL BAY

#### Coral Bay options

**Reef Café** (08 9942 5882) serves up excellent pizzas; **Fins Café** (08 9942 5900) offers café classics including a decent breakfast menu.

### EXMOUTH

#### Graces Tavern *moderate*

This pub has an eclectic menu and a few eating spaces. Try their delicious pizzas. *Murat Rd, 6707; 08 9949 1000*

#### Whalers Restaurant *moderate*

With its long veranda, this is more chic than other dining options in Exmouth. Seafood is the order of the day, washed down with a crisp WA white wine. *5 Kennedy St, 6707; 08 9949 2416*

**Below** The gorge at Yardie Creek – a good place for spotting wallabies







## DRIVE 19

---



# Pioneers and Prospectors

---

## Guildford to Boulder

### Highlights

---

- **Bush monastery**  
Stroll around the surprising Spanish-style monastery set in the bush at New Norcia
- **Historic charm**  
Soak up the charming atmosphere in the rural town of York and admire its splendid 19th-century buildings
- **Wheatbelt wild flowers**  
Enjoy the spectacularly colorful flowers that carpet the plains in season
- **Unique geology**  
“Surf” the smooth rock surface of the unique, naturally curved Wave Rock
- **Awesome mines**  
Take in the colossal mine that made the “Wild West” town of Kalgoorlie-Boulder one of Australia’s wealthiest

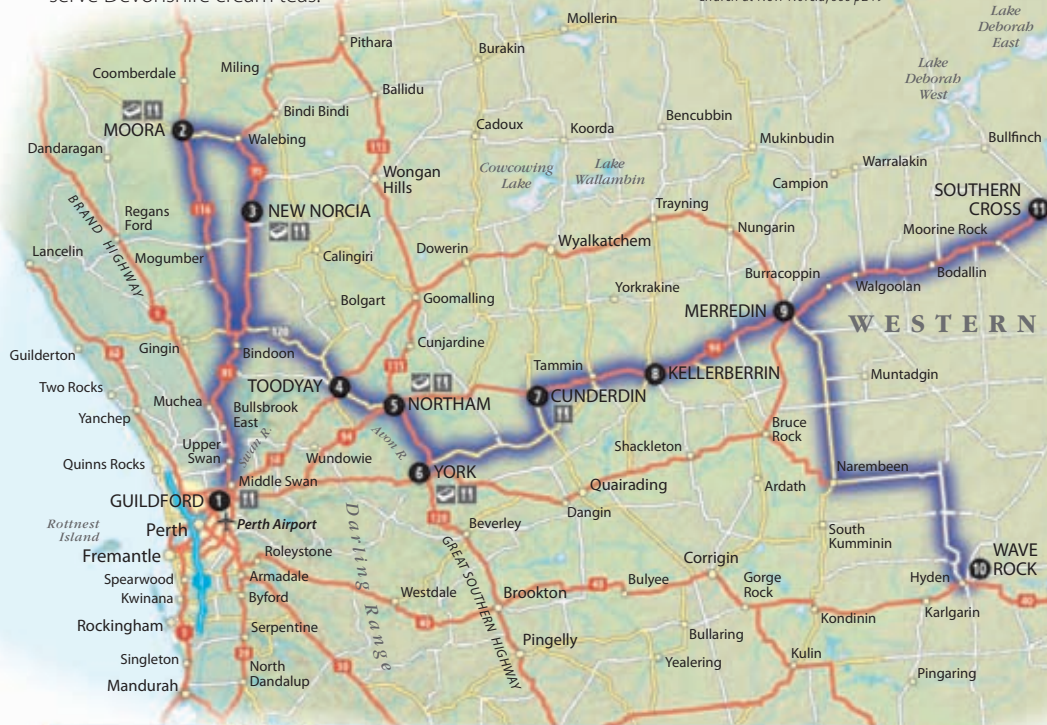
Field of wild flowers near New Norcia

## Pioneers and Prospectors

Lush vineyards and wineries, aromatic eucalyptus bushland, endless plains, pastoral settlements with broad streets, wheat silos and windmills, and bustling gold-mining towns with grand old pubs – this four-day driving tour from Guildford through the Avon Valley to the Goldfields towns of Coolgardie and Kalgoorlie takes travelers through some quintessentially Western Australian rural scenes. Along the way, expect to see fields carpeted with vibrant wild flowers and big homesteads with wide verandas and rickety old wooden wagons in the paddock. Stop to explore charmingly country towns such as Toodyay and York, where old-fashioned stores are cluttered with arts, crafts, and antiques, and coffee shops serve Devonshire cream teas.



**Above** Field of colorful wild flowers near New Norcia, see p219 **Below** Spanish-style Abbey Church at New Norcia, see p219





Above Old truck near Wave Rock, see p222

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Guildford to Boulder.

**Number of days:** 4 days, including time to explore New Norcia, the Avon Valley towns, Wave Rock, and the gold-mining towns.

**Distance:** Approx. 725 miles (1,160 km).

**Road conditions:** Well-marked and smooth paved roads, with some dirt roads to Wave Rock (but still ok for 2WD).

**When to go:** Late fall, winter and spring (May–Nov) are best, when temperatures are comfortable, the wild flowers are in bloom, and the towns are bustling. Summer (Dec–Apr) can be scorching and should be avoided – Toodyay, York, and Northam become ghost towns when people retreat to the beaches on weekends.

**Opening times:** Shops and cafés open 9am–5pm (bakeries open earlier) from Mon–Fri, and until noon on Sat, except in Toodyay and York where places stay open all weekend for day-trippers.

**Main market days:** Boulder: Burt St, 3rd Sun of month.

**Shopping:** Follow the Swan Valley Food and Wine Trail to buy wine, arts, and crafts.

**Major festivals:** Swan Valley: Taste of the Valley festival, Apr; Wine Show, Sep; Spring in the Valley, Oct; Avon Valley: Avon Descent, Aug; Coolgardie: Coolgardie Day, Sep; Kalgoorlie: Autumn Flower Show, May; Kalgoorlie Community Fair, Mar; Boulder: Back to Boulder Fest, Oct.

## ACTIVITIES

**Taste local wine and beer** and try regional produce on the Swan Valley Food and Wine Trail

**Meet a monk on a walking tour** at the Spanish monastery settlement of New Norcia

**Hunt for treasures** at antique stores and crafts galleries in the Avon Valley's charming historic towns

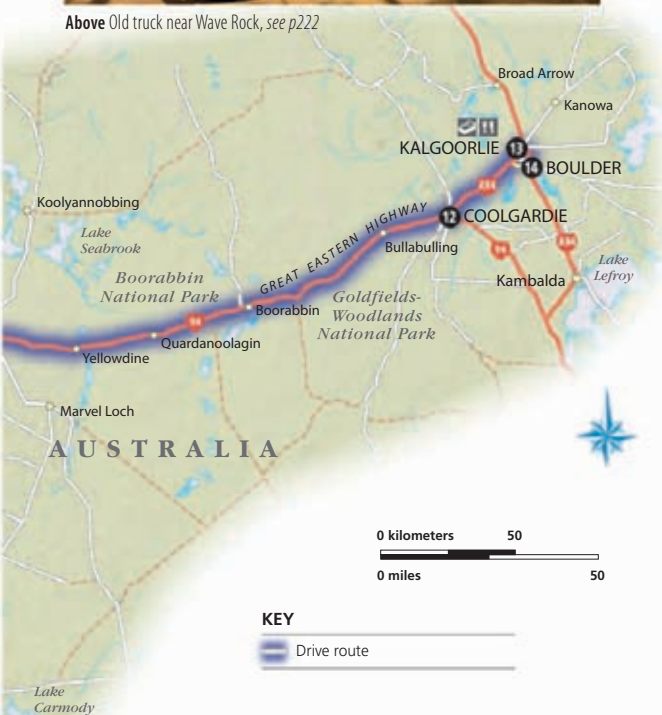
**Delight in the breathtaking array of native wild flowers** that carpet the roadsides and hills of the Avon Valley in spring

**Go white water rafting or hot air ballooning** in Northam

**Strike a surfer's pose** as you "ride" the red granite Wave Rock

**Pan for gold** in a creek bed at Kalgoorlie

**Take a look into** one of the largest man-made holes on the planet in Boulder



## VISITING GUILDFORD

## Parking

Park near Guildford Train Station or on James Street or one of the side streets such as Stephen Street or Ethel Street.

## Visitor Information

Collect a Swan Valley brochure with maps and details of driving trails, wineries, and restaurants at **Swan Valley Visitor Center** (*Guildford Courthouse, Cnr Meadow & Swan St; 08 9379 9400; www.swanvalley.com.au; open daily*).

## WHERE TO STAY

## MOORA

Moora Motel *inexpensive*

The spacious, spotlessly clean rooms at this friendly country motel have toasters and kettles, so guests can make their own breakfast. *44 Roberts St, 6510; 08 9651 1247; office closes at 6pm*

## NEW NORCIA

New Norcia Hotel *moderate*

This is certainly a unique property, being a slice of old Spain in the heart of the Australian bush. While the hotel has adequate accommodation, the Monastery guesthouse is a more interesting stay. *Benedictine Community of New Norcia, 6509; 08 9654 8034; www.newnorcia.wa.edu.au*

## 1 Guildford

Western Australia (WA); 6936

Guildford, along with Perth and Fremantle, was one of the founding settlements of the Swan River Colony – the British settlement established on the west coast of Australia in 1829. The town is home to many handsome colonial and Federation-era buildings, as well as big old pubs, charming art galleries, cluttered antique shops, and lively cafés. As well as being the Swan Valley's main town, it is the start of the award-winning Swan Valley Food and Wine Trail.

## A one-hour walking tour

From the parking lot on Ethel Street, walk along James Street, stopping to look in the antique and bric-a-brac shops. Along the way, take a look at **Seaton Ross House** ①, near the corner of James and Johnston Street, which served as a maternity hospital from 1930–46.

At the corner of Meadow Street, pause to look at the fine white Art Deco **Guildford Town Hall** ② (1938), the Uniting Church nearby, and Guildford Council Chambers Library (1900). Visit the **Guildford Art Market** ③ behind the town hall on Meadow Street, then admire the nearby grand buildings, including the **Garrick Theatre** ④ (1878), Du Cane's House, (1852) and, opposite, **Kings Cottage** ⑤. Cross James Street and the railway line to explore Guildford's main historic precinct: admire the magnificent 1897 **Post Office** ⑥, on the corner of Stirling and James Street, beside it the Mechanics Institute, established in 1862, and the **Old Courthouse** and

**Gaol** ⑦ (1866), which is now the visitor center. Turn right on Terrace Road to see the splendid old **Rose and Crown Hotel** ⑧, dating to 1841, then cross the road past a few charming shops and cafés, and the historic



General store sign, Guildford

**Barker and Gull's Store** ⑨, just up from the corner of Terrace Road and Meadow Street. Continue along

Meadow Street toward the Swan River to see **St. Charles Seminary** ⑩ and across the road, **Moulton's Landing** ⑪, a scenic spot where the original town wharf once stood. Next, backtrack along the opposite side of the road for **Moulton's Cottage** ⑫, built in 1841. Turn right onto Swan Terrace to see the enormous **Crosslands House** ⑬, also known as Riverleigh. Dating to 1897, the mansion is a fine example of Gold Rush architecture with a lovely Art Nouveau turret. Cross the road and wander through pretty Stirling Square to view **St. Matthews Church** ⑭, before crossing the railroad tracks back to James Street and the car.



Head east down James St, turn left onto Meadow St, which becomes West Swan Rd, and follow the signs for Swan Valley Food and Wine Trail through an array of little towns, stopping at wineries (see right) and galleries along the way. At the end of West Swan Rd, turn left (leaving the Food and Wine Trail) onto Great Northern Hwy (1) to Moora, 88 miles (142 km) away. Stay on the Great Northern Hwy (95) for 34 miles (55km), then turn left on the Bindoon-Moora Rd (116) for 54 miles (86 km) to Moora.



**Far left** The Spanish-style Benedictine monastery at New Norcia **Left** Connors Mill and Museum, dating from 1870, Toodyay

### Swan Valley Food and Wine Trail

With wineries, breweries, galleries, buzzy cafés, and roadside produce stalls, the Swan Valley, stretching up the Swan River from Guildford, just outside Perth, to Upper Swan, is an easily accessible wine region. The best way to see the area is on the **Swan Valley Food and Wine Trail**, a signed 20-mile (32-km) loop taking in the main attractions. Pick up a map from the visitor center in Guildford.

## 2 Moora

WA; 6510

Part of the Central Wheatbelt (see p221), Moora, established in 1895, is set among fields of wheat, barley, and canola. However, the town's main attractions are its grand architecture, vivid murals, and, in season, its colorful wild flowers. In winter and spring, there are yellow wattle and lilac hibiscus, and in summer, orange eremaeas, yellow kangaroo paws, and the cream bottlebrushes of the saltmarsh honey myrtle. **Moora Visitor Center** (65 Padbury St; 08 9653 1053) has information on wild flower drives and walking trails.

**Drive southeast on Midlands Rd (116), turning right onto Gt Northern Hwy (95) to New Norcia. Park behind the main building on the right on the way in.**

## 3 New Norcia

WA; 6509

Founded in 1847 by Benedictine monks intent on converting the local Aboriginal people to Christianity, New Norcia is Australia's only monastic town. Among the striking Spanish-style buildings – the first two monks were Spanish – is the **Museum and Art Gallery** (08 9654 8056; [www.newnorcia.wa.edu.au](http://www.newnorcia.wa.edu.au); open daily). Book a guided tour at its visitor center to visit the two grand schools (St. Ildephonsus' for boys and St. Gertrude's for girls), Abbey

Church (1860) and flour mills – New Norcia is renowned for its bread, baked in wood-fired ovens – and take a look inside the grand old **New Norcia Hotel**.

**Continue south on Gt Northern Hwy (95) for 26 miles (42 km), then turn left (southeast) onto Bindoon Dewars Pool Rd (120) for 21 miles (34 km), right onto Bindi Bindi-Toodyay Rd (120) to Toodyay.**

## 4 Toodyay

WA; 6566

Delightful little Toodyay, founded in 1836, was one of the earliest inland settlements of the Swan River Colony and a handful of buildings from that period remain, including **Connors Mill and Museum** (Cnr Stirling Terrace & Piesse St; open daily) and **Old Newcastle Gaol** (Clinton St; open daily). Visit **St. Stephen's Church**, opposite the mill on the riverbank, and the old **Mechanics' Institute** (Stirling Terrace), now a library. The town bustles on the weekends, when visitors flock here to browse among the arts and crafts and antique shops, and lunch in the old pubs.

**Drive south on Bindi Bindi-Toodyay Rd, turn left onto Northam-Toodyay Rd for 14 miles (22 km) into Northam. Continue straight on over the river, left into Fitzgerald St to the center of town.**

### VISITING TOODYAY

#### Visitor Information

7 Plesse St, 6566; 08 9574 2435; [www.toodyay.com](http://www.toodyay.com)

#### Shopping

Toodyay is packed with arts and crafts, antiques, and boutique shops. Try the **Toodyay Emporium** (16 Stirling Terrace, 08 9574 2062) for Australian "antiques."

### EAT AND DRINK

#### AROUND GUILDFORD

##### Houghton's moderate

One of the original wineries in Western Australia, this is an easy one to visit from Guildford – about 5 miles (8 km) up the Great Northern Highway – for fine food, made for sharing, accompanied by good wine from the adjacent vineyards. **Middle Swan, 6936; 08 9274 9540; www.houghton-wines.com.au; closed pm**

#### MOORA

##### Drovers Inn inexpensive

The charmingly old-fashioned Drovers Inn restaurant is a classic old Australian corner pub with big verandas outside and stylish Art Deco touches inside; expect huge country portions. **Cnr Dandaragan and Padbury St, 6510; 08 9651 1108; open Wed–Sun pm**

#### NEW NORCIA

##### New Norcia Hotel moderate

Simple, large portions of standard Australian fare served in a grand old dining room or on the veranda. Sunday night is pizza night. **New Norcia, 6509; 08 9654 8034; www.newnorcia.wa.edu.au**

**Below** Traditional corner pub in Moora, with a wide, shady veranda



Eat and Drink: inexpensive under AU\$60; moderate AU\$60–AU\$100; expensive over AU\$100

## VISITING THE AVON VALLEY

### Visitor Information

All visitor centers can book tours and accommodation and have maps detailing walks and drives.

**Northam Visitor Center:** 2 Grey St, 6401; 08 9622 2100; [www.visitnorthamwa.com.au](http://www.visitnorthamwa.com.au); open daily.

**York Visitor Center:** 81 Avon Terrace, York, 6302; 08 9641 1301; [www.yorkwa.org](http://www.yorkwa.org); open daily.

## VISITING THE CENTRAL WHEATBELT

**Central Wheatbelt Visitor Center** (85 Barrack St, 6415, Merredin; 08 9041 1668; [www.wheatbelttourism.com](http://www.wheatbelttourism.com); open daily) has information and maps.

## WHERE TO STAY

### NORTHAM

#### Avon Bridge Hotel *inexpensive*

The most stylish accommodation in town, this imposing old corner pub has comfy rooms and hotel- and motel-style accommodation.

322 Fitzgerald St, 6401; 08 9622 1023; [www.avonbridgehotel.com.au](http://www.avonbridgehotel.com.au)

### YORK

#### Faversham House *inexpensive*

This delightful, grand mansion, dating from around 1840, has several rooms in the main house with ensuite rooms, some with access to the veranda.

There is a courtyard with several rooms with shared bathrooms. 24–26 Grey St, 6302; 08 9641 1366; [www.favershamhouse.com.au](http://www.favershamhouse.com.au)

#### Imperial Hotel *inexpensive*

This beautifully renovated old Australian pub has luxurious garden suites that are popular for weekend getaways from Perth. Rooms do not have TVs or fridges, and there are no facilities for children.

83 Avon Terrace, 6302; 08 9641 1255; [www.imperialhotelyork.com.au](http://www.imperialhotelyork.com.au)

#### Nosh and Nod *moderate*

Two self-contained cottages, Lucy's Cottage and Spooky Hall, plus four rooms make up the accommodation here. The rooms are furnished in a modern manner and one of the rooms has a kitchen, as do both cottages.

75 Avon Terrace, 6302; 08 9641 1629; [www.noshnod.com.au](http://www.noshnod.com.au)

**Above and right** Stunning wild flowers found in the Avon Valley

## The Avon Valley

With crystal-clear streams trickling through undulating hills, fields of wild flowers, and charming towns that are a delight to explore, the Avon Valley between Toodyay and York is one of Western Australia's most appealing regions. Sandstone buildings, weatherboarded cottages, and corner pubs stand splendidly on main streets, while the Spanish-style architecture of New Norcia adds a touch of the exotic to the bushland.



## 5 Northam

WA; 6401

Established in 1833 by Governor Stirling, founder of the Swan River Colony, Northam was an important departure point for explorers and miners venturing east to make their names and fortunes. It is now a major commercial center for Central Wheatbelt farmers. Although it is set on the Avon River, famous for its white swans and suspension bridge, Northam is the least attractive of the Avon Valley towns, with a handful of historic buildings, including the 1836 **Morby Cottage** (Kattine Rd; open Sun) and the 1886 **Old Railway Station Museum** (Fitzgerald St; open Sun).

**🚗 From Fitzgerald St, drive east, then turn right into Peel Terrace, which becomes the Northam–York Rd. Drive for 21 miles (33 km) to York, turn right into Pool St and left onto Avon Terrace.**

## 6 York

WA; 6302

Known for its sandalwood production, York was WA's first inland settlement and the best preserved. Founded as a convict outpost in 1826, it's the most atmospheric of the Avon Valley towns,



oozing history and charm. Boasting restored 19th-century buildings, with historic shop-fronts, retro signage and corrugated-iron awnings, wandering along York's main street, Avon Terrace, is like stepping back in time. The most notable buildings are the Town Hall, Settlers House, Residency Museum, and the old pubs. While it is a delight to stroll along the main drag past the old book and antique shops and old-fashioned stores, there are attractions worth visiting, including **York Motor Museum** (open daily) with an impressive vintage car collection, **Old Courthouse** (open daily), and **Sandalwood Yards**. Close to Avon Terrace is the Avon River spanned by **York Suspension Bridge**. **🚗 Return to Northam–York Rd (120) for 3 miles (4.5 km), turn right into Goldfields Rd for 29 miles (47 km), then turn left onto Mills Rd and left onto Cunderdin–Quairading Rd to Cunderdin.**

### Activities in Northam

Northam is famous for white water rafting on the Avon River in winter (water levels permitting) and hot air ballooning throughout the year (weather permitting). For white-water rafting, see [www.adventureout.com.au](http://www.adventureout.com.au) and for ballooning, try **Avon Valley Ballooning** [www.avb.net.au](http://www.avb.net.au) or **Windward Balloon Adventures** [www.ballooning.net.au](http://www.ballooning.net.au).

## 7 Cunderdin

WA; 6407

First settled in 1894 when the railroad arrived, Cunderdin's key sights include a restored water pumping station converted into the town **Museum** (100 Forrest St; open daily), which has displays on the gold mining and pastoral



history, and a replica of the cartoon **Ettamogah Pub** (75 Main St), which featured in the long-running comic of the same name by Ken Maynard in the now-defunct *Australasian Post* magazine. The original cartoon replica was at Albury-Wodonga in NSW.

**Continue east for 29 miles (47 km) along Gt Eastern Hwy to Kellerberrin.**

## 8 Kellerberrin

WA; 6410

The first town building to be built in 1897, Kellerberrin's Agricultural Hall served as the town school, courthouse, and roads department office. It is now a **Pioneer Museum** (get key from Visitor Center, Shire Offices, 110 Massingham St; 08 9045 4006) within Pioneer Park, with displays on pastoral life, farm machinery, and local memorabilia. **Kellerberrin Hill Lookout** has good vistas of the surrounding countryside.

**Continue east for 35 miles (57 km) along Gt Eastern Hwy (94) to Merredin.**

### Central Wheatbelt

Stretching from the fertile Avon Valley to the dusty Goldfield cities of Coolgardie and Kalgoorlie-Boulder, the Central Wheatbelt has pastoral towns with old-fashioned pubs, amid pastures and plains dotted with windmills, wheat silos, and salt lakes. The Great Eastern Highway (94), also known as the Golden Way, joins the towns along the route beside the "Golden Pipeline," which carries water from Mundaring Reservoir to Kalgoorlie-Boulder. Wild flowers, such as acacia, wreath flowers and everlastings bring color to the region, Jul–Oct.

## 9 Merredin

WA; 6415

Once a sandalwood center, Merredin is now a grain-producing town and boasts a handful of sights related to its early development and its role in World War II. These include engineering equipment dating to 1898 that was used to harvest water from rock, the 1928 heritage-listed **Cummins Theatre**, and the **Military Museum** (key from Central Wheatbelt Visitor Center; 08 9041 1668) featuring equipment and memorabilia from the World War II sites around Merredin, when the town once hosted an important army hospital. During wild flower season, from Jul–Oct, the area becomes especially attractive when almost a thousand species of wild flowers come into bloom.

**Take Great Eastern Hwy east, turn right on Merredin–Narebeen Rd for 42 miles (68 km). Turn left on Mt Walker Rd for 25 miles (40 km), then right for 28 miles (45 km) on Hyden–Mt Walker Rd becoming McPherson St; turn left on Hyden Lake King Rd to Wave Rock.**

**Above left** The Visitor Information Center in the Town Hall, York **Above right** The York Suspension Bridge **Below** The tranquil Avon River, York

### EAT AND DRINK

#### NORTHAM

**Avon Bridge Hotel** *inexpensive*  
The restaurant at this popular pub is Northam's best, dishing up generous portions of modern bistro cuisine. There is also a more casual café.  
322 Fitzgerald St, 6401; 08 9622 1023;  
[www.avonbridgehotel.com.au](http://www.avonbridgehotel.com.au)

#### YORK

**The York moderate**  
This stylish place has a good menu of snacks and more hearty dishes. Expect typical Australian café staples alongside a more interesting tapas menu.  
145 Avon Terrace, 6302; 08 9641 2188;  
[www.theyork.com.au](http://www.theyork.com.au)

#### CUNDERDIN

**Ettamogah Pub** *inexpensive*  
This rather odd re-creation of the famous cartoon Ettamogah does excellent counter meals – big steak sandwiches and even bigger steaks.  
75 Main St, 6407; 08 9635 1777



**VISITING WAVE ROCK**

**Wave Rock Visitor Center** (08 9880 5182; *open daily*) offers information and souvenirs. Buy tickets in the parking lot.

**VISITING COOLGARDIE**

**Coolgardie Visitor Center**  
62 Bayley St, 6429; 08 9026 6090;  
*open Mon–Fri*

**WHERE TO STAY IN KALGOORLIE**

**All Seasons Kalgoorlie** *moderate*  
This modern motel has been nicely renovated and has a bar and restaurant.  
45 Egan St, 6430; 1300 656 565;  
[www.allseasons.com.au](http://www.allseasons.com.au)


**Palace Hotel** *moderate*  
This lovely hotel has a range of decent, if unspectacular, rooms. Enjoy the restaurant and bar (and Wi-Fi).  
137 Hannan St, 6430; 08 9021 2788;  
[www.palacehotel.com.au](http://www.palacehotel.com.au)

**Comfort Inn Midas Motel** *moderate*  
Within walking distance of town, this motel has a restaurant, pool, and rooms from executive to serviced apartments.  
409 Hannan St, 6430; 08 9021 3088;  
[www.midasmotel.com.au](http://www.midasmotel.com.au)

**Below** Federation-era façade of the Marvel Bar Hotel (1898), Coolgardie. **Below right** The monumental mine known as the Super Pit, Boulder. **Below left** Bank in The Australian Prospectors and Miners Hall of Fame, Kalgoorlie


**10 Wave Rock**

**Hyden, WA; 6359**  
Hyden is famous for its striking 49-ft (15-m) wave-shaped rock formation, Wave Rock. As well as providing a popular photo opportunity (a surfer pose seems to be the favorite), the 60-million-year-old granite rock offers walking opportunities and the drive here is scenic in wild flower season.

 **Return to Merredin then head northeast for 68 miles (109 km) on Gt Eastern Hwy (94) to Southern Cross.**

**11 Southern Cross**


**WA; 6426**  
Settled in 1888 after the discovery of gold, Southern Cross was WA's first Gold Rush town. Its streets are wide enough to turn a camel train around – and it has a few historic buildings, such as the mud-brick **Yilgam History Museum** (*open daily*), which features a prospectors' camp. The **Old Cemetery** is a solemn reminder of the challenges faced by the pioneers and prospectors.

 **Carry on northeast along Gt Eastern Hwy 116 miles (186 km) to Coolgardie.**

**12 Coolgardie**

**WA; 6429**  
The original Gold Rush settlement, Coolgardie was flooded by 10,000 prospectors in 1892 after Arthur

Bayley discovered 35 lbs (16 kg) of gold. Now much smaller, the town is focused around a main street lined with Federation-era buildings. Stop at the visitor center in the **Mining Warden's Court Building** (62 Bayley St; 08 9026 6090; *open Mon–Fri*) to see the comprehensive **Goldfields Exhibition Museum** (*open Mon–Fri*), and the adjoining **Pharmacy Museum** (*open Mon–Fri*), with its curious collection of 18th- and 19th-century medicines and posters. Nearby, view the beautifully restored **Warden Finnerty's House**.

 **Drive northeast along Gt Eastern Hwy for 24 miles (38 km) to Kalgoorlie. Park in the main road, Hannan St.**

**The Goldfields**

WA's Goldfields region is still one of the world's richest gold-producing areas. While its remoteness, disease and a lack of water made life difficult for the first prospectors, the wealth of the Goldfields and its population growth led to WA's statehood in 1901. Mining remains the area's main industry: Australia's largest open cut gold mine, the **Kalgoorlie-Boulder Super Pit** produces 850,000 ounces (24,000 kg) of gold annually. It is an important source of employment and also draws many tourists, who come to gape at the colossal hole.







## VISITING KALGOORLIE

**Kalgoorlie-Boulder Visitor Center**, 316 Hannan St, 6430; 08 9021 1966; [www.kalgoorlietourism.com](http://www.kalgoorlietourism.com); open daily.

### Kalgoorlie Brothel Tours

After visiting the mines, the most popular activity in Kalgoorlie is to visit the city's diminutive red light district on Hay Street to do a brothel tour.

**Langtrees 181** (181 Hay St, 6429; 08 9026 2181; daily 1pm, 3pm, 6pm; entry fee) and **Questa Casa** (133 Hay St, 6429; 08 9021 4897; daily 2pm) offer tours during the quiet hours, covering the history of prostitution in the Goldfields.

## EAT AND DRINK IN KALGOORLIE

### Judd's Balcony Bar & Restaurant

*moderate*

It is best to book a veranda table here in the warmer months, to watch the sunset and dine on some modern-Australian cuisine with a Mediterranean lilt. Excellent wood-fired pizzas and friendly service. 137 Hannan St, 6430; 08 9021 2788; [www.palacehotel.com.au](http://www.palacehotel.com.au)

### Blue Monkey

*moderate*

Great all-day dining (including a big hearty breakfast) with excellent modern-Australian classics is what you can expect at this easy-going eatery. Extensive dinner menu including homemade pizzas. 418 Hannan St, 6430; 08 9091 3833

**Above** The extraordinary curved rock formation, Wave Rock **Below** Period theater, Boulder, built in the 1930s

## 13 Kalgoorlie

WA; 6429

The discovery of gold in the area led to a spate of tunneling, which required lots of wood to hold up the mine shafts. As a result, the local landscape became desertified and pit-scarred, while the twin towns of Kalgoorlie-Boulder became two of Australia's richest and wildest outposts. Start with a stroll along Kalgoorlie's Hannan Street to admire the flamboyant façades of the restored Federation-era buildings and grand old pubs with wide verandas and elegant wrought-iron work. The towering red 108-ft (33-m) head-frame at the top of the road belongs to the excellent **Western Australian Museum** (open daily; 08 9021 8533; [www.museum.wa.gov.au](http://www.museum.wa.gov.au)). The museum has an exhibition on the history of the Goldfields, as well as the sandalwood industry and Aboriginal culture. It also has great views of the city and mines.

Head along the Goldfields Highway to the **Australian Prospectors and Miners Hall of Fame** (open daily; [www.mininghall.com](http://www.mininghall.com)), located on the site of a former mine, where visitors can wander around a re-created mining town, take an underground tour guided by former miners, and even try their hand at panning for gold. The Hall of Fame features exhibitions on the history of the area, with displays of rocks and minerals and contemporary art that has been supported by the mines.

**🚗 Return on the Goldfields Hwy, past Hannan St, and turn left at the marked turn-off to the Super Pit and the top of Boulder's main road, Burt St, on the right (there is parking here).**

## 14 Boulder

WA; 6432

Initially a separate settlement, built to serve the mines, Boulder was later absorbed into Kalgoorlie, and is now virtually a suburb of the city. A tinier and quaint version of its twin, Boulder's small main streets boasts a similar array of splendid old edifices and a few grand old pubs; however, Kalgoorlie is a more engaging place to stay.

Do not leave town without visiting the gigantic hole in the ground – the **Super Pit** mine. While it is fascinating simply to look from the **viewing point**, watching a blast is a more memorable experience. Visit or call the **Super Pit Shop** (open daily; 2 Burt St; 08 9093 3488; [www.superpit.com.au](http://www.superpit.com.au)) to find out when a blast is scheduled and time your visit accordingly. Alternatively, if visiting on Market Day on the third Sunday of the month, join a **Super Pit Tour** (departs from shop at 10am, 10.30am, 11am & 11.30am). Super Pit Tours are also offered by **Finders Keepers** (20 Burt St; 08 9093 2222; [www.superpittour.com](http://www.superpittour.com)).



Eat and Drink: inexpensive under AUS\$60; moderate AUS\$60–AUS\$100; expensive over AUS\$100





## DRIVE 20



# Waves, Whales, and Wine

## Bunbury to Cape Leeuwin

### Highlights

- **Beautiful beaches and bays**  
Bask in the sun or play beachcomber on the sandy beaches at Busselton or Dunsborough, some of Western Australia's most scenic towns
- **Sublime surf**  
Carve some spectacular waves – or watch some surfing legends do so – at the renowned surf spots of Yallingup and Prevelly
- **Wonderful wineries**  
Taste superb, award-winning wines and enjoy lunch overlooking the glorious vineyards at Margaret River's renowned wineries
- **Craggy coastline**  
Watch whales migrate, learn about shipwreck history, and admire the wild and windswept Cape Leeuwin

Road sheltered by eucalypts in the Margaret River region

## Waves, Whales, and Wine

A fine combination of coastal and inland delights makes Western Australia's southwest region one of the state's most rewarding areas to visit. Expect laidback holiday towns with white-sand coves and crystal-clear seas interspersed with sections of wild, windswept coastline and some of Australia's best surfing beaches. Inland, the gently undulating bushland is dotted with picturesque wineries and farms producing some of the country's finest wine and food. This leisurely 4–5-day drive from Bunbury to beautiful Cape Leeuwin follows the coastline for much of the way, taking in the sleepy seaside towns of Busselton and Dunsborough, the natural beauty of Geographe Bay and Cape Naturaliste, the surf beaches of Yallingup and Prevelly, the Margaret River wine region, and the lovely town of Augusta, a popular whale-watching area, before reaching desolate Cape Leeuwin.



Above Viewpoint at Yallingup, see p230

### ACTIVITIES

- Swim with wild dolphins** at Koombana Bay, Bunbury
- Inspect the reef** from the underwater observatory on Busselton Jetty
- Dive the wreck** of the HMAS *Swan*, off Dunsborough
- Keep an eye out for migrating whales** off the coast of Leeuwin-Naturaliste National Park
- Complete a section of** the windswept Cape to Cape walk
- Ride the classic waves** at Prevelly, one of Australia's top surfing spots
- Hop from vineyard to vineyard** tasting superb wines in the Margaret River wine region
- Do a guided tour** of the spectacular underground Margaret River Caves
- Learn how to survive in the wild** on a bush tucker tour in the Margaret River region
- Climb up Australia's tallest lighthouse** at Cape Leeuwin

0 kilometers 10  
0 miles 10



## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Bunbury to Cape Leeuwin.

**Number of days:** 4–5 days, including a leisurely day driving to the Margaret River region, and an easy day's drive to Augusta and Cape Leeuwin.

**Distance:** Approx. 232 miles (371 km).

**Road conditions:** Well-marked and smooth paved roads with the occasional 2WD dirt road through a national park or to a beach.

**When to go:** Any time in spring, summer, or fall (*Sep–May*) is suitable, when the weather is loveliest and temperatures rarely rise above 90°F (32°C). Beach resorts are booked out well in advance from Christmas until the end of January for school vacations. Winters (*Jun–Aug*) are pleasant for touring the vineyards, with temperatures averaging 64°F (18°C) by day, 50°F (10°C) at night.

**Opening times:** Shops and cafés open 9:30am–5pm (bakeries open earlier) from Mon–Fri and until noon on Saturday, except in Margaret River where many shops open all weekend. Most wineries shut by 5pm, and their restaurants only open for lunch. Restaurants in towns open for dinner from 6pm, last orders by 9pm.

**Main market days:** Bunbury: Sun; Busselton: Sun; Dunsborough: 2nd & 5th Sat of month; Margaret River: Sun; Farmers' Market, summer weekends; Augusta: Sat in summer.

**Shopping:** Buy cases of Margaret River wines at cellar doors; regional produce such as venison, truffles, cheese, olive oil, honey and preserves from gourmet shops in Margaret River; and contemporary art, Aboriginal arts and crafts, jewelry and ceramics.

**Major festivals:** Busselton: Beach Festival, Jan; Busselton Jetty Swim, Feb; Dunsborough: Jazz Festival, Mar; Whale season, Aug–Dec. Prevelly: Margaret River Classic (surf competition), Nov; Margaret River: Big Wave Challenge, Apr–Jun; Wine Festival, May; Wild flower season, Sep–Dec; Augusta: Augusta Festival, Mar; Whale season, Jun–Sep.



### KEY

 Drive route

**Below** Gum-tree lined road through the Margaret River region, see pp230–32





**Above left** View out to sea over Bunbury and its harbor **Above right** Busselton's 19th-century wooden jetty stretching out to sea **Below right** Dolphin leaping through the waves at Koombana Bay

## WHERE TO STAY

### BUNBURY

#### Quality Hotel Lord Forrest *moderate*

An ideal base for Bunbury's dolphins, beaches, and forests, with good rooms and facilities, including a pool.

20 Symmons St, 6230; 08 9726 5777; [www.lordforresthotel.com.au](http://www.lordforresthotel.com.au)

#### The Rose Hotel *moderate*

A historic pub dating back to 1865, with refined heritage rooms, a well-regarded restaurant, and two bars.

Victoria St, 6230; 08 9721 4533; [www.rosehotel.com.au](http://www.rosehotel.com.au)

### BUSSELTON

#### Busselton Jetty Chalets *inexpensive*

These self-contained chalets opposite a park and the beach, and an easy walk from the jetty, are good value.

94 Marine Tce, 6280; 08 9752 3893; [www.busseltonjettychalets.com](http://www.busseltonjettychalets.com)

#### Busselton Holiday Village *inexpensive*

This well-shaded park in the heart of Busselton offers a range of accommodation, from luxury guest houses to chalets and camp sites, with a large enclosed garden and BBQ areas.

118 Peel Tce, 6280; 08 9752 4499; [www.busseltonholidayvillage.com.au](http://www.busseltonholidayvillage.com.au)

### DUNSBOROUGH

#### Newberry Manor *moderate*

This quaint B&B has three comfortable suites, one with kitchenette and fridge. There is a lovely living room and breakfast room overlooking the gardens.

16 Newberry Rd, 6281; 08 9756 7542; [www.newberrymanor.com.au](http://www.newberrymanor.com.au)

#### Quay West Resort *expensive*

A sleek, stylish resort with stunning vistas of Bunker Bay. There is a fabulous swimming pool, all within splashing distance of the sea.

Bunker Bay Road, 6281; 08 9756 9100; [www.mirvachotels.com](http://www.mirvachotels.com)

## 1 Bunbury

Western Australia (WA); 6230

Laidback Bunbury may not be the most beautiful beach town on the coast, but its relaxed vibe, historic buildings, mangroves, and bottlenose dolphins make it worth a visit.

Make a beeline for the **Dolphin Discovery Center** (*Koombana Drive; open daily; 08 9791 3088; www.dolphindiscovery.com.au*), which offers boat tours with marine biologist guides and the opportunity to swim with wild dolphins at Koombana Bay. Bunbury's **visitor center** in the old train station (*Carmody Place; open daily; 1800 286 287; www.visitbunbury.com.au*) has information on walking trails around the mangroves and a heritage walk taking in 50 historic attractions, including splendid buildings from the 1800s, such as St. Mark's Church (1842), Rose Hotel (1865), King Cottage Museum (1880), and the Old Post Office and Courthouse (1880s).

🚗 **From Bunbury, head south on Blair St and follow Bussell Hwy (10) for 30 miles (49 km) to Busselton center. Park on and around Peel or Stanley St.**

## 2 Busselton

WA; 6280

Named after a local pioneering family, pretty Busselton is a family vacation spot beloved for its 19 miles (30 km) of sandy beaches and the charming 1865 wooden **Busselton Jetty** (*open daily; 08 9754 0900; www.busseltonjetty.com.au*). The restored pier is home to an observatory 26 ft (8 m) beneath the sea, where visitors can admire the corals and marine life on the reef below. The seaside park has a good restaurant and picnic tables. Busselton also boasts some lovely old buildings, including the old courthouse in town, dating to 1854, and the 1838

Australian National Trust-listed **Wonnerup House** (*opening times vary, contact Busselton Visitor Center; 08 9752 1288; www.geographebay.com*), which gives an insight into early settlers' lives. 🚗 **Follow Bussell Hwy for 5 miles (8 km), then continue on Caves Rd for 9 miles (15 km), turning right onto Seymour Blvd, then at the next roundabout, take the first exit, Dunsborough Lakes Dr, for Dunsborough.**

## Caves Road

Caves Road, running from Busselton and Dunsborough in the north to the outskirts of Augusta in the south, is the main artery through the Margaret River region. It is possible to spend a couple of days exploring Caves Road alone, stopping off at wineries, breweries, and arts and crafts galleries, such as **Gunyulgup Galleries** (*open daily; www.gunyulgupgalleries.com.au*), which features contemporary art, ceramics, pottery, and jewelry by local artists, and next door the excellent restaurant **Lamonts** (*see Eat and Drink, p231*). The best studios, galleries, eateries, and wineries are on maps available at visitor centers.




## 3 Dunsborough

WA; 6281

The delightful town of Dunsborough, overlooking gorgeous Geographe Bay, is popular with divers exploring wrecks off the coast, ramblers hiking nearby nature trails, and those who love swimming and sunbathing on some of Western Australia's most beautiful beaches and sheltered bays. The center of town includes galleries, boutiques, bakeries, cafés, and pubs. Look in on the **visitor center** (*Dunsborough Park Shopping Centre; open daily; 08 9752 1288; www.geographebay.com*), which has

walking maps and can book tours. However, the real attractions are the calm coves out of town on the way to Cape Naturaliste, where turquoise water laps the squeaky white sands at **Meelup, Eagle, and Bunker Bay**.

 **Follow Naturaliste Terrace to Cape Naturaliste Rd, then continue for 7 miles (12 km) to the cape and parking lot.**

### Dunsborough Diving

Dunsborough's coast is home to the former HMAS *Swan*, now the largest accessible dive wreck site in the southern hemisphere. This 372-ft (113-m) destroyer was scuttled in Geographe Bay, off Meelup Beach, in December 1997. Diving tours are available most of the year, subject to weather conditions, and can be booked at the Dunsborough and Busselton visitor centers.

## 4 Cape Naturaliste


WA; 6290

At Cape Naturaliste, the most western point of Geographe Bay, visit the truncated white **lighthouse** (*open daily*). It dates from 1903 and was built using limestone taken from Bunker Bay. The cape is a good place to spot humpback and southern right whales during the annual migration season (*Sep–Dec*). Cape Naturaliste also marks the beginning (or end) of the 87-mile (140-km) **Cape to Cape Walk** (*see box on p232*), which can be done in small sections. Alternatively, try the easy **Cape Naturaliste Track**, leading through limestone pinnacles to a lookout boasting spectacular views of the cape.



**Above** The unspoiled sandy beach at Bunker Bay, Dunsborough



 **Backtrack along Cape Naturaliste Rd into Naturaliste Terrace for 9 miles (15 km) then take the first right turn onto Caves Rd for 5 miles (7.5 km), then turn right onto Yallingup Beach Rd.**

### Leeuwin–Naturaliste National Park

Stretching 75 miles (120 km) from Cape Naturaliste and Bunker Bay in the north to Cape Leeuwin and Augusta in the south, the Leeuwin–Naturaliste National Park is marked by a wild, windswept coastline, ruggedly beautiful cliffs, striking granite rock formations, heath-covered headlands and stunning sandy beaches. The national park is home to abundant birdlife, rare species of wild flowers, including the Naturaliste Nancy and Dunsborough spider orchid, towering karri trees, and some 350 limestone caves and tunnels. Paved and unpaved roads give access to lookouts and walking trails.

**Above** Rocky shore and clear waters of Leeuwin–Naturaliste National Park

## EAT AND DRINK

### BUNBURY

#### Vat2 *moderate*

Vat2 has an eclectic menu ranging from Moroccan- and Turkish-influenced dishes to steaks and pasta. Enjoy the seafood platters and extensive breakfast menu.

**2 Jetty Rd, 6230; 08 9791 8833; [www.vat2.com.au](http://www.vat2.com.au)**

### BUSSELTON

#### The Goose *moderate*

The Goose has a pretty location adjacent to the famous jetty, with gorgeous views from its alfresco area. The menu has the usual modern-Australian eclecticism with standout seafood, particularly the seafood chowder.

**Geographe Bay Rd, Jetty foreshore, 6280; 08 9754 7700; [www.thegoose.com.au](http://www.thegoose.com.au); closed Sun–Mon**

### DUNSBOROUGH

#### Dunsborough Bakery *inexpensive*

This bakery is famous for the delicious pies it has been making since the 1940s – try the Surfer's Pie.

**243 Naturaliste Tce, 6281; 08 9755 3137; [www.dunsboroughbakery.com](http://www.dunsboroughbakery.com)**

### AROUND DUNSBOROUGH

#### Bunkers Beach Café *moderate*

A simply stunning beach location at Bunker Bay between Dunsborough and Cape Naturaliste is matched by the excellent modern-Australian cuisine coming out of the kitchen. Perfect for breakfast or lunch after a dip or a walk along the beach.

**Farm Break Lane, Bunker Bay, Naturaliste, 6281; 08 9756 8284; [www.bunkersbeachcafe.com.au](http://www.bunkersbeachcafe.com.au)**

## VISITING THE MARGARET RIVER REGION

### Visitor Information

The visitor center (*open daily; 100 Bussell Hwy, 6285; 08 9780 5911; [www.margaretriver.com](http://www.margaretriver.com)*) can book accommodation and tours, and stocks the excellent Margaret River Map and Guide, which identifies all wineries, as well as the Map to Studios and Galleries of the South West Cape Region (*[www.margaretriverartisans.com.au](http://www.margaretriverartisans.com.au)*).

### Indigenous Tours

The **Wardan Aboriginal Cultural Centre** (*Injidup Springs Rd, Yallingup, 6282; 08 9756 6566; [www.wardan.com.au](http://www.wardan.com.au)*) offers bush tucker walks where visitors are shown how to use traditional tools and identify bush medicines. Visitors can also learn about bush tucker from the back of a canoe with **Bushtucker Tours** (*08 9757 9084; [www.bushtuckertours.com](http://www.bushtuckertours.com)*).

## WHERE TO STAY

### AROUND YALLINGUP

#### Windmills Break *expensive*

A five-star boutique hotel, just north-east of Yallingup, offering well-designed rooms and suites, a large garden and generous swimming pool.  
*Cnr Caves & Hemsley Rd, 6281; 08 9755 2341; [www.windmillsbreak.com.au](http://www.windmillsbreak.com.au)*

#### Cape Lodge *expensive*

This boutique hotel has excellent rooms and suites, lovely gardens and a fine restaurant. It is 6 miles (10 km) down Caves Road toward Prevelly, opposite Driftwood Estate Winery.  
*3341 Caves Rd, 6280; 08 9755 6311; [www.capelodge.com.au](http://www.capelodge.com.au)*

### MARGARET RIVER

#### Bridgefield *inexpensive*

This charming, historic guesthouse has rooms full of antiques and also has excellent self-contained chalet accommodation. Close to center.  
*73 Bussell Hwy, 6285; 08 9757 3007; [www.bridgefield.com.au](http://www.bridgefield.com.au)*

#### Margaret River Hotel *moderate*

This large hotel dating from 1936 has stylish hotel rooms and suites with basic cooking facilities. It also has a popular bistro and bar.  
*125 Bussell Hwy, 6285; 08 9757 2655; [www.margaretriverhotel.com.au](http://www.margaretriverhotel.com.au)*

#### Central Avenue Apartments *moderate*

These contemporary, open-plan apartments all have private balconies, and modish amenities.  
*1 Charles West Ave, 6285; 08 9758 7025; [www.centralavenue.com.au](http://www.centralavenue.com.au)*

**Right** Stunning dune-backed, surfing beach at Yallingup

## 5 Yallingup

WA; 6282

The small seaside settlement of Yallingup – Aboriginal for “place of love” – is stunningly set on a hillside overlooking the superb **Yallingup Beach**, which, along with nearby **Smiths Beach** and **Injidup Beach**, offers some of the best surf breaks in the world. The beach parking lots see an endless stream of surfers watching the waves and waiting for the big one. In recent years, the beach shacks down this coast have been replaced by sleek architect-designed holiday houses and real estate prices have rocketed, but the coastal hamlets still retain the laidback feel that made them so appealing in the first place. The coastline is also one of the most dramatic around – the granite outcrop at **Canal Rocks**, to the south (*turn right off Caves Road along Canal Rocks Road*), is a good spot to watch for whales.

**Return to Caves Rd, turn right and head south for 24 miles (38 km), then right on Wallcliffe Rd to Prevelly.**

## 6 Prevelly

WA; 6285

Prevelly is not only one of the most picturesque places on the coast, it is also one of Australia's best surfing beaches, playing host to November's annual **Margaret River Classic** surfing championship. Learn to surf or simply brush up on your wave skills at the **Margaret River Surf School** (*1 Resort Place, Gnarabup; 08 9757 1111*). Prevelly is also home to the **Greek Chapel of St. John**, a memorial



**Above** Surfers at Yallingup Beach, on a rare bad surf day

dedicated to Crete's Preveli Monastery, which gave protection to Australian and other Allied soldiers during World War II. Architecture buffs will enjoy the stylish holiday houses in the area.

**Backtrack along Wallcliffe Rd and cross over Caves Rd heading inland to Margaret River township, turning left on Bussell Hwy (10), to the town center.**

## 7 Margaret River

WA; 6285

Located on the banks of a pretty river and set amid fragrant bushland close to the coast and national park, the laidback township of Margaret River is a great base for exploring one of Australia's premier wine regions. Start with the main street, crammed with gourmet food shops, arts and crafts galleries, and chic boutiques. In the evenings, when the out-of-town







**Above** Experienced surfers enjoying the excellent waves at Prevelly

winery restaurants are closed, its fine eateries, lively cafés, and wine bars come into their own.

Pick up a winery map from the **visitor center** (see left) to explore some of the wineries along the Bussell Highway between Caribunup River and Cowaramup, along Caves Road back toward Yallingup, and in the area south of Margaret River, between Wallcliffe Road and Redgate Road and in the area east of Witchcliffe. Allow time to visit some of the other gourmet producers along the way – watch for local beer, cheese, preserves, olive oil, truffles, venison, berries, fudge, and chocolate. The **Good Olive** (97 Bussell Hwy; open daily; 08 9758 7877; [www.thegoodolive.com.au](http://www.thegoodolive.com.au)) stocks a wide range of edible delicacies.

Alternatively, choose a daylong **wine tour** (see box), so that the driver can relax and enjoy tasting the wines at the cellar doors, and include a long lunch at one of the fine winery restaurants or cafés, such as those at **Leeuwin Estate**, **Xanadu**, **Palandri**, and **Hamelin Bay**. Be aware that most winery restaurants are not open for dinner, so expect to eat back at Margaret River in the evening. If continuing by car beyond Western Australia, consider asking wineries to ship wine purchases home so they do not spoil in the trunk of the car.  **Drive along Wallcliffe Rd to Caves Rd and turn left. The caves are all located off Caves Rd – Lake Cave is near Conto Rd; Jewel Cave and Mammoth Cave are near the intersection with Bussell Hwy (10).**

### Margaret River Wines

This wine region owes its heritage to a 1965 report by Dr. John Gladstone, who pinpointed the area's great potential, comparing its soils and cool climate to those in Bordeaux, France. Within two years a winery had been established, and now, over 40 years later, Margaret River has become one of the premier wine-growing regions of the world. Renowned wineries include **Leeuwin** and **Voyager estates** as well as **Chapman Grove Wines**. The region is especially noted for its Sauvignon Blanc, Semillon, Cabernet Sauvignon, and Shiraz wines. Many companies offer winery tours, such as **Margaret River Discovery Tours** (04 3991 0064; [www.margaretriverdiscovery.com.au](http://www.margaretriverdiscovery.com.au)) and **Wine For Dudes** (04 2777 4994; [www.winefordudes.com](http://www.winefordudes.com)). The **Margaret River Wine Festival** in the fall ([www.margaretriverfestival.com](http://www.margaretriverfestival.com); mid-Apr) is a showcase for all things wine related.

## EAT AND DRINK

### AROUND YALLINGUP

#### Lamonts *inexpensive*

This well-regarded restaurant is worth checking out for lunch or dinner on the balcony. The short menu is packed full of local ingredients – try the marron (like freshwater crayfish). It is off Caves Road, 3 miles (5 km) south of Yallingup – turn left at Wildwood Road, then left onto Millbrook Road for Gunyulgup Valley Drive. **Gunyulgup Valley Drive, 6282; 08 9755 2434; [www.lamonts.com.au](http://www.lamonts.com.au); Thu–Mon 11:30am–5pm, Sat 6pm–late**

#### Cape Lodge *expensive*

This elegant lake-view restaurant is a stunner, and the cuisine and service are an equal match. Chef Tony Howell is obsessed with fresh produce – from the garden and the sea – and it shows in every expertly cooked dish. It is about 6 miles (10 km) down Caves Road towards Prevelly, on the left-hand side, opposite Driftwood Estate Winery. **3341 Caves Rd, 6280; 08 9755 6311; [www.capelodge.com.au](http://www.capelodge.com.au)**

### MARGARET RIVER

#### Wino's *moderate*

As many winery restaurants do not serve dinner, Wino's is a great, unpretentious place to take some sustenance in the evening after a day of wine tasting. Enjoy fine tapas and modern-Australian cuisine. **85 Bussell Hwy, 6285; 08 9758 7155**

#### Must Margaret River *moderate*

The Must team, well known for their buzzing Perth bistro, are a great fit here after taking this space over in early 2009. Their bistro classics go well with the big local wines and the service is extremely convivial. **107 Bussell Hwy, 6285; 08 9758 8877; [www.must.com.au](http://www.must.com.au); noon–late**

**Below** Orderly rows of vines at one of the Margaret River wineries



## WHERE TO STAY IN AUGUSTA

### Augusta Hotel Motel *inexpensive*

This hotel-motel has simple self-contained cottages and rooms, most with excellent views of the ocean at Flinders Bay or the Blackwood River. **Blackwood Ave, 6290; 08 9758 1944; [www.augusta-resorts.com.au](http://www.augusta-resorts.com.au)**

### Clovelly Holiday Units *inexpensive*

These basic, self-contained holiday units provide a decent base for the attractions of the area. **78 Blackwood Avenue, 6290; 08 9758 1577; [www.augustaclovellyunits.com.au](http://www.augustaclovellyunits.com.au)**

**Below** Idyllic Hamelin Bay, a safe and pleasant place to swim **Below right** The 128-ft (39-m) high Cape Leeuwin Lighthouse **Below left** Lookout at spectacular Cape Leeuwin on the Cape to Cape Walk

### Surfing Mecca

The 81 miles (130 km) between capes Naturaliste and Leeuwin make up the Margaret River surfing region, home to some of the best surfing in Australia. Swells hit the coast here virtually year-round, although it is best in winter and spring. Margaret River's **Surfers Point** is the most well known and most accessible spot on the coast. It is also home to a pro surfing contest held annually in Mar–Apr. Keen surfers should pick up a surfing map of the region from the tourist office. Learning to surf is the most popular activity after wine tasting. **Margaret River Surf School** (08 9757 1111; [www.margaretriversurf-school.com](http://www.margaretriversurf-school.com)) gives two-hour lessons and three-day courses, while **Escape Safaris** (08 9755 2488; [www.escapesafaris.com.au](http://www.escapesafaris.com.au)) runs women-only surfing lessons.

## 8 Margaret River Caves WA; 6285

The Margaret River region is home to nearly 350 limestone caves hidden beneath the Leeuwin-Naturaliste Ridge, created from water that has seeped through and eroded the porous limestone rock, forming stalactites and other fascinating formations. The most interesting is **Jewel Cave**, which has an impressive

20-ft (6-m) stalactite, while **Lake Cave** is the prettiest, with illuminated stalactites and stalagmites reflected in its underground waters. Lake Cave is also the deepest, with more than 300 steps down to the entrance. Only a handful of caves are open to the public and all except for **Mammoth Cave** must be visited on guided tours.

The peaceful hamlet of **Hamelin Bay**, a former timber port with an RV park and bush cabins, is located on Caves Road on the way to Jewel and Mammoth Cave, and is worth stopping off for. It has a lovely sheltered beach that is ideal for swimming, beachcombing, and fishing. The shipwrecks offshore keep snorkelers and scuba divers happy.

**🚗 From Hamelin Bay, return to Caves Rd and turn right (past Jewel and Mammoth Cave turn-off) and on to the Bussell Hwy. Turn right to Augusta.**

### Cape to Cape Walk

Walk a section of the 140-km (87-mile) Cape to Cape Walk, from Cape Naturaliste in the north down the coast to Cape Leeuwin in the south. Enjoy brilliant views of the coast and beaches, with panoramic whale lookouts on the way. All visitor centres in the region have maps detailing the full walk as well as shorter trails.





## EAT AND DRINK IN AUGUSTA

**The Colourpatch Café** *inexpensive*

This sweet café on the riverbank proudly calls itself “the last eating house before the Antarctic,” and the view from its balcony stretches out over the Blackwood River as it flows into the Southern Ocean, and on toward the South Pole. For the last meal, it offers homestyle local cooking, such as battered Blackwood River whiting or Ringbolt Bay rabbit broth with dumplings and creamy mash. **98 Albany Terrace, 6290; 08 9758 1295; closed pm**

**9 Augusta**

WA; 6290

The charming seaside vacation town of Augusta, at the mouth of the scenic Blackwood River, is popular for fishing, windsurfing, and whale-watching. It is also one of the state’s oldest settlements, after Albany and Perth, with several historic sights, including a limestone-encrusted Water Wheel constructed in 1895. The engaging

**Augusta Historical Museum**

(Blackwood Ave; open am daily May–Aug & daily Sep–Apr) has fascinating exhibitions on the history of the area, its pioneers, and the many shipwrecks that occurred on the treacherous reef offshore. The **visitor center** (Ellis Street; 08 9758 0166; www.margaretriver.com; open daily) can book accommodation, provide maps, and arrange tours.

**🚗 From the Bussell Hwy, continue south through Augusta’s town center and follow Leeuwin Rd to Cape Leeuwin.**

**Matthew Flinders**

The name of Flinders is liberally scattered across the map of Australia, marking the spots charted by navigator Matthew Flinders. Flinders first sighted Cape Leeuwin on December 6 1801 before going on to circumnavigate Australia. He encountered the French corvette *Le Géographe* and assisted its captain, Nicholas Baudin, at what came to be called Encounter Bay. Flinders’ help to the French ship did not, however, prevent him being detained by the Governor of French Mauritius for more than six years (1803–1810) on his journey home (France and Britain were at war). His classic tale of Australian exploration, *A Voyage to Terra Australis*, was published a day before his death in 1814.

**10 Cape Leeuwin**

WA; 6290

Desolate, windswept Cape Leeuwin marks the end of the long-distance Cape to Cape Walk that starts at Cape Naturaliste (see p229). Named after a ship by its Dutch captain in 1622, Cape Leeuwin (the name means Lioness) is home to the striking **Cape Leeuwin Lighthouse** (open daily; regular tours), mainland Australia’s tallest lighthouse, and one of its oldest. Built in 1895, it is still operational and is of great historical significance; it was here, on this spot, in 1801 that Matthew Flinders began the ambitious job of mapping Australia. From June to September, the cape is a good place to watch southern right and humpback whales migrate, while at other times of year visitors can hope to catch a glimpse of dolphins and fur seals. There is a popular café, gallery, and shop at the entrance to the site, which marks the southwesterly tip of Australia.

**Above** The pleasant vacation resort of Augusta

**Below** Fishing boats and jetty in Augusta







## DRIVE 21



# The Great Southern

## Blackwood River Valley to Cape Arid National Park

### Highlights

- **Cheese and wine**  
Enjoy Denmark's handmade cheeses, washed down by its excellent wines
- **Whale encounters**  
Learn about whales at Whale World in Torndirrup National Park, and see them on tours from Albany
- **Easygoing Esperance**  
Stroll along the esplanade at Esperance, a popular seaside town
- **Wild, remote beaches**  
Delight in the sight of kangaroos on white-sand beaches at beautiful Cape Le Grand National Park

The Salmon Holes beach in Torndirrup National Park

## The Great Southern

Western Australia's southwest region, known as the Great Southern, boasts some of the state's most beautiful scenery, from gently undulating hills and soaring forests of ancient karri and tingle trees, to bushland blanketed in wild flowers and snow-white sandy beaches lapped by aquamarine waters. This driving tour begins in the Blackwood River Valley, and then winds its way through the southwest's wooded national parks, and the Valley of the Giants, where visitors can walk through the tree tops, 131 ft (40 m) above ground, before taking in quaint Denmark. Next is the historic town of Albany, with its heritage architecture and whale-watching opportunities. From here, the drive continues on east to the laidback holiday town of Esperance and then to remote Cape Arid, stopping off to explore spectacular coastal national parks and pretty bays and inlets along the way. The highlight is nature at its most pristine and breathtaking.



**Above** Coastal scenery at Nanarup Beach, Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve, see p.243



**Below** Driving on Nanarup Beach, Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve, see p.243

0 kilometers 60  
0 miles 60





**Above** Pretty wild flowers on West Beach, Esperance, see p244

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Blackwood River Valley to Cape Arid National Park.

**Number of days:** 5 days, including a day traveling from Pemberton to Denmark, allowing time to explore the forests, a day in Albany, a day to explore Torndirrup National Park and Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve, a day in Esperance, and a day exploring Cape Le Grand National Park.

**Distance:** Approx. 930 miles (1,476 km).

**Road conditions:** Good paved roads with some 2WD-accessible dirt roads in the national parks and wine region. Shadforth Scenic Drive is partly unpaved and Red Gum Pass in the Stirling Range National Park is entirely unpaved. Excellent signs.

**When to go:** Spring, summer, and fall (Sep–May) are the best times to go, when the weather is pleasant. Summer (Dec–Feb) is when the region is at its very best, but accommodation at vacations spots such as Esperance and Albany is booked out well in advance from Christmas through to the end of Jan for the school breaks. Winters can be chilly.

**Opening times:** Shops and cafés open 9:30am–5pm (bakeries open earlier) Mon–Fri and until noon Sat. Most wineries shut by 5pm; their restaurants only open for lunch. Restaurants in towns open for dinner from 6pm, last orders often by 8:30pm.

**Main market days:** Bridgetown: River Park markets, alternate Sun; Albany: Farmers' Market, Sat.

**Shopping:** Buy splendid Mount Barker wines, gourmet produce such as fine cheeses, honeys, preserves, and fudge, along with fine hand-carved wood products in Pemberton.

**Major festivals:** Pemberton area: marron fishing & cherry season, Dec–Feb; salmon fishing, Mar–Apr; Mount Barker: Grapes & Gallops Festival, Jan; wild flower season, Aug–Nov; Wild-flower Celebration, Sep–Oct; Albany: Taste Great Southern Festival, Feb–Mar; Festival of the Sea, Apr; Southern Arts and Crafts Festival, Sep–Oct.



## ACTIVITIES

**Paddle a canoe** through the delightful Blackwood River Valley

**Climb the tallest fire lookout** in the world in Pemberton

**Explore the treetops on a walkway** in the Valley of the Giants

**Learn how to surf the great waves** on the spectacular beaches at Denmark

**Taste delicious gourmet regional produce** and excellent wines on the Shadforth Scenic Drive and in the Mount Barker region

**Hike the challenging trails** through the wild flowers in Porongurup National Park or the Stirling Range

**Watch dolphins and humpback and southern right whales** on their annual migration along the coast at Bremer Bay

**Observe the sea lions** at Hopetoun, Ravensthorpe

**Walk the trails on the peaks and headlands** of the Cape Le Grand and Cape Arid national parks



**Above** Towering eucalyptus trunk in the forests around Walpole

## GETTING TO THE BLACKWOOD RIVER VALLEY

From Perth, take Southwestern Hwy to Bunbury and on to Bridgetown. From Augusta, take Bussell Hwy north and Brockman Hwy east to Nannup.

## VISITING PEMBERTON

### Visitor Information

Information about the Southern Forests with maps, tours, and activities such as walking trails, horseback riding, fly-fishing, and canoe/bike rental. **Brockman St, 6260; 08 9776 1133; www.pembertontourist.com.au; www.southernforests.com.au**

## WHERE TO STAY

### PEMBERTON

#### Old Picture Theatre *moderate*

Built in 1929, this building has been converted into a set of comfortable apartments, each with extensive living areas, kitchen, and original features. **Cnr Ellis & Guppy St, 6260; 08 9776 0258; www.oldpicturetheatre.com.au**

### AROUND PEMBERTON

#### Stonebarn *expensive*

A true retreat, this luxurious forested barn offers personal service and great cuisine. **Off Telephone Rd, near where Southwest Hwy (1) crosses Warren River; 08 9773 1002; www.stonebarn.com.au**

#### Other options

**Pump Hill (Pump Hill Road; 08 9776 1379; www.pumphill.com.au)** has cozy cottages on a working farm in Pemberton. **Treenbrook Cottages (1 mile/2 km beyond Pemberton—Northcliffe Rd turn-off on Vasse Hwy (10) toward Nannup; 08 9776 1638; www.treenbrook.com.au)** have open fireplaces and are nestled among a towering karri forest.

## 1 Blackwood River Valley

### Western Australia (WA)

The riverside logging towns of Nannup and Bridgetown in the Blackwood River Valley are easily reached either from Augusta (see p233) or direct from Perth (see pp206–207) and are linked by scenic roads. **Nannup**, 37 miles (60 km) southeast of Busselton, is idyllically set among gentle wooded hills. Stop at the **visitor center (4 Brockman St, 6275; 08 9756 1211; www.nannupwa.com.au)** for information on the Blackwood River.

**Blackwood Canoeing (08 9756 1209; www.blackwoodrivercanoeing.com)** leads self-guided canoe trips. From Nannup, follow Kearney Street into pretty Brockman Highway 28 miles (44 km) east to **Bridgetown**. It is renowned for its superb produce, especially marron (crayfish) and olive oil, and **Bridgetown visitor center (Hampton St, 6255; 08 9761 1740; www.bridgetown.com.au)** has plenty of good information on local producers. The main street is worth exploring to browse its craft shops and enjoy a Devonshire cream tea.

**From Bridgetown, head south on Southwestern Hwy (1), turning right on Vasse Hwy (10) to Pemberton.**

## 2 Pemberton

### WA; 6260

Set amid lush green farmland and lofty 400-year-old forests, Pemberton has a tiny main road lined with quaint cafés, craft shops, and art galleries, and the surrounding countryside is home to boutique wineries, trout farms, and walking trails. Take a stroll through the town center, stopping at

## Tall Timber Country

The area between the Margaret River region and Albany, known as Tall Timber Country, is home to majestic karri forests and arboreal attractions such as the towering **Gloucester Tree** and the treetops walk in the **Valley of the Giants**. Logging towns, such as Pemberton and Manjimup, have rebuilt their economies around tree plantations and nature tourism since tree clearing was reduced in 2001. Now they offer the chance to experience some of the planet's last temperate old-growth forest while providing opportunities for scenic drives, walks, and canoeing.

### Fine Woodcraft ([www.finewoodcraft.com.au](http://www.finewoodcraft.com.au))

on Dickinson Street, one of the best places for handcrafted wood in the southwest – the building is made from old-growth timber, while the splendid items, from bowls to carvings, are made from reclaimed wood. Time a visit to allow a ride on the **old diesel tram ([www.pemtram.com.au](http://www.pemtram.com.au); departs 10:45am & 2pm)** through the forest from Pemberton to Warren Bridge, which rattles over the rickety timber bridges that span trickling brooks along the old logging railroad.

At the **Pemberton Visitor Center (08 9776 1133; www.pembertontourist.com.au)**, explore the **Karri Forest Discovery Center (open daily)**, which boasts an excellent interactive exhibition on the local environment and its fauna and flora, and is an essential stop before heading into the forests. In the same building, the compelling **Pioneer Museum (open**

**Below** Road through the lofty forest surrounds of Walpole







**Above left** Café advertising marron, Pemberton **Above right** Weather-boarded church at Pemberton

daily) has a life-size settlers' hut and artifacts from the pioneering period, along with engaging photographs and other memorabilia.

**🚗 Gloucester Tree is in Gloucester National Park, 2 miles (3 km) from Pemberton; follow the signs left off Vasse Hwy (10) on the way into town.**

### 3 Gloucester Tree

WA; 6260

The 200-ft (61-m) tall Gloucester Tree, just southeast of Pemberton, is the area's top attractions. A spiral of horizontal stakes form stairs up to a platform on what is the world's tallest fire lookout tree. While most people visit with the intention of scaling the tree, only a few courageous people actually do it. If you are scared of heights, do not attempt the climb; instead, enjoy the surrounding karri woodlands by driving beneath the shaded canopies or strolling the many walking trails.

**🚗 Return to Vasse Hwy (10) and retrace route 8 miles (13 km) to Southwestern Hwy (1). Turn right and drive 65 miles (104 km) to Walpole.**

### 4 Walpole

WA; 6398

While there is little to see at Walpole itself, it is set in a pretty location and makes a good base for exploring the lofty forests, sheltered bays, tranquil inlets, and ocean lookouts around town. On the South Coast Highway (1), on the approach into town, the **Walpole-Nornalup Visitor Center** (open daily; South Coast Hwy; 08 9840 1111; [www.walpole.com.au](http://www.walpole.com.au)) is a good place to pick up information about scenic drives and walks.

If there is only time to visit one beach, then make it the splendid,

windswept white sand of **Conspicuous Beach**. This is relatively accessible via a track 4 miles (6 km) west of town.

**🚗 Continue driving east along what is now the South Coast Hwy (1), to the left turn for the Valley of the Giants.**

### 5 Valley of the Giants

South Coast Highway, WA

The ancient forest of colossal karri and tingle trees that comprises the Valley of the Giants is one of the region's most popular attractions and the **Tree Top Walk** (open daily; 08 9840 8263) is a must-do activity. This impressive feat of engineering consists of a 1,968-ft (600-m) long wheelchair-accessible walkway, which rises to a height of 131 ft (40 m) above the forest floor. While the walkway is very safe, those with a fear of heights may be made anxious by the swaying (it is closed in high winds) and might prefer to follow the **Ancient Empire Walkway** along the forest floor.

**🚗 Return to the South Coast Hwy (1), and continue driving 35 miles (58 km) east to Denmark.**

#### Elevated Eucalypts

The massive trees seen on the **Tree Top Walk** and in the **Ancient Empire** are mostly different types of eucalyptus trees, growing as high as 100–260 ft (30–80 m). Red tingle (*Eucalyptus jacksonii*) and karri (*Eucalyptus diversicolor*) are the most common here, as well as yellow tingle (*Eucalyptus guilfoylei*) and marri (*Corymbia calophylla*). The walk on the forest floor through the Ancient Empire heads through a grove of veteran tingle trees, which are unique to this area. Some of these can grow to 230 ft (70 m), with a diameter of 15 ft (4.5 m).

#### EAT AND DRINK

##### BLACKWOOD RIVER VALLEY

###### The Barking Cow *inexpensive*

The café at this dell serves gourmet sandwiches, homemade breads, salads, and smoothies – it is a good place to stock up for a picnic, too. **88a Hampton St, Bridgetown, 6255; 08 9761 619**

###### Blackwood Bistro *moderate*

Dine al fresco amid beautiful gardens, or by the cozy fire inside, at this winery restaurant overlooking a lake in Nannup. Hearty breakfasts, home-style lunches, and sumptuous afternoon teas can be had through the day – followed by a leisurely game of boules or a wine tasting at the cellar door. **Kearney St, Nannup, 6275; 08 9756 0077; closed Mon–Wed**

##### PEMBERTON

###### King Trout Restaurant & Marron Farm *moderate*

It is pretty clear what is on the menu here and while everyone is familiar with trout, marron is a delicious farmed crustacean that is just like freshwater crayfish. If so inclined visitors can even catch their own! **Cnr Northcliffe & Old Vasse Rd, 6260; 08 9776 1352; phone ahead to book for dinner**

###### Jarrah Jacks *moderate*

Beer connoisseurs will love Jarrah Jacks, where they can enjoy exquisite home-brewed beers with a light meal prepared with fresh local produce. For oenophiles, there are also award-winning regional wines available. **Kemp Rd, 6260; 08 9776 1333; [www.jarrahjacks.com.au](http://www.jarrahjacks.com.au)**

## VISITING DENMARK AND MOUNT BARKER

For winery maps and national park permits, stop off at **Denmark Visitor Center** (73 South Coast Hwy, Cnr Ocean Beach Rd, 6333; 08 9848 2055; [www.denmark.com.au](http://www.denmark.com.au); open daily) or **Mount Barker Visitor Center** (Albany Hwy, 6324; 08 9851 1163; [www.mountbarkertourismwa.com.au](http://www.mountbarkertourismwa.com.au)).

### MOUNT BARKER WINERIES

**Ferngrove:** 276 Ferngrove Road, Frankland River, 6396; 08 9855 2378; [www.ferngrove.com.au](http://www.ferngrove.com.au)  
**Galafrey Wines:** 432 Quangellup Road, Mount Barker, 6324; 08 9851 2022; [www.galafreywines.com.au](http://www.galafreywines.com.au)  
**Plantagenet Wines:** Lot 45, Albany Hwy, Mount Barker, 6324; 08 9851 3111; [www.plantagenetwines.com](http://www.plantagenetwines.com)  
**Poacher's Ridge:** 1630 Spencer Road, Mount Barker, 6324; 08 9857 6066; [www.prv.com.au](http://www.prv.com.au)

### WHERE TO STAY IN DENMARK

#### Denmark Waterfront moderate

This includes a range of accommodation from cottages to studio apartments, some with water views. All have tea/coffee facilities and ensuite bathrooms. **63 Inlet Drive**, 6333; 08 9848 1147; [www.denmarkwaterfront.com.au](http://www.denmarkwaterfront.com.au)

#### Denmark Observatory Resort moderate

Stylish resort in a splendid location with great views. The plush, Australian-style bungalows and studios have mod-cons and spa baths. There are cheaper trailer and RV bays, too. **427 Mt Shadforth Rd**, 6333; 08 9848 2233

**Below left** The pretty Catholic St. Mary's Church in Denmark. **Below right** The Denmark Heritage Rail Bridge

## 6 Denmark

WA; 6333

Located on the tranquil Denmark River, this little town is a lovely place to browse among the arts and craft shops and galleries and enjoy lunch at a relaxing café. For a good picnic spot on the riverbank, follow the river south (along Hollings Drive) to the **Denmark Heritage Rail Bridge**.

From the town center, Ocean Beach Road leads to the river mouth, where fishermen cast their lines into the calm lagoon of Wilson Inlet. At the end of the road, **Ocean Beach** boasts magnificent views across Ratcliffe Bay and is a popular spot for learning to surf. **South Coast Surfing** (08 9848 2057) is one of the best of Denmark's surfing schools, offering one-on-one and group lessons, and renting surfboards and wetsuits.

When the attractions of the coast begin to pall, it is time to head up into the hills above Denmark. The 24-mile (39-km) partly unpaved **Shadforth Scenic Drive** snakes through some of the region's most attractive scenery, passing wineries and small food producers. Get a map from the visitor center and follow the signs (*west along Mount Shadforth Road, north on Macleod Road and east down Scotsdale Road back into Denmark*), stopping to taste and buy wine, cheese, and honey. There are myriad animal farms along the way where the animals can be petted for a fee, or wildlife such as koalas and emus photographed.

**📍 Head east, following signs down South Coast Hwy (1) toward Mt. Barker. Turn left onto Mt. Barker Rd.**

## The Great Southern

Stretching from Denmark all the way to Esperance, the area known as "The Great Southern" has a windswept coastline that is dotted with sheltered white-sand coves, separated by rugged granite headlands. In stark contrast, the inland area consists of idyllic countryside – rolling vineyards, thick forests, and natural bushland blanketed with wild flowers. It is also famed for its pretty hamlets filled with craft shops and galleries, the wine-making region around Mount Barker, and the beautiful Porongurup and Stirling Range national parks.

## 7 Mount Barker

WA; 6324

The quiet country town of Mount Barker boasts a few historic buildings, including the convict-built **Old Police Station** (1868), now a museum (*open 10am–3pm*), **St. Werburgh's Chapel**, built in 1872, and the Plantagenet Hotel and Motel. Try an award-winning homemade pie at **Mount Barker Country Bakery** (*Lowood Rd*), but the reason most people visit is to taste the wines at the cellar doors of some of Western Australia's finest wineries, including **Plantagenet**, **Galafrey Wines**, **Ferngrove**, and **Poacher's Ridge** (*see left*). The area is best known for its Riesling, planted in the late 1970s, and its more recent Chardonnay, as well as its red Cabernet Sauvignon and Pinot Noir.

**📍 From Lowood Rd, cross the railroad track and turn right onto Albany Hwy (30) and left on Mt. Barker–Porongurup Rd for 11 miles (17 km) to Porongurup National Park.**





**Above left** The historic Plantagenet Hotel and Motel, Mount Barker. **Above right** Vineyards near Mount Barker. **Below** Weathered roadside store in Mount Barker

## 8 Porongurup National Park

Mt Barker–Porongurup Rd, WA

One of the world's oldest volcanic formations, at 1,100 million years old, the granite Porongurup mountain range lies in **Porongurup National Park**. The summits of a dozen or so striking domes and peaks – the highest reaching 2,200 ft (670 m) – protrude from a 7-mile (12-km) long ridge that yields up countless walking and picnicking opportunities with spectacular views. Walks range from a short stroll to **Tree in a Rock**, close to the northern entrance of the park, to more challenging half-day hikes, including a walk to **Devils Slide** (2,200 ft/671 m) via **Nancy** and **Hayward Peaks**. The park is also rightly famous for its huge numbers of wild flowers (there are over 750 species) and is popular with bird-watchers.

🚗 **Continue southeast along Mt. Barker–Porongurup Rd to Chester Pass Rd, and turn left (north) into Stirling Range National Park.**

### Flower Power

The Stirling Range is extremely important for wild flowers – the area alone is home to more plant species than the entire British Isles, and 87 of them occur nowhere else on Earth. With 123 orchid species, the Stirling Range also contains over one third of all known WA orchids. While there is always interesting plant life to see here, the wild flowers are in bloom Aug–Dec, with Sep and Nov generally the best months, as the southwest warms up before summer.

## 9 Stirling Range National Park

WA; 6338

On the drive north on Chester Pass Road, the jagged high peaks of the 40-mile (65-km), Stirling Range National Park will loom into view, often wreathed in clouds. Like Porongurup, Stirling Range is famed for its stunning wild flowers (*in bloom Aug–Dec*). Here, too, there are great walking opportunities. Try the gruelling 3-hour hike to **Bluff Knoll** (3,520 ft/1,095 m), or the similarly tough 3-hour climb to **Toolbrunup Peak** (3,592 ft/1,052 m). For a shorter walk, try the hike to **Talyuberlup** (2,569 ft/783 m) from the park's camp site, with some stunning views. Or try the scenic drive along the unpaved 28-mile (45-km) track that winds through the peaks to **Red Gum Pass**.

🚗 **From Red Gum Pass, follow signs back to Albany Hwy (30) and turn left to Mount Barker. Continue to Albany.**

### VISITING STIRLING RANGE NATIONAL PARK

Check road conditions and pick up maps and a national park permit from the tourist office in Mount Barker or Denmark (*see left*).

### EAT AND DRINK IN DENMARK

#### McSweeneys Gourmet Café

*inexpensive*

There are few options for eating out in Denmark, so a delicious breakfast or lunch at McSweeneys is a must.

5b Strickland St, 6333; 08 9848 2362

#### Southern End

*moderate*

The best restaurant in the area is found in the Denmark Observatory Resort. Staff are friendly and the modern versions of classic bistro-style dishes are delicious.

427 Mt. Shadforth Rd, 6333; 08 9848 2600





**Above left** Yellow wild flowers at Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve **Above right** Sheltered swimming area, Two Peoples Bay



### VISITING ALBANY AND TORNDIRRUP NATIONAL PARK

**Albany Tourist Information Center**  
Old Railway Station, Proudlove Parade,  
Albany, 6330; 08 984 19290;  
www.albanytourist.com.au

#### Whale Watching

**Albany Whale Tours** (0408 451 068;  
www.albanywhaletours.com.au; Jun–  
Oct) lead 3-hour whale watching cruises  
to King George Sound. **Silver Star  
Cruises** (0428 429 876; www.whales.  
com.au; Jun–Oct) has whale watching  
cruises to historic whaling sights.

**Torndirrup National Park**  
www.dec.wa.gov.au

### WHERE TO STAY IN ALBANY

#### Vancouver House *inexpensive*

This historic guesthouse with harbor  
views has been renovated as a five-  
room B&B. An easy stroll to points of  
interest, with a cozy guest lobby.  
86 Stirling Terrace, 6330; 08 9842 1071;  
www.vancouverhousebnb.com.au

#### Dog Rock Motel *moderate*

A quality motel with modern rooms, it is  
only a few minutes walk from the town  
center and has a very good restaurant.  
303 Middleton Rd, 6330; 08 9845 7200;  
www.dogrockmotel.com.au

#### My Place Colonial Accommodation *moderate*

With charming early 1900s rooms, this  
place also offers mod cons.  
47–61 Grey Street East, 6330; 08 9842  
3242; www.myplace.com.au

**Right** The vast expanse of sandy beach at Two  
Peoples Bay

### 10 Albany WA; 6330

Western Australia's first settlement,  
in 1826, Albany is a popular vacation  
town. Its natural harbor, where the  
**Princess Royal Fortress** (Forts Rd; open  
daily) was built in 1893, became a  
strategic port on the route between  
England and Botany Bay. Take the road  
around the headland to Albany's main  
bay, **Middleton Beach**, with views of  
the harbor and the restored fortress.


Many of Albany's main sights are  
located on the foreshore, the site of  
the first settlement. The **Amity** (open  
daily; 08 9841 5403) is a replica of the  
ship that brought 60 settlers here in  
1826 after six months at sea. The  
**Residency Museum** (open daily;  
08 9841 4844) has fascinating displays  
of the town's early history, as well as  
exhibits on Aboriginal bush tucker  
and medicine. Dating to 1852, the  
**Old Gaol & Convict Museum** (open  
daily; 08 9841 6174) is one of Australia's  
oldest colonial buildings.

 Follow **Princess Royal Drive** west  
around the lagoon, turning left over the  
railroad track into **Frenchman Bay Rd**;  
follow signs to **Torndirrup National Pk**.

### 11 Torndirrup National Park Frenchman Bay Rd, WA

Torndirrup National Park is home to  
a string of gorgeous bays and coves,  
such as calm **Shoal Bay** and sheltered  
**Frenchman Bay**, popular swimming  
spots on the northern side of the  
peninsula (left off **Frenchman Bay Road**).  
Some of the coast's most dramatic cliffs  
and wild beaches can be found on the  
southern side of the peninsula, at **Cable  
Beach** (right off **Frenchman Bay Road**) and  
the **Salmon Holes** (right off **Frenchman  
Bay Road**, near the end). There are  
spectacular coastal views from **Stony  
Hill** (also right off **Frenchman Bay Road**)  
and **Isthmus Hill** (at the end of **Frenchman  
Bay Road**). From the latter, there is an  
invigorating 2-mile (4-km) walk to **Bald  
Head** at the end of the **Flinders  
Peninsula**. Many people come to see  
the **Blowholes** (right off **Frenchman Bay  
Road**) and natural attractions of the **Gap**  
and **Natural Bridge** (right off **Frenchman  
Bay Road**). Be very careful here as people  
have slipped to their deaths or been  
swept out to sea by freak waves.

Located in Australia's last whaling  
station, which ceased operations in  
1978, **Whale World** (at end of **Frenchman  
Bay Road**; open daily; 08 9844 4021; www.  
whaleworld.org) is dedicated to the  
whales that were once hunted here.

 Return back to **Princess Royal Drive**,  
head right, then left up **York St**, straight  
over into **Lockyer Ave**, which becomes  
**Ulster Rd** and then **Lower King Rd**. This  
leads to **Two Peoples Bay Rd** and **Two  
Peoples Bay Nature Reserve**.





**Left** The spectacular coastline and white sandy beaches at Torndirrup National Park

## 12 Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve

Two Peoples Bay Rd, WA

The coastal wilderness of Two Peoples Bay boasts beautiful wind-swept beaches punctuated by wild rocky points. From Two Peoples Bay Road, Nanarup Road leads to **Nanarup Beach**, a popular spot for beach fishing. Backtrack to Two Peoples Bay Road leading to Two Peoples Bay, one of Western Australia's most gorgeous beaches, backed by a lovely shady camping area, from where there is a pleasant nature trail around the headland to **Little Beach**, known for its splendid white sands and clear waters. A protected area, it is home to a few threatened animal species including the rare noisy scrub bird, along with small marsupials, such as quokkas and quendas.

**🚗 Backtrack along Two Peoples Bay Rd, turn off right along Hunton Rd, turn right on Hassel Hwy, then the South Coast Hwy (1). At Boxwood Hill, turn right on Borden–Bremer Rd to Bremer Bay.**

## 13 Bremer Bay

WA; 6338

Located at the mouth of the Bremer River, beautiful Bremer Bay is a tiny seaside hamlet surrounded by heath-covered headlands and fringed by white sand. Its serene setting and fine beach make it a popular holiday spot. Its limited accommodation, however, ensures it can never get too crowded. Situated on the Wellstead Estuary, named after John Wellstead, the area's first settler, it has the usual water-based activities, such as swimming, surfing, snorkeling, and fishing. The sheltered **main beach** is an easy walk from the center. Dolphins can be spotted all year, but from Jul–Nov, whales like to rest here on their long journey across the southern coast.

**🚗 From Bremer Bay, backtrack to the South Coast Hwy (1) and turn right for 91 miles (146 km) to Ravensthorpe.**

## 14 Ravensthorpe

WA; 6346

Shaded by stately salmon gums (*Eucalyptus salmonophloia*), so-called for their salmon-pink bark, the small town of Ravensthorpe has a rich mining heritage, evident in its old buildings, particularly the **Palace Hotel** (1907) and **Dance Cottage**. Set among varied landscapes, from rocky hills and valleys to stark plains and fertile farmland, the area boasts scenic drives and walks with opportunities to stroll among the wild flowers. Pick up information and maps from the **visitor center** (Morgans St; 08 9838 1277; [www.ravensthorpe.wa.gov.au](http://www.ravensthorpe.wa.gov.au)) along with maps for the **Railway Heritage Walk Trails** ([www.railtrails.org.au](http://www.railtrails.org.au)). Head to **Hopetoun**, on the coast, to visit the **Ocean Discovery Center & The Deck** (open daily Sep–May; Veal St, 6348; 08 9838 3303; [www.gotothedeck.com.au](http://www.gotothedeck.com.au)) and see the sea lions offshore at Seal Island.

**🚗 Follow South Coast Hwy for 114 miles (184 km), right at Harbour Rd, left on Pink Lake Rd to center of Esperance.**

## EAT AND DRINK IN ALBANY

### Nonna's *inexpensive*

A centrally located favorite, locals flock here for the relaxed service, pastas, and brasserie staples.

135 Lower York St, 6330; 08 9841 4626

### The Squid Shack Boat Ramp *inexpensive*

Simple and tasty, this local favorite serves fresh squid straight off the boats. Sitting at the outside tables with some white wine and seafood is a treat.

Emu Point, 6330; 08 9844 9771

### Lime 303 *moderate*

Considered the best restaurant in town, Lime 303 has a contemporary setting and modern fusion cuisine.

Dog Rock Motel, 303 Middleton Rd, 6330; 08 9841 7200

### Tangle Head Brewery *moderate*

This excellent microbrewery-cum-restaurant serves fine boutique beers that can be taken on a "beer tasting tray" with an excellent board of snacks.

72 Stirling Terrace, 6330; 08 9841 1733

**Below** The Natural Bridge rock formation at Torndirrup National Park





**Above left** The wonderful open beach at Esperance **Above right** A building in the Historic Museum Village, Esperance

## VISITING ESPERANCE AND THE NATIONAL PARKS

### Esperance Visitor Center

Information and maps for drives and walks, to book accommodation and tours, and to rent bicycles.

*Historic Museum Village, Dempster St, 6430; closed Wed & Sun pm; 08 9083 1555; www.visitesperance.com*

### National Parks Office

The DEC office in Esperance has information on Cape Le Grand and Cape Arid national parks and sells park permits.

*92 Dempster St, Esperance, 6430; 08 9071 3733; www.dec.wa.gov.au*

## WHERE TO STAY IN ESPERANCE

### Esperance Clearwater Motel Apartments *moderate*

These family-owned apartments have excellent facilities, including massive flat screen TVs and broadband internet, and are in a good location, walking distance from the center of town.

*1A William St, 6430; 08 9071 3587; www.clearwatermotel.com.au*

### Island View Apartments *moderate-expensive*

These stylish one-, two-, and three-bedroom self-contained apartments are great for a stay of a few days, with good kitchens, laundries, balcony barbecues, and views of the Esplanade and sea. Bikes are available to rent.

*14-15 The Esplanade, 6430; 08 9072 0044; www.esperanceapartments.com.au*

## 15 Esperance

WA; 6450

There are few more rewarding places to rest for a few days than the tranquil seaside town of Esperance, a favorite summer vacation spot for many Western Australians. A Dutch vessel first passed through the archipelago in 1627, but it was two French ships, *L'Esperance* and *Recherche*, which sought shelter here in 1792, that are credited with the European discovery of the area.

Esperance flourished as a supply port during the region's Gold Rush around 1895, and it prospered once again after World War II, when a way of making its salty soil fertile was discovered.

Start exploring on Esperance's main road, Dempster Street, at the visitor



Sign about the dangers of the sea, Esperance

center, and pick up a Heritage Walk booklet explaining the history of the buildings at **Museum Village** (*open daily*). This is a handful of heritage cottages converted into craft shops, galleries, and cafés. One block away, on James Street, **Esperance Museum** (*open daily pm*) is located in a former railroad goods shed and displays memorabilia charting the town's history. A must-do activity is a stroll along the Norfolk pine-lined esplanade to visit **Sammy the Seal**, under the jetty.

Pay attention to signs warning against swimming.

Freak waves, currents, and rips can be dangerous, even if the beach looks harmless enough.

**Follow The Esplanade, turning right into Norseman Rd, then right onto Fisheries Rd. Continue for 25 miles (40 km) before turning right onto Ovens Rd, then Merivale Rd, then Cape Le Grand Rd to Le Grand Beach.**

## Exploring Esperance

Esperance has a number of excellent walks and drives. The **Kepwari Wetland Walk Trail** (2 miles/3.6 km) is a 5-minute drive from town and is lined with interpretative displays on the wetlands environment. Rent a bike or drive the scenic **Great Ocean Drive** (25 mile/40 km) loop west of Esperance, which leads to the **Rotary Lookout** for coastal vistas; picturesque **Twilight Cove**, a sheltered spot that is considered one of the most beautiful beaches on the southern coast; **Observation Point Lookout**, from where there are sweeping views of the windswept coast, and a naturist beach; and, inland from here, the **Pink Lake**, which gets its extraordinary color from the algae *Dunaliella salina*, which can withstand high levels of salt.



**Above** One of Esperance's stars, Sammy the Seal, often found under the jetty

## 16 Cape Le Grand National Park

Off South Coast Highway, WA

For many visitors to Western Australia, a visit to Cape Le Grand National Park, with its spectacular wild coastline and dazzling white sandy beaches, is the highlight of their trip. First stop at the end of Cape Le Grand Road is scenic **Le Grand Beach**. Backtrack a little, turn right and right again down Hellfire Road to tranquil **Hellfire Bay**. Back inland, **Frenchman's Peak** (860 ft/262 m) offers a pleasant hike to the summit with great views. There is a more challenging walk (3 hours) from here back to Le Grand Beach and an easier walk (2 hours) east to **Thistle Cove**. Alternatively, visitors can drive on along Lucky Bay Road to Thistle Cove, site of the state's most beguiling beach, **Lucky Bay**, which is famous for its beach-loving kangaroos. The beach is also a great spot for swimming, snorkeling, and canoeing, and there is a small camping ground here with good facilities. Another 4 miles (6 km) east is the wide expanse of **Rossiter Bay**.

**🚗 Backtrack along Cape Le Grand Rd and turn right at Merivale Rd, then left at Orleans Bay Rd and right at Fisheries Rd for 42 miles (68 km).**

## 17 Cape Arid National Park

WA

Situated on the western edge of the Great Australian Bight coastline (see p251), remote Cape Arid National Park boasts yet more breathtakingly beautiful white sandy beaches. A 4WD vehicle is required to explore the park, but the rewards are the chance to spot southern right whales, which can be seen here from late winter to spring,

### The Coastal Trail

The 9-mile (15-km) Coastal Trail along the beaches and headlands of the Cape Le Grand National Park takes 6–8 hours in total. However, it can be broken up into shorter walks, including **Le Grand Beach to Hellfire Bay** (2–3 hrs, hard); **Hellfire Bay to Thistle Cove** (2 hrs, hard); **Thistle Cove to Lucky Bay** (40 mins, easy); and **Lucky Bay to Rossiter Bay** (2–3 hrs, moderate). The **Le Grand Heritage Trail** is an easy 40-minute walk. Pick up a brochure detailing the trails from the Esperance visitor center.



when an abundance of wild flowers blanket the heath-covered headlands. The park also boasts some excellent walking trails, including the **Len Otte Nature Trail** (1 hour) with spectacular views over the park; **Tagon Coastal Walk** (4 hours) with more stunning coastal views and the opportunity to see whales in season; **Boolenup Walk** (2 hours), which leads to the brackish Lake Boolenup; and **Mount Ragged Walk** (3 hours), a harder hike up to the top of Tower Peak, from where fit walkers will be rewarded with panoramic coastal vistas. Make sure to be extra careful when walking along this stretch of coastline, as there are occasionally unpredictable king waves that have been known to sweep people away from the exposed shores.

**Above left** Pretty wild flowers near the coast in Cape Le Grand National Park **Top right** Purple coastal wildflowers **Above right** Kangaroo, a frequent visitor to the beaches at Cape Le Grand National Park

### EAT AND DRINK IN ESPERANCE

#### Loose Goose moderate

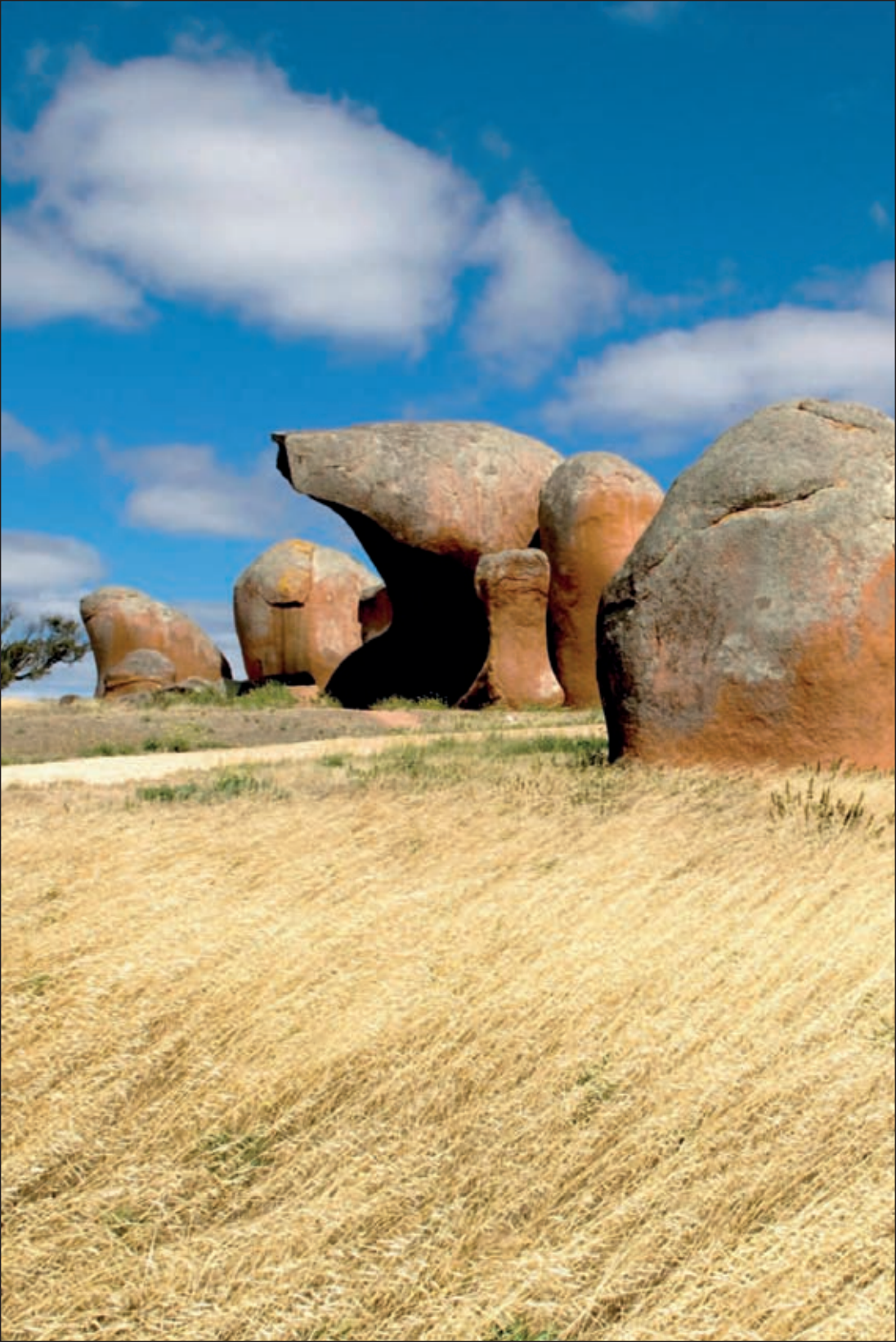
This popular restaurant is a friendly, family-run spot, serving up hefty portions of delicious local seafood and French-inspired cuisine.  
**9A Andrew St, 6450; 08 9071 2320; dinner only**

#### Taylor Street Jetty Café-Restaurant moderate

Adjacent to the Taylor Street Jetty, this café and restaurant serves up food from morning to night, from big breakfasts to pasta and seafood dinners.  
**Taylor St Jetty, 6450; 08 9071 4317**



**Above** A sweeping bay at Cape Le Grand National Park







## The Nullarbor Crossing

### Norseman to Port Augusta

#### Highlights

- **Extreme isolation**  
Experience the silence of the Nullarbor Plain on Australia's famous road trip
- **Dramatic scenery**  
Take in the spectacular cliffs and rugged, rocky coastline of the Great Australian Bight
- **Sublime seafood**  
Savor the sea's bounty on the Eyre Peninsula, from oysters at Coffin Bay to scallops at Port Lincoln
- **Outback history**  
Learn about pioneers and Aboriginal culture at Wadlata Outback Center
- **Arid gardens**  
Appreciate unique desert flora on a walk among the sand dunes at the Australian Arid Lands Botanic Garden

Murphys Haystacks: surreal granite rocks on the way to Point Labatt

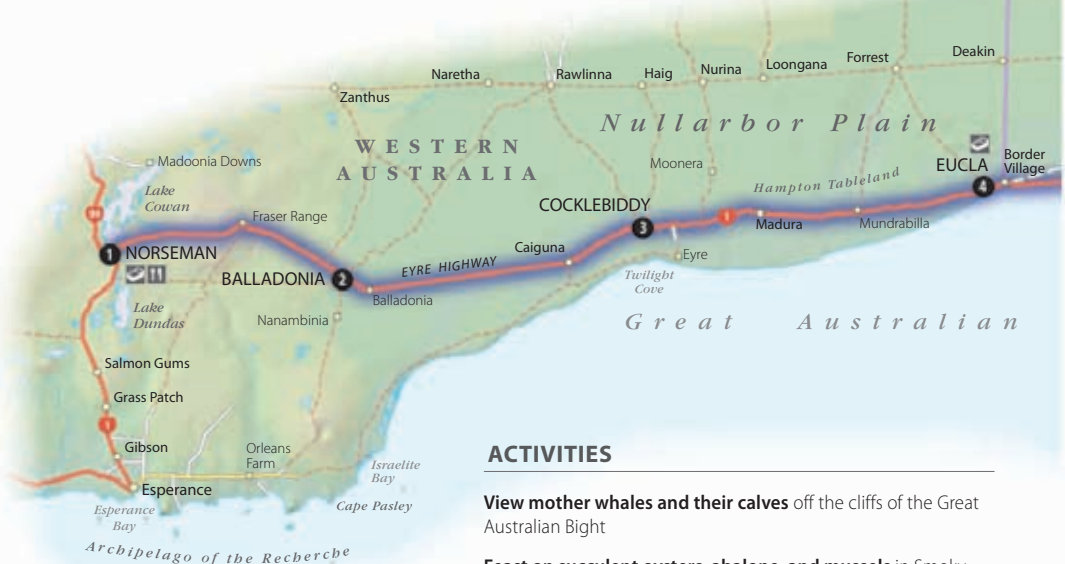


# The Nullarbor Crossing

Driving the incredibly straight roads across the vast arid expanses of the Nullarbor Plain – from Western to South Australia – is the ultimate Australian road trip. Few Australian road movies are made without setting a sequence here. It is a rite of passage and something every Australian dreams of doing once in their lifetime. Whether driving across the plain in two long, exhausting days or a more leisurely three, be sure to collect an “I’ve crossed the Nullarbor” certificate from the visitor centers at Norseman or Ceduna. While the drive is short on sights, there is stunning scenery along the way, including spectacular cliffs rearing from the sea and the poignant ruins of a telegraph station buried by shifting sands. However, the most pleasure is gained from the car, admiring the changing forms and colors of the landscapes, spotting the wildlife, from kangaroos to eagles, and the daily magic of sunrises and sunsets. Visitors should reward themselves at the end of the journey with a feast of fresh seafood overlooking a stunning sandy beach somewhere on the Eyre Peninsula.



Above Old-fashioned petrol pumps on the Nullarbor Plain, see p251



## ACTIVITIES

**View mother whales and their calves** off the cliffs of the Great Australian Bight

**Feast on succulent oysters, abalone, and mussels** in Smoky Bay, Streaky Bay, and the Eyre Peninsula

**Watch the sea lions frolicking on the beach** at Point Labatt or do some dolphin-spotting at Tumbly Bay

**Take a hike and see** the brush-tailed bettongs and grey kangaroos in the wildlife-rich Venus Conservation Park, Venus Bay

**Dive with deadly great white sharks** on a cage-diving trip from Port Lincoln

**Spot desert flora and abundant birdlife** on dune walking trails at the Australian Arid Lands Botanic Park, Port Augusta



Above Fowlers Bay, between Streaky Bay and Point Labatt, see pp253–54

## PLAN YOUR DRIVE

**Start/finish:** Norseman to Port Augusta.

**Number of days:** 4–6 days, with 2–3 to cross the Nullarbor Plain and 2–3 driving around the Eyre Peninsula.

**Distance:** Approx. 1,215 miles (1,944 km).

**Road conditions:** Excellent signs and paved roads; some 2WD dirt roads to beaches and in national parks.

**When to go:** Fall, winter and spring (Mar–Nov) are most pleasant. Summer on the Nullarbor is scorching. Rooms by the sea get booked in summer and all year on the Nullarbor.

**Opening times:** Most roadhouses are open 24 hours, but last orders in restaurants are often by 8pm.

**Main market days:** Port Lincoln: art, craft & food market, 2nd w/e of month; Cowell: 1st w/e of month, Apr–Oct.

**Major festivals:** Ceduna: Australian Oysterfest, Oct; Smoky Bay: Marilyn's Country Music Festival, mid-Sep; Streaky Bay: New Year's Eve fireworks; Whyalla & Port Lincoln: Shows, Sep; Port Lincoln: Seafood Week, Oct.





**Above left** Corrugated iron camel sculptures at Norseman **Above right** The ruins of the Old Telegraph Station at Eucla

## VISITING NORSEMAN

### Visitor Information

Welcome Park, 68 Roberts St, 6443; 08 9039 1071; [www.norseman.info](http://www.norseman.info)

## WHERE TO STAY

There are few settlements on the Nullarbor Plain, so accommodation is limited to motels, RV parks, and camp sites attached to roadhouses.

### NORSEMAN

#### Art Deco Railway Hotel-Motel *inexpensive*

Built in 1937, during the boom years, this has budget accommodation as well as more upmarket en suite rooms. It also has a restaurant serving good pub fare. 106 Roberts St, 6443; 08 9039 0003

#### Other options on the road

At Balladonia, the **Balladonia Hotel Motel** *inexpensive* (08 9039 3453) has basic rooms, an RV park, and camping grounds. **Cocklebiddy Roadhouse** *moderate* (08 9039 3462) provides simple accommodation. Madura, 57 miles (92 km) east of Cocklebiddy, has rooms and RV sites at **Madura Pass Oasis Motel** *moderate* (08 9039 3464). Mundrabilla, 72 miles (116 km) further on, on the Nullarbor Plain proper, also has a motel and RV/camp site, and the **Mundrabilla Roadhouse** (08 9039 3465).

### EUCLA

#### Eucla Motor Hotel *moderate*

A popular stop, this hotel caters for all types – book in advance. (The studio-style motel rooms are best.) It has all the usual facilities and a fair restaurant. **Eyre Hwy, 6443; 08 9039 3468**

## The Nullarbor Plain

Crossing the vast Nullarbor Plain on the Eyre Highway (1) is a quintessential Australian Outback experience. Aboriginals call this area “Oondiri,” meaning “the waterless.” Ironically, the limestone plateau was once covered by ocean and is now home to abundant wildlife, including emus, kangaroos, camels, and wombats. It gets its English name from Alfred Delisser who, in 1867, surveyed the treeless plain, naming it “Nullarbor” after “nulla arbor,” Latin for “no trees.”

### 1 Norseman

#### Western Australia (WA); 6443

Norseman is the last real town at the Western Australian end of the Eyre Highway. This historic goldfields town, the second richest in the state, was established in 1894 after a prospector's horse called Norseman kicked up a large nugget. There is a statue of the horse on the corner of Roberts and Ramsay streets. The corrugated iron camel sculptures on the Prinsep and Roberts Street roundabout recall the early camel trains that transported mail and other freight. Follow the signs to the **Beacon Hill Lookout** and **Walk Trail**, 1 mile (2 km) from town, for a stroll through fragrant bushland with expansive vistas of the country.

**🚗 Drive north on Roberts St or the parallel Coolgardie–Esperance Hwy (1) to the signed start of the Eyre Hwy (1), which heads east 117 miles (188 km) to Balladonia Roadhouse.**

### 2 Balladonia

#### Eyre Highway, WA; 6443

Named after an Aboriginal word meaning “big red rock,” Balladonia is famous for being the spot where debris from Skylab fell down from

space in 1979. Inside the **Balladonia Roadhouse**, there is an exhibition on the incident and a small museum on the history of the area. The café has good coffee as well as the usual meat pies and sausage rolls to snack on. **🚗 Continue driving east along the Eyre Hwy on the “90-mile straight,” Australia's longest straight stretch of highway. After 94 miles (151 km) lies Caiguna, with its famous blowhole, 3 miles (5 km) to the west; continue east for 40 miles (64 km) to Cocklebiddy.**

### 3 Cocklebiddy

#### Eyre Highway, WA; 6443

Stretch the legs and grab a coffee at this former Aboriginal mission, now a roadhouse-cum-hotel-motel. There is a pleasant picnic spot at **Chapel Rock**, 2.5 miles (4 km) east of town. Visitors with a 4WD who are planning to stay the night might consider heading south 20 miles (32 km) along a track to **Twilight Cove** for fishing and whale watching, or calling ahead to arrange to visit the bird observatory at the historic **Eyre Telegraph Station** (*by appointment only; 08 9039 3450*).

**🚗 Continue east on the Eyre Hwy for 170 miles (275 km) to Eucla. Stop for fuel/snacks at 128 miles (206 km) at Mundrabilla Roadhouse.**

## Fruit Fly Quarantine

At the border between the states of Western Australia and South Australia, be prepared to jettison absolutely all fresh fruit and vegetables in the car. This is to prevent the spread of fruit fly and thereby protect South Australia's AU\$480 million horticultural industry. Those violating the quarantine risk a fine of AU\$2,500. For more information, contact 1300 666 010; [www.pir.sa.gov.au](http://www.pir.sa.gov.au).

#### 4 Eucla

**Eyre Highway, WA; 6443**

It is hard to believe that this roadhouse-motel was once Australia's busiest telegraph station and, in the early 1900s, a bustling little town (population 100). If there are no rooms at Eucla, try the roadhouse at **Border Village**, 8 miles (12 km) east, where a plaque commemorates John Eyre, the first European to traverse the coastline of the Great Australian Bight and the Nullarbor Plain by land, in 1840–41.

Try to arrive at Eucla before sunset and follow the signs from the roadhouse 2 miles (4 km) down the hill to the **Old Telegraph Station** ruins. Atmospherically set amid sand dunes, the station was established in 1877, linking Western Australia with the rest of the country and the world. Spend time exploring the ruins and photographing the eerie sight from the dunes – it is also pretty at sunrise.

**🚗 Drive east along Eyre Hwy to the South Australia border and quarantine checkpoint (see box). Continue east for 122 miles (196 km) to the turn-off for the Head of Bight, stopping along the way at the Bunda cliff lookouts. From the turn-off, it is 8 miles (12 km) to the Head of Bight Interpretative Center.**

#### 5 Nullarbor National Park and Great Australian Bight

**Eyre Highway, South Australia (SA); 5690**

The Nullarbor National Park extends from the state border to the Yalata Aboriginal Community. Running parallel along the coast is the Great Australian Bight marine national park, famous for its spectacular Bunda cliffs,

blowholes, and migrating whales. There are numerous marked turn-offs to cliff lookouts – be careful as many are not fenced and drop away to the sea below.

The highlight here is without doubt the **Head of Bight Interpretative Center** (08 8625 6201), managed by the local Yalata Aboriginal Community. There are a few informative panels, and then it is a short walk to the cliffs where boardwalks and viewing platforms provide the best vantage points from which to spot whales. During the migration and breeding seasons (May–Oct), some 20 types of whale might cruise past this stretch of coast, but most visitors come to look for the endangered southern right whales (see box) that calve in these waters. Take some binoculars and look also for dolphins, sea lions and fur seals.

**🚗 Return to Eyre Hwy (A1), and turn right, continuing east 177 miles (285 km) to Ceduna.**

#### Southern Right Whales

As winter starts to set in, southern right whales – so called because they were once the “right” whales to hunt – begin their migration from Antarctica to the warmer waters of Africa, South America, New Zealand, and Australia to breed. They arrive in South Australia between May and October. The Head of Bight is a popular calving area, so there is a good chance of seeing whales with calves in tow making their way back south near the end of the season.



**Above** The Bunda cliffs along the southern edge of the Nullarbor Plain **Below** Sign on the Eyre Highway near Yalata

#### CROSSING THE NULLARBOR

To avoid danger on the Nullarbor Crossing, a certain amount of planning is required. Besides the usual precautions of making sure the vehicle is in good working order and there is plenty of food and water in case of a breakdown, make sure to plan fuel stops as some of the gas stations close at dusk. For vehicles with a small fuel tank, a spare fuel container is vital; some car rental companies can supply these.

Planning overnight stops is also key as rooms are often booked up in advance. Fatigue is a common cause of accidents on this route, so plan breaks ahead of time and note that dusk, dawn, and night are times when animals such as emus and kangaroos are most active and can be road hazards.

#### EAT AND DRINK

Between Norseman and Ceduna, the only places to get something to eat and drink are the simple motel restaurants or cafeterias, takeouts and mini-marts that are attached to roadhouses. Take advantage of these when stopping for fuel and take plenty of snacks for the car.

#### NORSEMAN

##### Travelers Restaurant *moderate*

This restaurant at the Norseman Great Western Motel is the only proper restaurant in town, providing country-style food at a very country-style pace. **Norseman Gt Western Motel, Prinsep St, 6443; 08 9039 1633; [www.norsemangreatwesternmotel.com.au](http://www.norsemangreatwesternmotel.com.au); open early evenings only**





**Above** The waters of Streaky Bay, colored by oils released from seaweed

## VISITING CEDUNA

### Visitor Information

*Ceduna Travel Center, 58 Poynton St, 5690; 08 8625 2780; [www.cedunatourism.com.au](http://www.cedunatourism.com.au); open 9am–5pm*

## WHERE TO STAY

### CEDUNA

#### Ceduna Foreshore Hotel-Motel moderate

This hotel has excellent views over the bay from its renovated rooms as well as its bars and bistro. Different levels of rooms, with the executive ones affording the best views.  
*32 O'Loughlin Terrace, 5690; 08 8625 2008, 1800 655 300; [www.ceduna.bestwestern.com.au](http://www.ceduna.bestwestern.com.au)*

### STREAKY BAY

#### Streaky Bay Hotel-Motel inexpensive

Centrally located with colonial-style architecture and alfresco dining, this simple hotel offers well-priced accommodation. The best rooms have bay views and wide verandas.  
*Cnr Alfred Terrace & Bay Rd, 5680; 08 8628 1008; [www.streakybayhotel.com.au](http://www.streakybayhotel.com.au)*

**Right** Murals of mechanical farming on the exterior of the Powerhouse Restored Engine Museum in Streaky Bay

### Rabbit Plague

While rabbits came to Australia with the First Fleet in 1788, it is believed that a farmer, Thomas Austin, who brought a couple of dozen rabbits into the country in 1859, started the rabbits' rampage. The fast-breeding pests devastated crops and pastures. Fences such as the so-called "Rabbit-Proof Fence" failed to live up to their name. In the latter half of the 20th century, biological agents proved effective, if controversial, in keeping numbers down. However, rabbits still present a problem today.

## 6 Ceduna

**SA; 5690**

Arriving in Ceduna, the first real town on the South Australian side of the border, comes as either a relief to those finding the drive monotonous or a disappointment to those enjoying the isolation and adventure. Most travelers make a beeline for the tourist office to get their Nullarbor Certificate to prove they made the crossing. Ceduna's name is derived from the Aboriginal word "Chedoonna," meaning "resting place," and the town is a fine spot to spend the night and enjoy a seafood dinner – it is famed for its fish and oysters. The largest commercial center in the area, it is also a good place to refuel and stock up on supplies before driving around the Eyre Peninsula.

The superb **Ceduna Aboriginal Arts and Culture Center** (cnr Eyre Hwy and Kuhlmann St, 5690; open Mon–Fri; 08 8625 2487) is worth visiting for an insight into the customs and traditions of the local indigenous



**Above** Fishing boat at Ceduna, famed for its King George whiting

peoples. It is also a wonderful place to pick up some original arts and crafts.

**🚗 Head southeast along the Flinders Hwy (B100) for 24 miles (38 km), following signs for Smoky Bay.**

### The Eyre Peninsula

A popular vacation spot and reward after the long drive across the Nullarbor, the Eyre Peninsula, stretching from Ceduna to Port Augusta, offers up over 1,240 miles (2,000 km) of coastline boasting sheltered sandy coves, sweeping surf beaches, and sheer limestone cliffs. In the warmer weather, visitors can break up the drive with stops for swimming and fishing, while in winter, brisk seaside walks and fish and chips at the end of a pier are the order of the day. Whatever the time of year, there is always flora and fauna to enjoy somewhere.





**Left** The wind-eroded pink granite stones, Murphys Haystacks

## 7 Smoky Bay

SA; 5690

Located on a beautiful bay, this small, laidback fishing town, 25 miles (40 km) south of Ceduna, is a popular summer retreat with beach houses lining the coast and a 100-year-old wooden jetty. The town is also known for its oysters – plump, juicy, and grown in the cool, clean and nutrient-rich waters. Watch them being landed at the boat ramp. Landscapes are ruggedly handsome from here on with white sandy beaches backed by dunes and heath. Refuel and buy supplies, tackle, and bait at the **general store** (08 8625 7066).

**🚗 Drive southeast for 43 miles (70 km) along Flinders Hwy (B100) to Streaky Bay. Stop off at Haslam 19 miles (30 km) south of Smoky Bay to admire the beach.**

## 8 Streaky Bay

SA; 5680

Named in 1802 by Captain Matthew Flinders after the bands of color in the water caused by oils released from seaweed, Streaky Bay is a larger fishing town than Smoky Bay but it still oozes a gentle charm. Made famous in the 1970s, when the movie *Blue Fin* was filmed here, the town is now pretty low-key.

An agricultural and mining center – granite from here has been used in some of Australia's most striking buildings, including Canberra's Parliament House – Streaky Bay is best known for its seafood, especially its oysters, scallops, and abalone, which wing their way to some of the country's finest restaurants. Anglers can try their hand at fishing from the jetty, beach or boat – excellent whiting, salmon, snapper, and blue swimmer crabs are all found here. For

the mechanically minded, the **Powerhouse Restored Engine Museum** (*Alfred Terrace; 2–5pm Tue & Fri or by appt; 08 8626 1628*) has an interesting display of vintage restored machinery.

**🚗 Drive 25 miles (40 km) southeast along the Flinders Hwy (B100) to the turn-off right (west) to Murphy's Haystacks, on the Calca-Point Labatt Rd.**

## 9 Murphys Haystacks

Eyre Peninsula, SA

Thought to be over 1,500 million years old, these ancient sculptural granite rock formations, or inselbergs, are actually found all over the Eyre Peninsula, although these are the most accessible. Carved by the wind into exotic aerodynamic shapes, the enormous pink-red outcrops look especially striking in the early morning or late afternoon light. Entry fee is by donation paid at the entrance gate. On-site facilities include toilets and picnic tables.

**🚗 Head west toward Calca and Sceale Bay, then follow the signs south to Point Labatt Conservation Park parking lot.**

## SHOPPING IN CEDUNA

Ceduna is known for its indigenous arts and crafts, which can be acquired at the Ceduna Aboriginal Arts and Culture Center (*see left*).

## EAT AND DRINK

### CEDUNA

#### **Ceduna Oyster Bar** *moderate*

Stop in at the Ceduna Oyster Bar on the highway on the northern edge of town and buy a dozen oysters, then drive to one of the scenic picnic spots on the foreshore at Ceduna to savor them. *Eyre Highway, 5960; 08 8626 9086*

### STREAKY BAY

#### **Mocean Café** *moderate*

Do not let all that seafood escape to the big cities – take a seat on the deck overlooking the jetty and feast on fresh and well-prepared produce and South Australian wines. Beware, it can get busy. *34b Alfred Terrace, 5680; 08 8626 1775; closed Mon*

**Below** Stone church near Murphys Haystacks



## VISITING PORT LINCOLN

## Visitor Information

This office books fishing charters, shark-cage diving, marine-life-spotting tours, and winery visits from Port Lincoln, as well as providing information on the rest of the Eyre Peninsula.

*Adelaide Place, 5606, Port Lincoln; 08 8683 3544; www.visitportlincoln.net; open daily*

## WHERE TO STAY

## COFFIN BAY

**Coffin Bay Hotel Motel** *inexpensive*

A relaxed, old-style hotel with bar, beer garden, and dining room, this has basic but comfortable en suite rooms. *Shepherd Ave, 5607; 08 8685 4111*

**Coffin Bay Beach Units** *moderate*

Across from the foreshore, between the boat ramp and Coffin Bay National Park, these self-contained units, which sleep six, are perfect for families. *347–51 Esplanade, 5607; 08 8685 4173*

## PORT LINCOLN

**Port Lincoln Hotel** *moderate*

This stylish modern hotel is right across the road from the waterfront and has large, well-appointed rooms overlooking the sea, as well as a good bar and restaurant.

*1 Lincoln Hwy, 5606; 1300 766 100; www.portlincolnhotel.com.au*

**Limani Motel** *moderate*

This older-style motel has a variety of rooms, all with the benefit of sea views and well-equipped kitchens.


*50 Lincoln Hwy, 5606; 08 8682 2200; www.limanimotel.com.au*

**Below left and right** Rocks and cliffs at Point Labatt

## 10 Point Labatt

**Eyre Peninsula, SA**

It is a short walk from the parking lot to the viewing platform perched atop 150-ft (50-m) high cliffs from where visitors can watch the country's only mainland breeding colony of Australian sea lions frolicking on the rocks and swimming in the surf below. Male sealions can weigh up to 882 lb (400 kg) and measure up to 6 ft (2 m) long. Females are a little shorter and much lighter. Look up to see the occasional white-bellied sea eagle and osprey soaring in the sky.

 **Backtrack to Calca and Murphy's Haystacks to Flinders Hwy, turning right for 13 miles (21 km) to Port Kenny.**


## 11 Port Kenny and Venus Bay SA; 5607

Tiny **Port Kenny** may not be the area's prettiest town, but it overlooks lovely lagoon-like Venus Bay and is a great spot for fishing for garfish, flounder, whiting, and trevally. From Port Kenny, go northwest on the Flinders Highway for 8 miles (12 km) to Witera Silos and turn left on the Calca Road for **Venus Conservation Park** ([www.environment.gov.sa](http://www.environment.gov.sa)). It protects the Weyland Peninsula and seven islands within the bay, and is home to 100 bird species, as well as mammals including the tiny marsupial brush-tailed bettong.

The little town of **Venus Bay**, 11 miles (18 km) southeast around the bay from Port Kenny, is a summer vacation spot that is popular for its fishing, boating,



and surfing. From the well-marked **South Head Walking Trail** – pick up a map from Venus Bay Caravan Park on the seafront (*32 Matson Terrace, 5607; www.venusbaycaravanparksa.com*) – and **Needle Eye Lookout**, visitors can spot sea lions, dolphins, and southern right whales (*May–Oct*). Also well-marked off Flinders Highway, **Talia Cave Tourist Drive** starts south of Venus Bay near Elliston and leads to two spectacular caves, **The Tub** and **The Woolshed**.

 **Take Flinders Hwy south to Elliston, 35 miles (57 km) from Venus Bay.**

## Great White Sharks

Made notorious by the film *Jaws* and reaching up to 20 ft (6 m) in length, the great white shark is one of the most fearsome predators in the sea. An endangered species, it is often sighted off the South Australian coast. Some Port Lincoln companies offer cage-diving trips allowing visitors the chance to see these magnificent beasts close up. Contact **Goin' Off Safaris** ([www.goinoffsafaris.com.au](http://www.goinoffsafaris.com.au)) or **Calypto Star Charter** ([www.calyptocharter.com.au](http://www.calyptocharter.com.au)).





**12 Elliston****SA; 5670**


Colorful and historic murals adorn Elliston's old town buildings, but the main attraction here is the sea. Famed for its superb fishing, dramatic coastal cliffs, and surfing beaches, Elliston is another laidback town splendidly set on a sheltered bay. Follow the 7-mile (12-km) long **Great Ocean Drive**

beside spectacular coastal cliffs to tranquil **Waterloo Bay**, where locals like to fish for garfish, King George whiting, and squid, or **Locks Well**, a famous salmon fishing beach. Alternatively, simply enjoy some whale, dolphin, or sea lion spotting (*Mar–Oct*).

 **Drive south on Flinders Hwy to Coffin Bay. Park on the Esplanade.**

**13 Coffin Bay****SA; 5607**

Renowned throughout the country for being the home of Australia's finest oysters, Coffin Bay is also one of the most picturesque hamlets on the Eyre Peninsula with a tranquil estuary, windswept surfing beaches, and stunning **Coffin Bay National Park**. Park near the RV park on the Esplanade and stroll along a stretch of the well-marked, 5-mile (8-km) **Oyster Walk**, which meanders around the foreshore by former fishermen's shacks, then feast on sublime oysters. If planning to stay, book ahead during summer when the village's population swells from 500 to several thousand.


 **Continue east along Flinders Hwy for 29 miles (46 km) to Port Lincoln on the eastern coast of the Peninsula.**

**14 Port Lincoln****SA; 5606**

Discovered by Matthew Flinders in 1802, this affluent city has built its wealth from exporting its excellent seafood to the restaurants of Sydney and Melbourne – much of it is loaded straight from the trawlers onto trucks bound for the east coast. A picturesque place with a smattering of

historic buildings dotted around town, towering pine trees lining the beach and port, bustling cafés, and a few decent restaurants, Port Lincoln makes a good overnight stop.

There is plenty to do here, including fishing, wine tasting, and even diving in specially built cages to see the largest predatory fish in the sea, the great white shark.

 **From Port Lincoln, drive north along the Lincoln Hwy (B100) for 29 miles (46 km) to the turn-off right (east) 2 miles (3 km) to Tumby Bay.**

**Eyre Peninsula's Seafood**

The star of South Australia's pristine waters and fresh seafood is the Eyre Peninsula. From wild and farmed fish to the region's spectacular oysters, abalone and mussels, the peninsula provides 65 percent of the state's seafood. Dec–Mar is the best season for oysters, Apr–Sep sees the capture of tuna that can fetch up to AU\$5,000 at the fish market, while in Nov–Dec prawns are at their best. Cowell, Port Lincoln, Coffin Bay, Streaky Bay, and Ceduna are the best places to either buy fresh seafood to cook yourself or buy prepared seafood to indulge in on a picnic by the sea.



Plaque of Flinders' ship, Port Lincoln

**Far left** Elliston's much-photographed mural-covered community hall

**ACTIVITIES ON THE EYRE PENINSULA**

To make the most of the seafood, pick up a leaflet at the Port Lincoln visitor center and follow the **Eyre Peninsula Seafood & Aquaculture Trail** between Ceduna and Whyalla for seafood-themed tours and cruises, and guided tours of oyster sheds and beds. **1800 067 739; www.seafoodtrail.com**

**EAT AND DRINK****COFFIN BAY****The Oysterbeds** *moderate*

This charming, casual restaurant has a great supply of oysters – some of the best to be found in the state. While the temptation is to just have them natural, the different styles they serve are worth trying, too. **61 Esplanade, 5607; 08 8685 4000; closed Tue**

**PORT LINCOLN****Sarins Restaurant and Bar** *inexpensive*

Given that so much seafood comes in at Port Lincoln, a feast of the sea is the order of the day at this restaurant where the platters are perfect. **1 Lincoln Highway, 5606; 1300 766 100; www.portlincolnhotel.com.au**

**The Boardwalk Bar and Bistro** *moderate*

Right at the entrance to the main commercial fishing port, expect great seafood and bistro classics served on a deck overlooking the sea. Try the wasabi and lime oysters for a real kick. **Marina Hotel, 13 Jubilee Drive, 5606; 08 8682 6141; www.marinahotel.com.au**

**Below left** Quiet sandy beach in Coffin Bay National Park **Below right** A pelican swimming in lagoon-like Coffin Bay





**Above** Huge, glowing cuttlefish in the waters around Whyalla

### VISITING PORT AUGUSTA

#### Visitor Information

Book tours, including whale and dolphin watching cruises, fishing charters, and scenic flights.  
**41 Flinders Terrace, 5700; 08 8641 9194;**  
[www.wadlata.sa.gov.au](http://www.wadlata.sa.gov.au)

### WHERE TO STAY IN PORT AUGUSTA

#### Augusta Westside Motel *inexpensive*

In a quiet beachside location on the western side of Port Augusta, this comfortable motel is a good place to unwind after the long drive and prepare for trips into the Flinders Ranges. It is also well located for the Wadlata Outback Center.  
**3 Loudon Road, 5700; 08 8641 0722;**  
[www.augustawestside.com.au](http://www.augustawestside.com.au)

#### Majestic Oasis Apartments *moderate*

These chic four-star serviced apartments – some with water views – are within walking distance to the local pubs and shops. There is secure parking and a “home delivery” deal with local restaurants for tired drivers.  
**Marryatt Street, 5700; 08 8648 9000;**  
[www.majestichotels.com.au](http://www.majestichotels.com.au)

#### Standpipe Golf Motor Inn *moderate*

A little way from the center, the clean rooms in this motor inn, clustered around an 1883 homestead, have views of Port Augusta’s golf course and the Flinders Ranges. It has its own Tandoor restaurant.  
**1 Daw Street (cnr Eyre and Stuart hwy), 5700; 08 8642 4033;**  
[www.standpipe.com.au](http://www.standpipe.com.au)

**Right** Small fishing boats moored in Port Augusta’s harbor

### 15 Tumbay Bay

**SA; 5605**

Surrounded by gently undulating farmland and with a fine collection of heritage buildings – from grand old pubs with big verandas to historic log huts with thatched roofs – Tumbay Bay must be the Eyre Peninsula’s most charming town. The 6-mile (10-km) long sandy beach, crystal-clear sea, jetty and marina, resident sea lions, and visiting dolphins make the place a popular vacation spot.

**Return to the Lincoln Hwy (B100), then turn right and drive northeast for 71 miles (114 km) to Cowell.**

### 16 Cowell

**SA; 5602**

Settled in 1853, Cowell, like Tumbay Bay, is dotted with delightful old heritage buildings, including the

former post office and residence, dating to 1888, which now house the **Franklin Harbour Historical Museum** (*hours vary; 08 8629 2262*). While Cowell is a popular fishing destination and renowned for the seafood and farmed oysters from its natural harbor, it is also well known for its jade, one of the world’s largest and oldest deposits, discovered in 1965 at nearby Minbrie Range.

**Drive northeast along Lincoln Hwy (B100) for 70 miles (111 km) to Whyalla.**

### 17 Whyalla

**SA; 5600**

Cloaked in a layer of red dust, the industrial city of Whyalla, with its smattering of Art Deco buildings, is an interesting place to spend an afternoon. Established in 1901 as an iron ore port, the town flourished as a result of its steelworks. After steel, Whyalla is best known for its huge, glowing cuttlefish, which arrive for a colorful courtship and spawning in May–Aug each year. At the same time, the city is inundated with divers and snorkelers who come to see the display provided by these luminous “chameleons of the sea.” For diving tuition, contact **Whyalla Diving Adventures** (08 8645 5693) or **Whyalla Diving Services** (08 8645 8050).

Follow signs off Lincoln Highway to **Hummock Hill Lookout**, on the eastern side of the city center near the foreshore. Once a gun battery, built to protect the shipyards during World War II, the lookout boasts views of the marina, Spencer Gulf, and steelworks,





**Above left** Historic building in Port Augusta  
**Above right** Beautiful purple wild flower found growing around Port Augusta

which are lit up at night. With binoculars, visitors can see the Southern Flinders Ranges across the gulf and, behind the city, the iron-ore rich Middleback Ranges. War buffs will appreciate the restored guns, and there is a pleasant picnic area.


Head down the hill and back to the Lincoln Highway, toward Port Augusta, to the **Whyalla Maritime**

**Museum** (open daily; 08 8645 8900). The long naval history of the city is charted in this exhibition, located in the former HMAS *Whyalla*, the first modern warship built in South Australia in 1941. If the exhibits on the shipbuilding industry are of interest, book a tour of

#### OneSteel Whyalla

**Steelworks** (1800 088 589; times vary; book at the *Whyalla* visitor center next to HMAS *Whyalla*)

for an insight into the steel and iron ore process.

 **Drive northeast along Lincoln Hwy for 46 miles (74 km) to Port Augusta.**

#### Clever Cuttlefish

Reputed to be one of the most intelligent invertebrates, cuttlefish are extraordinary creatures. Preying on crabs and small fish, these molluscs have well-developed eyes, and shoot out two of their 10 tentacles to catch prey and pull it toward a central beaked mouth. They are not only able to change their color to blend in with the ocean floor, but also their skin texture. Cuttlefish also contain an ink sac, which can be emptied to create a dark, nasty-tasting cloud to confuse would-be predators – this was also once the source of sepia ink, a dark brown pigment used by artists.



Native bird in the Botanic Garden

## 18 Port Augusta

**SA; 5700**

The first major center after the long drive across the Nullarbor or down from Alice Springs, Port Augusta is an obvious place to stay. With its lovely waterfront, historic buildings, and attractions, it is a good place to relax in comfort before heading on into the Flinders Ranges.

Restaurants are grouped along the Stuart Highway, while cafés and shopping are in the center.

On the eastern approach to town, the Lincoln Highway meets the Stuart Highway and becomes the main road. Once over the bridge, take the first right, and then right again into Flinders Terrace for the **visitor center** and **Wadlata**

**Outback Center** (open daily; 08 8641 9193; [www.wadlata.sa.gov.au](http://www.wadlata.sa.gov.au)). Spend a couple of hours here learning about the Outback, its indigenous peoples and pioneers, through exhibits on flora and fauna, Aboriginal customs, communications, and train travel.

Drive north out of town along the Stuart Highway (A87) to the **Australian Arid Lands Botanic Garden** (open daily; 08 8641 9118; [www.australian-aridlands-botanic-garden.org](http://www.australian-aridlands-botanic-garden.org)). Hike the 8 miles (12 km) of trails and bird-watching walks at this sprawling desert park, which showcases native desert flora and birdlife. Visit the interpretative center first to pick up a detailed map and guide. The park is best visited in the first hour after opening or an hour or two before closing, to avoid the worst of the heat and enjoy a gentler light; remember to carry some water.

### EAT AND DRINK IN PORT AUGUSTA

#### Hannahville Hotel *inexpensive*

The casual bistro at the old Hannahville Hotel serves endless plates of modern Australian bistro classics to guests both in the restaurant and at the sidewalk seating. It is a local favourite for its consistent standards.

*Cnr Gibson and Flinders St, 5700; 08 8642 2921*

#### Other options

There are several cafés dotted around town, of which the best is **Ozzies Coffee Lounge** *inexpensive* at the top end of the shopping mall (22 *Commercial Road, 5700; 08 8642 4028; www.ozzies.com.au*). The Arid Lands Botanic Garden Café *inexpensive* is a good pitstop if visiting the gardens (*Stuart Hwy, 5700; 08 8641 9117*). South Australian fast food chain **Barnacle Bill** *inexpensive* serves an astonishingly good value fresh seafood platter (60 *Victoria Parade; 08 8641 0000; www.barnaclebill.com.au*), while most of the pubs serve counter meals – try the **Commonwealth Hotel** (73 *Commercial Road, 5700; 08 8642 2844*) and **Hotel Augusta** (1 *Loudon Road, 5700; 08 8642 2701*) on the western foreshore, which serves oyster tempura.

# General Index

Page numbers in **bold** refer to main entries

## A

Aborigines **172**  
 Albert Namatjira **195**, 199  
 Alice Springs 194  
 Arnhem Land **173**  
 Corroboree Rock **196**  
 Gulyambi Cultural Cruise **173**  
 indigenous tours **232**  
 MacDonnell Ranges 192  
 Nitmiluk National Park **181**  
 Nourlangie Rock 174  
 Ochre Pits **198**  
 seasons **196**  
 Ubirr Rock **173**  
 Uluru **200–201**  
 Wandjina rock art **173**  
 Warradjan Cultural Center **174**  
 accidents, road 18–19  
 accommodation **24–5**  
 ACROD 20  
 Adamson, Robert **88**  
 Adelaide 150, **152**, 153  
 Adelaide Airport 11  
 Adelaide River **176**  
 Adelaide River Jumping Crocodiles **171**  
 Aileron 180, **189**  
 Air Canada 10, 11  
 Air France 10, 11  
 Air New Zealand 10, 11  
 air travel 10–11  
 airports 10–11  
 Albany 236, **242**, 243  
 Albert, Lake 151  
 alcohol 17  
 Alice Springs 180, 192, **194–5**  
 Alice Springs Desert Park **194**  
 Alitalia 10, 11  
 Alligator Gorge 164  
 ambulances 12, 13, 17  
 Angaston **160**, 161  
 Anzac Hill **195**  
 Arakoon National Park 66  
 Araluen Cultural Precinct **195**  
 architecture, federation **76**  
 Arkaroo (Flinders Ranges) 164  
 Arltunga Historical Reserve **197**  
 Armidale **76**, 77  
 Arnhem Land 168, **173**  
 Arrawara 63  
 Arthurs Seat **105**  
 Atherton 36, **37**  
 Atherton Tablelands 32

Aburn **162**  
 Audley 85  
 Augusta 226, 232, **233**  
 Australia Zoo **45**  
 Australian Automobile Association 17  
 Australian Bushfoods magazine 27  
 Australian Tourist Commission 14–15  
 Automobile Association of NT 19  
 Aviation Heritage Center **171**  
 Avis 16, 17  
 Avon Valley 216, **220**  
 Ayers Rock *see* Uluru

## B

Bairnsdale **98**, 99  
 Bald Head (Torndirrup National Park) 242  
 Bald Rock National Park 77  
 Balladonia **250**  
 Ballarat 118, **119**, 122, **126**, 127  
 Ballina **62**, 63  
 ballooning, hot air 36, 126  
 Bangalow **62**, 63  
 banks 14  
 barbecues 27  
 Barossa Valley 158, **160**  
 barramundi **189**  
 Barramundi Gorge **175**  
 Barron Gorge 32  
 Barrow Creek 188, **189**  
 bars 26–7  
 Bass Strait 138  
 Batchelor **176**, 177  
 bats, flying foxes **185**  
 Bay of Islands **118**  
 BBQs *see* barbecues  
 bed and breakfast accommodation **24**  
 Beechmont **51**  
 Beechmont Plateau 51  
 Bellingen **74–5**  
 Bells Beach **114**  
 Bells Line of Road 82  
 Bendigo 126, **127**  
 Bendigo Gold World **127**  
 Best Western 24, 25  
 bicycles 23  
 birds  
   bird-watching in the Top End **177**  
   penguins **141**  
 Birdwood **160**  
 Blackall Range 40–41, 42, **44**  
 Blackwood River Valley **238**, 239  
 Blinman 158  
 Blue Lake 148–9, 155  
 Blue Mountains National Park 82, **86–7**  
 Boulder **223**

Bowali Visitor Center **172**, 173  
 breakdowns 18–19  
 Bremer Bay **243**  
 Bridgetown 238  
 Brisbane 48, 54, **55**  
 Brisbane Airport 10, 11  
 British Airways 10, 11  
 Britz 16, 20, 21  
 Britz 4WD Tag-a-long Tour 23  
 Brooklyn 82, **91**  
 Brunswick Heads **61**  
 Bruthen 101  
 Buchan Caves Reserve 100, **101**  
 Buderim **44**, 45  
 Budget car rental 16, 17  
 Buley Rockhole **176**  
 Bunbury 226, **228**, 229  
 Bundeena 85  
 Bundegi Beach (North West Cape) 213  
 Bundjalung National Park 62  
 Bunker Bay (Dunsborough) 229  
 Burleigh Heads 46–7, 48, **50**, 51  
 Busselton 226, **228**, 229  
 Byron Bay 58, 61

## C

Cabarita Beach **60**  
 Cable Beach (Torndirrup National Park) 242  
 cafés 26–7  
 Cairns **38**, 39  
 Caloundra 42, **43**  
 Camp Coorong 154  
 campervans 20, 21  
 camping 24–5  
 Canecutter Way **35**  
 Cape Arid National Park 236, **245**  
 Cape Byron 56–7, 59, 60, **61**  
 Cape Dombey 151  
 Cape Le Grand National Park **245**  
 Cape Leeuwin 226, **233**  
 Cape Liptrap Lighthouse **96**  
 Cape Naturaliste 226, 229  
 Cape Otway Lightstation **116**  
 Cape Range National Park 212, **213**  
 Cape Schanck **107**  
 Cape Tribulation 39  
 car rental 16, 17  
 car travel **16–23**  
 Carnarvon **212**, 213  
 Cascade Brewery (Hobart) **133**  
 Cassowary Coast 32  
 Castlemaine 128, **129**  
 Cataract Gorge (Launceston) 139, 140  
 Cathy Pacific 10, 11

Cathedral Rocks National Park 76

Caves Road **228**

Ceduna 248, **252**, 253

cell phones 14

Central Wheatbelt **221**

chemist shops 12–13

Chewton 126, **127**

children, driving with 20

Choice Hotels 24, 25

Clare **162**

Clare Valley 158, 162

Cleveland 52, **53**

climate 9

Clunes 122, **126**

Cocklebidly **250**

Coffin Bay **254**, **255**

Coffin Bay National Park 255

Coffs Harbour 70–71, 74, 75

Conspicuous Beach 239

consulates 13

Coodiemudlo Island 52

Coodardie Station **184–5**

Coolangatta 58, **60**, 61

Coolart Wetlands and

Homestead 104, **107**

Coolgardie 216, **222**

The Coorong **154**

Coral Bay 202–3, **212**, 213

Corindi Beach 62, **63**

Corroboree Rock **196**

The Corso (Manly) 69

Cottesloe Beach 204

Cowell **256**

Cradle Mountain-Lake St Clair

National Park 138, **144**, 145

Crater Lakes (Mount Gambier) 155

Crater Lakes National Park **36**

crayfish, freshwater **140**

credit cards 14

crocodiles 171

cruise ships 11

Crystal Caves 37

Crystal Shower Falls 75

Cunderdin **220–21**

currency 14

Currimundi Lake 43

Cutta Cutta Caves 181

cuttlefish **257**

## D

The Daintree 30–31, **39**

Daly Waters **185**

Dangar Falls 76

Danger Island 91

Darling Harbour 83

Darwin 168, 169, **170–71**

Darwin Airport 10, 11

Daylesford 122, 124, **125**

de Groot's Restaurant guide 27

Denham **211**

Denmark 236, **240**, 241

dentists 12

Derwent, River 130

Devils Marbles 180, 181, 186, **188**

dialing codes 15

The Diggers **128**

Dinner Plain 101

disabled travelers 13, 20–21

Discover Australia 25

Discovery Bay Coastal Park 110, **119**

doctors 12

Dongara-Port Denison **208**, 209

Dooragan National Park 67

Dorrigo **76**, 77

Dorrigo National Park 74, **75**

Dorrigo Plateau 72

Dove Lake 136–7

drivers licenses 16

driving 16–23

Dunk Island 34

Dunsborough 226, **228–9**

## E

Eagle Bay (Dunsborough) 229

Eagle Bluff **211**

Eaglehawk Neck 130, 131, **134**

East Alligator River 173

East MacDonnell Ranges 192, 196

Ebenezer **88**, 89

Ebor **76**

Ebor Falls 76

electricity 15

Electronic Travel Authority (ETA) 12

Ellery Creek Big Hole **198**

Elliott 187

Ellistown **255**

Elsey National Park 180, 184

embassies 13

Emerald Beach **65**, 74

emergencies 17

Emily Gap **196**, 197

Emirates Airways 10, 11

Engelbrecht Cave (Mount Gambier) 155

The Entrance **68–9**

environmental issues 23

Esperance 236, 237, **244**, 245

Etihad Airways 10, 11

eucalyptus trees **239**

Eucla 250, **251**

Eumundi 58, **60**, 61

eVisitor 12

Exmouth **212**, 213

Eyre Peninsula 248, **252**, **255**

## F

federation architecture **76**

ferries 11

festivals 9

Fetch 20, 21

fire services 13, 17

Flaschi, Dr. Thomas 88

Fleurieu Peninsula 150

Flinders 104, **107**

Flinders, Matthew **233**

Flinders Ranges 156–7, 158, 163, **164**, 165

Florence Falls 166–7, **176**

Flying Fish Point 34, **35**

flying foxes **185**

Fogg Dam Conservation Reserve **171**

food and drink **26–7**

Eyre Peninsula's seafood **255**

North Queensland fruit **35**

Foreign and Commonwealth Office 17

Four Wheel Drive Australia 17

4WD driving tips 22–3

Fowlers Bay 249

Francois Peron National Park **211**

Franklin-Gordon Wild Rivers

National Park 138, 145

Fremantle **207**

Frenchman Bay 242

Frenchman's Peak 245

fruit, North Queensland 35

fruit fly quarantine **250**

Fryerstown **128**

## G

Garners Beach **34**

gasoline 18

Geelong **113**

Geelong Foreshore 110, **114**

Geographe Bay 226

Geraldton **208–9**

Gippsland 93–101

Gladstone **164**, 165

The Glasshouse Mountains 44, **45**

Glen Helen Gorge 198, **199**

Glen Innes 77

Gloucester Tree **239**

Goat Island 141

Gold Coast 46–55, 72

Goldfields (Victoria) 122

Goldfields (Western Australia) **222**

Goldfields Rebellion (1854) **126**

Gondwana Rainforest **51**

Goolwa **154**  
 Gordon River 138, 145  
 Gosse Bluff **199**  
 gourmet shopping 27  
 Govett's Leap 87  
 Granite Island 153  
 Gravelly Point Beach 99  
 Great Alpine Road 100, **101**  
 Great Australian Bight **251**  
 Great Barrier Reef 32, **34**, 38  
 Great Dividing Range 72  
 Great Ocean Road **108–19**  
 Great Southern **234–45**  
 Greenough **208**, 209  
 Greens Bush **105**  
 Guildford (Victoria) **128**  
 Guildford (Western Australia) **218**, 219  
 Guluyambi Cultural Cruise **173**  
 Gunlom **175**  
 Gunnamatta Ocean Beach **107**

## H

Hamelin Bay 232  
 Hamelin Pool Marine Reserve **211**  
 Hanging Rock **124**  
 Hanging Tree Wines **90–91**  
 Harrietville **101**  
 Hawker 164, **165**  
 Hawkesbury River 82  
 health care 12–13  
 heat, driving in 21  
 Hellfire Bay 245  
 Hellyer Gorge **143**  
 Hema Maps 19  
 Henty Dunes 145  
 Hepburn Springs 122, 124, **125**  
 Hermannsburg Mission **199**  
 Hertz 16, 17  
 Hilton Hotels 24, 25  
 Hindmarsh Island 154  
 Hobart 128–9, 130, **132**, 133  
 holidays, public 9  
 Holland America 11  
 Hopetoun 243  
 hospitals 12  
 hotels 24  
 Hotham Heights 101  
 Hunter Valley **67**, 82  
 Huon Valley 130, 131, 133  
 Huon Valley Apple and Heritage  
 Museum **133**  
 Hutt River Province **209**  
 Hyatt Hotels 24, 25

## I

Iluka **62**  
 Injidup Beach 230

Innisfail 33, 34, **35**  
 insurance 12, 16  
 Intercontinental Hotels 24, 25  
 Internet services 14  
 Isthmus Hill (Torndirrup National Park)  
 242

## J

Japan Airlines 10, 11  
 Jarrangbarmi **175**  
 Jetstar 10, 11  
 Jewel Cave (Margaret River Caves) 232  
 Jim Jim Falls **174**

## K

Kakadu National Park 168, **172**, 174–5  
 Kakadu National Park Road Conditions 23  
 Kalbarri 208, **209**  
 Kalbarri National Park 204, 209  
 Kalgoorlie 216, 222, **223**  
 Kalgoorlie-Boulder Super Pit 222  
 Kanyaka **165**  
 Kapunda **162**  
 Kata Tjuta 192, **201**  
 Katherine 180, **182**, 183  
 Katoomba **86**, 87  
 Kellerberrin **221**  
 Kelly, Ned **113**  
 King Island Conservation Park 54  
 Kings Canyon 192, **200**, 201  
 Kingsford Smith Airport 10, 11  
 Kingston SE **154**  
 KLM 10, 11  
 Knox Park 72  
 koala bears **98**  
 Kondalilla Falls National Park 44  
 Koolpin Gorge **175**  
 Kuranda **37**  
 Kurririne Beach **34–5**

## L

Lactos Cheese Factory **142**  
 Lake Cave (Margaret River Caves) 232  
 Lake Russell Gallery **65**  
 Lake Tyers Beach 94, **100**, 101  
 Lakes Entrance 94, **100**  
 Lamington National Park 48, 50, **51**  
 Larrimah **185**  
 Launceston 138, **140**, 141  
 Le Grand Beach 245  
 Leeuwin-Naturaliste National Park **229**  
 Leura **86**, 87  
 Limestone Coast 150  
 Lindsay, Norman **85**  
 Litchfield National Park 166–7, 168, **176–7**  
 Little Beach (Two Peoples Bay Nature  
 Reserve) 243

Little Red Flying Fox colony **185**  
 Loch Ard Gorge 111, **117**  
 Locks Well 255  
 London Bridge (Portsea Back Beach) **105**  
 London Bridge (Great Ocean Road) **117**  
 Longitude 131° 24, 25  
 Lucky Bay 245  
 Lufthansa 10, 11

## M

MacDonnell Ranges **190–201**  
 Macksville **66**  
 McLaren Vale 150, **153**  
 Maclean 58, **62–3**  
 Macquarie, Lake **68**  
 Macquarie Harbour 138, 145  
 magnetic termite mounds **177**  
 Maguk **175**  
 Maitland Gaol **91**  
 Malanda **36**  
 Malaysia Airlines 10, 11  
 Maldon **126**  
 Maleny 44, **45**  
 Mamaluka Wetlands **172**  
 Mammoth Cave (Margaret River Caves)  
 232  
 Manly (New South Wales) 58, 68, **69**  
 Manly (Queensland) 48, **54**  
 Mapleton **44**, 45  
 Mapleton Falls 44  
 Mapleton Falls National Park 40–41  
 maps 19  
 Marakoopa Cave 138, **140**  
 Mareeba 36, **37**  
 Marengo Reefs Marine Sanctuary **116**  
 Margaret River 224–5, 226, **230–31**  
 Margaret River Caves **232**  
 Mary River **172**, 173  
 Mataranka 180, **184**, 185  
 Maui 16, 20, 21  
 medical care 12–13  
 Medicare 12  
 Meelup Bay (Dunsborough) 229  
 Melbourne 110, **112–13**, **124**  
 Melbourne Airport 10, 11  
 Melrose **164**  
 Meningie 151, **154**  
 Mereenie Loop 199  
 Merredin **221**  
 Millaa Millaa **36**, 37  
 Millicent **155**  
 Mintaro **162**  
 Mission Beach 32, **34**, 35  
 Misty Mountain Trails **36**  
 mobile homes 20  
 Moffat Beach 42  
 Mole Creek 138

money 14  
 Monkey Mia 210, **211**  
 Montalto Winery 102–3  
 Montville **44–5**  
 Moonee Beach 74  
 Moora **219**  
 Mornington **105**  
 Mornington Peninsula **102–7**  
 Mossman Gorge 30–31  
 motels 24  
 motorbikes 20  
 motoring organizations 19  
 Mount Barker **240**  
 Mount Gambier 150, 154, **155**  
 Mount Kosciusko 101  
 Mount Macedon 122, **124**, 125  
 Mount Remarkable 158, 164  
 Mount Sonder 199  
 Mount Tomah Botanic Garden **88**  
 Mount Victoria **87**  
 Mount Warning **73**, **79**  
 Mount Wellington 128–9, 130, **133**  
 Mount Wilson 86, **87**  
 Mudgeeraba **50**, 51  
 Murphys Haystacks 246–7, **253**  
 Murwillumbah 72, **78**, 79  
 Mylestom 74

**N**

Namatjira, Albert **195**, 199  
 Nambucca Heads **65**  
 Nambucca Valley **65**  
 Nambung National Park **207**  
 Nanarup Beach 236, 243  
 Nannup 238  
 National Information Communication  
 Awareness Network 13  
 National Roadside Motoring Assistance 19  
 N'Dhala Gorge 196, **197**  
 New England Tableland 70–79  
 New Norcia 216, 218, **219**  
 New South Wales  
 Coffs Harbour to Tweed Heads **70–79**  
 Noosa to Manly **56–69**  
 Sydney to Brooklyn **80–91**  
 New South Wales and ACT National Road  
 and Motorist's Association 19  
 Newcastle 66, **67**  
 Newcastle Waters 187  
 Newell Falls 75  
 Newstead **126**  
 NICAN 20  
 Nicholson 99  
 Nimbin 72, 77  
 Ninety Mile Beach 94, **98**, 99  
 Ningaloo Marine Park 204, **212**, 213  
 Ningaloo Reef 202–3

Nitmiluk National Park 180, **182–3**  
 Noosa 58, **60**, 61  
 Noosa National Park 60  
 Norman Lindsay Gallery **85**  
 Norseman 248, **250**, 251  
 North Haven **67**  
 North Stradbroke Island 53  
 North West Cape 205, 212, **213**  
 Northam **220**, 221  
 Northern Territory  
 Alice Springs to Kata Tjuta 190–201  
 Darwin to Territory Wildlife Park **166–77**  
 Katherine to Aileron **178–89**  
 road conditions 23  
 Nourlangie Rock **174**  
 Nullarbor Crossing **246–57**  
 Nullarbor National Park **251**  
 Nuriootpa **160**, 161

**O**

Obelisk (Robe) 151  
 Ocean Beach (Denmark) 240  
 Ocean Beach (London Bridge) 104  
 Ocean Beach (Strahan) 145  
 Ochre Pits **198**  
 Old Esey Cemetery **185**  
 Old Noarlunga **153**  
 Old Telegraph Station  
 (Alice Springs) 192, **195**  
 Omeo 101  
 Oneofftwo Studio **100**  
 opening hours 15  
 Optus 14, 15  
 Ormiston Gorge **198–9**  
 Otway Fly Treetop Walk 114, **115**  
 Otway Ranges 110  
 outback, driving in 22  
 Oyster Stacks (Cape Range  
 National Park) 213

**P**

Palm Valley **200**  
 Parachilna 158, 164, **165**  
 parking 19  
 Paronella Park 34, **35**  
 passports 12  
 Paynesville 94, **99**  
 Pemberton 236, **238–9**  
 Penguin **142**  
 penguins **141**  
 personal security 13  
 Perth 204, **206–7**, 216  
 Perth Airport 10–11  
 pharmacies 12–13  
 picnics 27  
 Pillar Point (Tasmania) 134  
 Pine Creek **175**

Pinnacles (Nambung National Park) 204,  
**207**  
 Pitt Water 130  
 Point Danger 58  
 Point Nepean National Park 104, **106**  
 police 13, 17  
 Porongurup National Park **241**  
 Port Arthur Historic Site 130, 134, **135**  
 Port Augusta 256, **257**  
 Port Campbell National Park 108–9,  
**116–17**  
 Port Douglas 38, **39**  
 Port Elliot **153**  
 Port Kenny **254**  
 Port Labatt **254**  
 Port Lincoln 254, **255**  
 Port Macquarie **66–7**  
 Portland **118–19**  
 Portsea 105  
 Prevelly 226, **230**  
 Princess Cruises 11  
 public holidays 9  
 Pukara Estate **90**, 91

**Q**

Qantas 10, 11  
 quarantine, fruit fly **250**  
 Queensland  
 Burleigh to Brisbane **46–55**  
 Caloundra to the Glasshouse  
 Mountains **40–45**  
 Mission Beach to The Daintree **30–39**  
 Noosa to Manly **56–69**  
 Queenstown 138, 145  
 Quobba Blowholes **212**  
 Quorn 158, **164–5**

**R**

rabbit plague **252**  
 Raby Bay **53**  
 Rail Trail Cycle Ride (Victoria) **99**  
 rain, driving in 21  
 Ravensthorpe **243**  
 Raymond Island 95, **99**  
 Realtime Platform Hire 14, 15  
 Red Center **178–89**, 192  
 Red Hill 104, 106, **107**  
 Red Rock **63**  
 Redland Bay **52**, 53  
 Renner Springs 187  
 resorts 24  
 restaurants 26–7  
 Riesling Trail **162**  
 Road Report website 21  
 roads 17, 18  
 Roads and Traffic Authority 21  
 Robe 151, 154, **155**

Rositer Bay 245  
 Round Mountain Lookout **141**  
 Royal Automobile Association of  
   South Australia 19  
 Royal Automobile Club of Queensland 19  
 Royal Automobile Club of Tasmania 19  
 Royal Automobile Club of Victoria 19  
 Royal Automobile Club of WA 19  
 Royal Automotive Club 17  
 Royal National Park **82, 85**  
 Ruby Gap Nature Park **197**  
 rules of the road 17  
 RVs 20 24–5

## S

Sacred Canyon (Flinders Ranges) 156–7,  
 164  
 Saddleworth **162**  
 safety 13  
   crocodiles 171  
   driving in the outback 22  
 Salmon Holes (Torndirrup National Park)  
 234–5, 242  
 Sanctuary Cove **52, 53**  
 Sapphire Beach 74  
 Satellite Phone Hire 14, 15  
 Savour Australia 27  
 Schnapper Point (Mornington) 105  
 School of the Air **195**  
 sea travel 11  
 seafood, Eyre Peninsula **255**  
 Sealink 11  
 self-catering accommodation 25  
 Serpentine Gorge **198**  
 Shark Bay Marine Park 204, 211  
 sharks, great white 254  
 Sheffield 140, **141**  
 Shell Beach 204, **211**  
 Shepherds Flat 120–21, 123, **125**  
 Sheraton Hotels 24, 25  
 Sherrard Falls 75  
 Shoal Bay (Torndirrup National Park) 242  
 Simpsons Gap **197**  
 Singapore Airlines 10, 11  
 Slow Food Australia 27  
 Smiths Beach 230  
 smoking 15  
 Smoky Bay **253**  
 snow, driving in 21  
 Sorrento **105**  
 South African Airways 10, 11  
 South Australia  
   Adelaide to Mount Gambier **148–55**  
   Birdwood to Parachilna **156–65**  
 South West Rocks **66, 67**  
 Southern Cross **222**  
 Southern Flinders Ranges 158

Southern Ocean 94  
 Southern Ocean Lodge 24, 25  
 Southwest National Park (Tasmania) 130  
 speed limits 17  
 Spirit of Tasmania 11  
 Springbrook **50–51**  
 Springbrook National Park 50–51  
 Squeaky Beach 95, **98**  
 Standley Chasm **198**  
 Stanley 138, 139, 142, **143**  
 Stirling Range National Park **241**  
 Stony Hill (Torndirrup National Park)  
 242  
 Strahan 138, 144, **145**  
 Streaky Bay 252, **253**  
 Stuart Highway 180  
 Sunshine Coast 42, 43  
 Super Pit (Boulder) 222  
 Surfers Beach (North West Cape) 213  
 surfing **232**  
 Surfworld **114**  
 Swan Valley Food and Wine Trail **219**  
 Swansea **68**  
 Sydney 58, 80–81, 82, **84–5**  
 Sydney Airport 10, 11

## T

Table Cape Lookout 138, **142**  
 The Tablelands 32  
 Tahune Airwalk 133, **135**  
 Tamar, River 138  
 Tamar Island Wetlands **140**  
 Tamborine 52, 53  
 Tanunda 160, **161**  
 Tasman Peninsula 130  
 Tasmania  
   Hobart to Port Arthur Historic Site  
   **128–35**  
   Launceston to Strahan **136–45**  
 Tasmanian Devil **134**  
 telephones 14, 15  
 Telstra 14, 15  
 Tennant Creek **187**  
 Tennant Creek Gold Rush **187**  
 Tenterfield **77**  
 termite mounds, magnetic **177**  
 Territory Wildlife Park 168, 169, **177**  
 Tessellated Pavement  
   (Eaglehawk Neck) 131  
 Thistle Cove 245  
 Three Sisters-Goat Island Nature Reserve  
   **141**  
 Three Ways (Newcastle Waters) 187  
 Thrifty 16, 17  
 Ti-Tree **189**  
 Timboon Railway Shed Distillery **118**  
 time zones 15

Todd River 192  
 Tolmer Falls **177**  
 Toodyay 216, **219**  
 The Top End 166–77, 180  
 Torndirrup National Park 234–5, **242**  
 Torquay 110  
 Tourambulla Caves 158  
 tourist information 14–15  
 travel **10–11**  
 travel insurance 12  
 Travelodge 24, 25  
 Trentham **125**  
 Trephina Gorge **196**  
 Trinity Beach **39**  
 Triplet Falls 110, 114, **115**  
 Tullamarine Airport 10, 11  
 Tumbulgum **72, 79**  
 Tumby Bay **256**  
 Turquoise Bay (Cape Range National Park)  
 213  
 Tweed Heads 72, 78, **79**  
 Twelve Apostles 108–9, **116–17**  
 Twin Falls **174**  
 Two Peoples Bay Nature Reserve 236,  
   **243**

## U

Ubirr Rock **173**  
 Uluru 190–91, 192, **200–201**  
 Uluru-Kata Tjuta National Park **200**  
 United Airlines 10, 11  
 Urunga 74

## V

V Australia 10, 11  
 Valley of the Giants 236, **239**  
 Valley of the Winds 201  
 Vaughan **128**  
 Venus Bay **254**  
 VicRoads 21  
 Victor Harbor **153**  
 Victoria  
   Melbourne to Ballarat **108–19**  
   Melbourne to Castlemaine **120–27**  
   Mornington to Coolart Wetlands and  
   Homestead **102–7**  
   Wonthaggi to Harrietville **92–101**  
 Victoria Point **52–3**  
 Victorian Alps 94  
 Virgin Atlantic 10, 11  
 visas 12, 13  
 Vodaphone 14, 15

## W

Walkerville South Beach 94, **96**  
 Wallace Rockhole **200**  
 Walpa Gorge 201



- Walpole **239**  
 Wandjina rock art **173**  
 Wangi Falls **177**  
 Warradjan Cultural Center **174**  
 Warren Gorge 158, 165  
 Warrnambool 110  
 Watarrka National Park 200  
 Waterfall Creek **175**  
 Waterfall Way **75**  
 Waterloo Bay 255  
 Wattamolla 85  
 Wauchope **188**, 189  
 Wave Rock 217, **222**  
 weather 9, 23  
 Wellington Point **54**  
 West MacDonnell Ranges 192, 198  
 Western Australia  
 Blackwood River Valley to Cape Arid  
 National Park **234–45**  
 Bunbury to Cape Leeuwin **224–33**  
 Guildford to Boulder **214–23**  
 Norseman to Port Augusta **246–57**  
 Perth to Cape Range National  
 Park **202–13**  
 Westin Hotels 24, 25
- wet season 9, 21  
 whales  
 migration **118**  
 southern right whales **251**  
 Wheatbelt, Central **221**  
 Whyalla **256–7**  
 wildflowers  
 Stirling Range National Park **241**  
 wildlife  
 barramundi **189**  
 bird watching in the Top End **177**  
 flying foxes **185**  
 penguins **141**  
 rabbit plague **252**  
 Wilmington **164**  
 Wilpena Pound 158, 164, **165**  
 Wilsons Promontory National Park 94,  
 96, **97**  
 Window on the Wetlands **171**  
 wines 27  
 winter, driving in 21  
 Wisemans Ferry **89**  
 Wollombi **89**  
 Wonthaggi 94, **96**, 97  
 Woodend **124**, 125
- Woolgoolga **63**  
 Wycliffe Well **188**

**Y**

- Yallingup 226, **230**, 231  
 Yamba **62**  
 Yarraman Estate **90**  
 Yellow Waters **174**  
 Yengo National Park 82, 89  
 York 216, **220**, 221  
 Yorkeys Knob 38, **39**  
 Yourambulla Caves 163, 165  
 Yungaburra **36–7**  
 Yuraygir National Park 63

**Z**

- Zeehan 138, 144, **145**  
 Zig Zag Railway **87**

**The information in this  
 DK Eyewitness Travel Guide is checked regularly.**

Every effort has been made to ensure that this book is as up-to-date as possible at the time of going to press. Some details, however, such as telephone numbers, opening hours, prices, gallery hanging arrangements and travel information are liable to change. The publishers cannot accept responsibility for any consequences arising from the use of this book, nor for any material on third-party websites, and cannot guarantee that any website address in this book will be a suitable source of travel information.

We value the views and suggestions of our readers very highly. Please write to: Publisher, DK Eyewitness Travel Guides, Dorling Kindersley, 80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL or to [travelguides@uk.dk.com](mailto:travelguides@uk.dk.com).

# Acknowledgments

Dorling Kindersley would like to thank the many people whose help and assistance contributed to the preparation of this book.

## Main Contributors

**Jarrold Bates** has a degree in history, a postgraduate qualification in communications, and is a contributing editor of DK's *The Sports Book*.

**Lara Dunston**, born in Sydney, has lived in Perth, Adelaide and Alice Springs on a five-year caravanning adventure around Australia – her favorite of the 60 countries she has visited as a travel writer.

**Andrew Harris** is a Melbourne-based writer and photographer who covers everything from adventure travel to destination spas, from Iceland to Borneo and back to his home turf in Victoria.

**Jessica Syme** lives on the Gold Coast in Queensland and has written several books, including *We'll Meet Again*, an account of the infamous Surfers Paradise pyjama parties of the late 1950s.

**Elizabeth Re** is an experienced writer and television producer, who has recently tracked the endangered Tasmanian devil in the island state, and declining koala numbers in Queensland, for TV.

**Steve Womersley** has contributed to numerous travel guides as a writer and editor. He lives near the Central Victorian Goldfields town of Chewton.

## Editorial Consultants

Margo Daly, Fay Franklin, and David Leffman

## Fact checkers

Deborah Soden, Naomi Stallard, and Kim Wildman

## Proofreader

Debra Wolter

## Indexer

Hilary Bird

## Americanization

Nichole Morford

## Special Assistance

Erin Bell, Richard Brennan, Sean Brennan, Tim Dub, Tony Eichmann, Tim Hardy, Deb McLennan, Sally McPherson, James Paxton, Sharon Scurr, Connor Slattery, Paul Smedley, Scott Trenorden

## Maps

John Plumer, JP Map Graphics Ltd, [www.jpmapgraphics.co.uk](http://www.jpmapgraphics.co.uk)

This book incorporates Data which is © Commonwealth of Australia 2000-2009. The Data has been used in Back Roads Australia with the permission of the Commonwealth. The Commonwealth has not evaluated the Data as altered and incorporated within Back Roads Australia, and therefore gives no warranty regarding its accuracy, completeness, currency or suitability for any particular purpose.

## Photography

Terry Carter, Andrew Harris, Kathrine Seppings, Jessica Syme

## Additional Photography

Max Alexander, Ian Keohane, Rob Reichenfeld, Chris Stowers, Matthew Ward

## Picture Credits

Every effort has been made to trace the copyright holders of images, and we apologize in advance for any unintentional omissions. We would be pleased to insert the appropriate acknowledgments in any subsequent edition of this publication.

The Publishers would like to thank the following individuals, companies and picture libraries for their kind permission to reproduce their photographs:

t-top; tc = top center; tl = top left; tr = top right; c = center; cl = center left; clb = center left below; cr = center right; crb = center right below; bc = bottom center; bl = bottom left; br = bottom right.

**Alamy Images:** Cephas Picture Library/Jeffery Drewitz 87bl; redbrickstock.com/Stefan Jannides 46-7; Mark Sunderland 87tr. **Busselton Jetty** [www.busseltonjetty.com.au](http://www.busseltonjetty.com.au): 228tc. **Corbis:** JAI/Doug Pearson 229tr. **Dolphin Discovery Centre**, Bunbury, Western Australia: 228c. **Getty Images:** Digital Vision/Natphotos 30-1; Gallo Images/Travel Ink 68br, 228tl; The Image Bank/Aaron Black 5c; The Image Bank/Philippe Bourseller 256t; The Image Bank/Scott E Barbour 4br, 80-1; Photographer's Choice/Andrew Holt 62br; Photo-library 202-3; Riser/John W Banagan 10br; Robert Harding World Imagery/Jochen Schlenker 70-1, 79t; Robert Harding World Imagery/Ken Gillham 13tr; Taxi/James Braund 170tl. **Lonely Planet Images:** Andrew Bain 79tr; Christopher Groenhout 68clb; Richard VAnson 40-1. **Mount Tomah Botanic Garden:** 88bl. **National Library of Australia:** 28-9. **Yarraman Estate:** 91tl.

## Sheet Map

**Auscapse:** John Carnemolla

## Jackot

Front - **Auscapse:** John Carnemolla. Back - **Getty Images:** The Image Bank/Walter Bibikow tc; Stock Image/Jean-Pierre Pieuchot tl; **Lonely Planet Images:** Christopher Groenhout tr. Spine - **Auscapse:** John Carnemolla t.

All other images © Dorling Kindersley

For further information see: [www.dkimages.com](http://www.dkimages.com)

## SPECIAL EDITIONS OF DK TRAVEL GUIDES

DK Travel Guides can be purchased in bulk quantities at discounted prices for use in promotions or as premiums.

We are also able to offer special editions and personalized jackets, corporate imprints, and excerpts from all of our books, tailored specifically to meet your own needs.

To find out more, please contact:

(in the United States) [SpecialSales@dk.com](mailto:SpecialSales@dk.com)

(in the UK) [travelspecialsales@uk.dk.com](mailto:travelspecialsales@uk.dk.com)

(in Canada) DK Special Sales at

[general@tourmaline.ca](mailto:general@tourmaline.ca)

(in Australia) [business.development@pearson.com.au](mailto:business.development@pearson.com.au)